



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

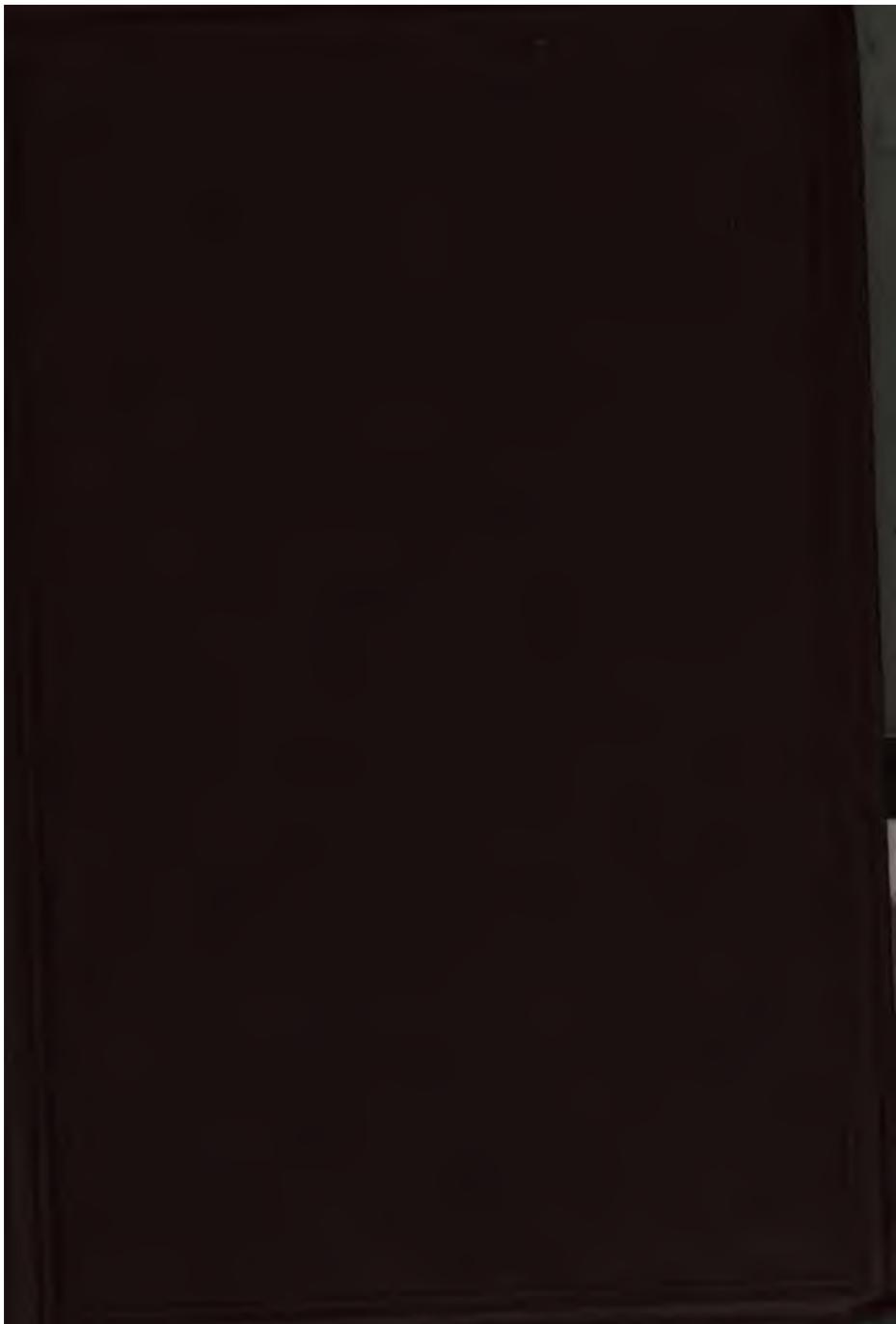
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





600093003L



—

Clarendon Press Series

AN ANGLO-SAXON READER

SWEET

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

Clarendon Press Series

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

IN PROSE AND VERSE

WITH

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A.

*Of Balliol College, Oxford
Formerly President of the Philological Society of London
Editor of 'Alfred's Version of the Cura Pastoralis'
Author of 'A History of English Sounds' and
'A Handbook of Phonetics'*



THIRD EDITION
REVISED AND ENLARGED

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1881

— 3, 10 — [All rights reserved] — 22 —



PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

THIS book is intended to provide the student with a series of texts in the classical West-Saxon dialect of Old English, with such helps in the way of Grammar, Glossary, and Notes, as shall enable him to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language, without, at the same time, neglecting the literature. Care has been taken to represent every branch of literature as far as possible. In the prose pieces preference has always been given to original over translated works, and in the poetry every branch will be found fully represented, those pieces being selected whose texts are most certain and require the least conjectural emendation.

In a work of limited extent like the present it is necessary to exercise definite principles of selection both as regards the texts themselves and their illustration and elucidation. Hence the exclusion of all dialectal specimens, both as requiring a disproportionate amount of comment, and as tending to confuse the student's ideas. Hence also the absence of antiquarian and historical elucidation. There can be no question that the first object of all who occupy themselves with Old English literature, whether with a view to the literature itself, to historical investigations, or to a better understanding of the development of the English language generally, must be to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language itself. Everything else will then follow naturally.

I have tried to make the Grammar, Vocabulary, and Notes as practical as possible. All the features of the language which offer difficulty to the English student will be found fully explained and illustrated; while many syntactical rules and shades of word-meaning which are common to Old and Modern English or to language in general, have been either passed over entirely, or only briefly alluded to. Special attention has been given to the pronunciation and phonology. By adopting a consistent system of pronunciation the student's grasp of the language becomes twice as firm as when he learns it only by eye, *and there can be no greater help in the practical acquisition*

of inflection and derivation than a knowledge of the phonology of a language. In this part of the Grammar I have been obliged to enter somewhat into the details of Comparative Philology, a subject which I have in general avoided as much as possible. Comparative Philology is based upon and presupposes an elementary practical knowledge of some at least of the languages with which it deals; and until that practical knowledge is acquired, an incessant comparison with and reference to the divergent forms of other allied languages is positively injurious to the student who is beginning the practical study of any one language. I have therefore in the Grammar avoided all reference to '*a*-stems,' &c., and have attempted to make a purely practical division, in order to bring out as clearly as possible the actually existing phenomena of the language. If we begin to talk of *a*-stems, the student naturally thinks of such a word as *bana*, and is greatly mystified when told that *bana* is an *n*-stem, and that such a word as *stán* is a real *a*-stem. Every language has a right, both from a scientific and a purely practical point of view, to be considered as an independent unity, as a living organism with living inflections, derivations, and constructions of its own, which are handled with full consciousness by those who speak the language, and are not the result of an artificial analysis.

But we are bound to utilise all the really practical results of general linguistic science. Of these the most important is the determination of the quantity. Without strict attention to quantity it is quite impossible to acquire any intelligent knowledge of Old English, and unless the quantity is consistently indicated throughout, the student will never get clear notions on the subject. The doubling of final consonants is almost equally important, and has also been carried out uniformly in this work. Otherwise the MS. reading has been given at the foot of the page in all cases of alteration. The student should learn to avoid servile following of the MS. authority on the one hand, and yet bear in mind that these MSS., imperfect as they are in many points, are the only authorities we have, and must not therefore be deviated from without some good reason. It by no means follows that because a MS. reading is relegated to the foot of the

page, it is therefore *wrong*. My principle has been to exclude from the text all anomalous and exceptional forms, especially when they tend to unsettle the learner's mind and prevent him from impressing firmly in his mind the regular forms. But many of these exceptional spellings, even when they amount to positive errors, are very instructive to the advanced student, and it will be seen that I have several times alluded to them in the Notes.

And now a few words about the texts themselves. The pieces from the Chronicle have been taken from Mr. Earle's excellent edition. Those from the Orosius are from the Lauderdale MS., a copy of which is in my hands. They are, therefore, the first specimens of the genuine Alfredian Orosius that have ever been published. Ælfric on the Old Testament has been carefully revised with the MS., and the many errors of the old edition have been corrected. Ælfric's Homilies and Wulfstán's Address are given from an entirely new collation of the MSS. The Life of Oswald is here given for the first time from the Cottonian MS. For the poetry I have relied chiefly on Grein. I have, however, eliminated the Late West-Saxon *y*'s and *j*'s, which certainly did not belong to the older texts, even the West-Saxon ones, except of course in the case of the Battle of Maldon, which I have left unaltered.

As regards the sequence of the texts in order of difficulty, the beginner is advised to begin, not at the beginning, but with the extracts from the Gospels. He may then proceed to the two homilies of Ælfric and the Life of Oswald, which are decidedly easier than Wulfstán's Address and Ælfric on the Old Testament. The Voyages of Óhthere and Wulfstán, and the other pieces from the Orosius, form an easy introduction to the Alfredian period. The translation of the Pastoral is perhaps the most difficult of the earlier pieces. The study of the poetry should begin with the Battle of Maldon. The easiest of the old classical poems is Judith. The most difficult is Beowulf. The smaller half-lyrical pieces also offer considerable difficulties. The student must not be disheartened if he fails at first to understand and enter into the spirit of the poetry. Nothing but long and sympathetic study will enable him to appreciate thoughts and descriptions

conveyed in a language and style so totally new and strange. Cynewulf's exquisite description of the ideal Happy Land, the island of the Phoenix, must, however, be appreciated, to some extent at least, even at the first reading.

In conclusion I have only to express my hope that this book, in spite of its many defects and inconsistencies of detail, may do something to raise the standard of Old English scholarship in this country, and to awaken some interest in our old literature, so long and so unaccountably neglected in its native land.

H. SWEET.

OXFORD, October 20th, 1876.

PREFACE TO THIRD EDITION.

I REGRET that the unsettled state of Old English philology and press of other engagements have made it impossible to carry out the complete revision promised in the preface to the second edition, nor will it be possible to do so till Sievers' *Germanic Grammar* and my own *Oldest English Texts* are published. Meanwhile I have been obliged to content myself with such of the most necessary alterations as could be made within a limited period. As I am preparing a shorter Reader in a consistently normalized orthography, I have been able to give the present one a less elementary character by abandoning the few deviations from the MSS. readings which I adopted at first. I have, for the present, retained the normalized accentuation, and where a double consonant is written single I had supplied the missing one in italics. I have not been able to carry out the recollation with the MSS. but imperfectly, especially as regards the distinction between þ and ð, and in the later texts have often printed uniformly þ initially and ð in other positions, which is clearly the *intention* of the scribes. I have only to add that, owing to an oversight of mine, the page-references in the present edition are often wrong by a page or two. But as the line-references are correct, this will cause but little difficulty. In the next edition I shall refer to the number of each piece instead of to the page.

H. SWEET.

HAFOD LWTFOG, August 25th, 1881.

C O N T E N T S.

	PAGE
Grammatical Introduction	xi
I. Cynewulf and Cyneheard	1
II. On the State of Learning in England	4
III. Translation of the Cura Pastoralis	8
IV. The Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan	17
V. Alfred's Translation of Orosius	24
VI. The Battle of Ashdown	31
VII. Alfred and Godrum	33
VIII. Alfred's Wars with the Danes	35
IX. From Alfred's Translation of Boethius	43
X. Account of the Poet Cædmon	46
XI. Extracts from the Gospels	51
XII. Ælfric on the Old Testament	56
XIII. Ælfric's Homilies	75
XIV. Ælfric's Life of King Oswald	95
XV. Wulfstan's Address to the English	103
XVI. The Martyrdom of Ælfeah	113
XVII. Eustace at Dover, and the Outlawry of Godwine	116
XVIII. Beowulf and Grendel's Mother	119
XIX. The Battle of Maldon	133
XX. The Fall of the Angels	145
XXI. Judith	153
XXII. The Happy Land, from the Phoenix	165

	PAGE
XXIII. The Dream of the Rood	169
XXIV. The Wanderer	174
XXV. Selections from the Riddles of Cynewulf	179
XXVI. Gnomic Verses	183
Notes	187
Glossary	205

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.

DURING the fifth and following centuries Britain was colonised by a variety of Teutonic tribes from Denmark and the shores of the North Sea, both north and south of the Elbe. All of these tribes had the same language, which, as spoken in Britain, was called ‘English,’ from the ‘Engle,’ or inhabitants of Angel (now Angeln in Slesvig), who were for a long time the predominant tribe in the confederation.

The oldest stage of English before the Norman Conquest is now called ‘Old English’ (O. E.), but the older name of ‘Anglo-Saxon’ is still very generally used. In this book the name ‘Old English’ will be used throughout.

In course of time several distinct dialects of O. E. developed themselves, the chief of which were the Northumbrian, the Mercian (or Midland), the Kentish and the West-Saxon.

Literature was first cultivated in the north of England, and the poems brought over from the Continent were first written down in the Northumbrian dialect. Most of the poetry composed in England seems also to have been Northumbrian. The Northumbrian literature culminated in the eighth century, but was almost destroyed by the Danish inroads. The south then became the centre of culture, and a great revival of literature took place in the ninth century under King Alfred. From this time onwards we have an uninterrupted series of prose works both original and translated from the Latin. The old Northumbrian poems were

also copied in the West Saxon (W. S.) dialect; and as the original texts are almost all lost, we know them only in their W. S. form.

The W. S. of the eleventh century differs in many respects from that of Alfred's reign. We must therefore distinguish between 'Early West Saxon' (E. W. S.) and 'Late West Saxon' (L. W. S.).

LETTERS.

The English learnt the use of the Roman alphabet mainly from the Celts, using each letter to denote the English sound nearest to that the letter had in the Roman pronunciation as preserved by Celtic tradition. For two English sounds, those of *w* and *th*, no convenient signs could be found in the Roman alphabet, and two letters, *p* and *b*, were adopted from the old Runic alphabet, and a third, *ð*, was formed by a modification of the Roman *d*. O. E. is now printed in ordinary types, with the addition of *þ* and *ð*, *w* being substituted for *p*. In this book two new letters, *ȝ* and *ȝ*, are used to denote the open sounds of *e* and *o*. The tag is the letter *a* shortened, *ȝ* standing for *ae*, *ȝ* for *ao*: *ȝ* is occasionally written in the oldest English MSS., and both *ȝ* and *ȝ* were systematically employed in the Old Icelandic orthography.

The accent ' is used to denote length of vowel. It is used only occasionally in the MSS. In this book it is written everywhere without regard to MS. authority, to help the learner.

In this book (·) is occasionally used to denote stress or accent beginning on the preceding letter. Thus *forgif* has the stress on the second syllable, as in *forgive*, *g'if'en* as in *given*.

PRONUNCIATION.

Vowels. Spelling in O. E. was purely phonetic ; that is to say, each letter had a more or less definite pronunciation associated with it, and the words of the spoken language were written down by ear, not according to an orthographical tradition, as is the case now. Hence, as a general rule, every change of spelling indicates a change of pronunciation. All that is necessary, therefore, is to determine the pronunciation of the separate letters. This has been done with considerable certainty by means of history and comparison, and the following tables will enable the learner to acquire an accurate O. E. pronunciation. Those who are ignorant of Phonetics can pass over the 'Romic' notation, and content themselves with such an approximate pronunciation as they can acquire from the English, French (F.), and German¹ (G.) key-words. It must be borne in mind that the present English pronunciation of the vowels is quite abnormal and exceptional, and that the pure vowels, especially the long, are much better preserved in the Scotch (Sc.) than the English pronunciation.

LETTERS.	ROMIC ² .	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
a	a, a	man (G., Sc.)	bana, land
ā	aa, aa	father	twā, stān
æ	æ	man	glæd, fæder
é	ææ	.....	... ...
e	e	etē (F.)	weg, ic ete
ɛ	æ	men	menn, ɛnde
ē	ee	see (G.)	hē, blētsung

¹ S. G. means South German.

² A full account of this system is given in my 'Handbook of Phonetics.'

LETTERS.	RÖMISC.	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
i	i	sí (F.)	six, srge
ie	i	ít	hiine, ieldra
í	ii	sích (G.)	wín, sífig
íe	ii	.....	híeran
o	o	stock (S.G.)	gold, hopa
ø	,	not	gn. frøm
ó	oo	so (G.)	tó, móna
u	u	sou (F.)	full, sunn
ú	uu	gut (G.)	nú, út
y	y	véca (F.)	synn, ryne
ý	yy	grün (G.)	brýd, wy'scan
ea	ǣa	.....	eax, weall
éa	ǣǣa	.....	éa, éast
eo	ɛ̄o	.....	meolc
éo	ɛ̄ɛ̄o	.....	héo, déop

Consonants. In the pronunciation of the consonants the following require special notice. *c* is hard before all vowels, as in 'key':—*cirice, cége, cyning*. *g* had the sound of E. *y* before *i, e, ð*, both short and long:—*giefan, gé, geard, géong*. *c* was pronounced before *n*:—*cniht, gnáwan*. In *ng* the *g* was fully pronounced, as in 'finger,' both medial and final:—*finger, engel, singan, lang*.

f had the sound of *v*:—*folk, ofer, défre, líf*. Before hard consonants, of course, it had the sound of *f*:—*oft, bfst*.

h initially had the same sound as in E.—*hé, hám*. Medially and finally it had the sound of the German and Scotch *ch* in 'loch':—*hliehhan, eahta, riht, flyht; héah, burh*. In *hl, hr, hw*, and *hn*, the *h* was originally pronounced separately¹, but the later pronunciation was probably the same

¹ As shown in *hors = hross*.

as in the present Icelandic, in which these combinations represent the breath consonants (surds) corresponding to the voiced (sonant) *l*, *r*, *w*, *n*. *hw* was therefore pronounced as in ‘where’; *hl* as in the Welsh ‘llan’; *hr* and *hn* as in the Icelandic ‘hríngr,’ ‘hníga.’ Examples are:—*hlúd*, *hláford*, *hlanc*; *hring*, *hréod*; *hwæt*, *hwit*; *hnæsce*, *hnigan*.

r was always a strong trill, as in Scotch and French, never a vowel-sound as in E. ‘air,’ &c.—*réran*, *hire*, *hér*, *hér*, *for*, *bár*, *fjyr*, *fersc*, *ford*, *forht*, *wyrdwritere*.

s had the sound of *z*:—*singan*, *sláw*, *fréosan*, *is*. When combined with hard consonants, = *s*:—*strang*, *fæst*.

p and **ð** both = *dh* = *then*, except in such combinations as *secð*, where **ð** = *th* in *think*.

w was pronounced not only before *r*, as in *wrāð*, *writan*, but also before *l*, as in *wlanc*, *wlitan*. Also before consonants, as in *sáwl*, *tréowð*, (*hē*) *séwð*, and finally, as in *snáw*, *cnlow*, *hiw*.

Quantity. The distinction of long and short must be rigidly observed, as many pairs of words are only distinguished by the quantity:—*god* (God), *gōd* (good); *geat* (gate), *gēat* (poured pret.).

Double Consonants. The double must be distinguished from the single consonants, *mana* (admonish *imper.*) from *manna* (of men), *sunum* (to sons), from *sunnum* (to suns), the first from the third syllable of *cynecynne* (to a royal family). They must be made distinctly double, as in E. ‘bookcase,’ ‘penknife,’ as distinguished from ‘booking,’ ‘penny.’ At the end of words double consonants are pronounced long, a distinction being thus made between *in* (in) and *inn* (house), *man* (= Fr. *on*) and *mann* (man). It must be noted that in the present E. pronunciation the *n* of ‘in,’ ‘man,’ is long. The chief difficulty will therefore be to learn to pronounce the short consonants.

The doubling of final consonants is not always strictly observed in the MSS. In this book the omitted consonants are added in italics.

Accent. As a general rule the root-syllable has the accent:—*b'eran*, *b'erende*, *âb'eran*, *âb'erendlic*; *g'iefan*, *for-g'ieffenis*.

In the case of prefixes there is considerable irregularity. Separable prefixes often take the accent from the root syllable, as in *ætgrépe* (aggressive), *y'mbhwierfl* (circuit), which have the accent on the first syllable. Whenever the accent of a prefix varies it is accented in adjectives and substantives, unaccented in verbs: compare *ætgrépe* and *y'mbhwierfl* with the verbs *ætw'ian* (reproach), *ymb'ón* (embrace), which accent the second (the root) syllable. Derivatives follow their originals, thus *forg'ieffenis* (forgiveness) accents the root-syllable, like *forg'iefan*, *a'ndswarian* (answer) the prefix, like *a'ndswaru*. There are some prefixes which, although inseparable, are always accented, because they have an emphatic meaning. Such are *ed-*, *mis-*, *or-*, *un-*, as in *e'dniwe* (renewed), *m'isdéed* (misdeed), *o'reald* (very old), *u'nrihtwís* (unrighteous), *u'nâberendlic* (intolerable).

When a preposition is prefixed to an adverb, the latter takes the accent, as in *tôg'ædre* (together), *ymbû'tan* (around). Compounded adverbs are often accented in the same way, as in *fulln'éah* (full nigh).

The accent is marked throughout in this book by (') whenever there is any difficulty. In the Glossary it is marked wherever it does not fall on the first syllable. In the texts it is not marked in words with such inseparable prefixes as *ge-*, *for-*, &c. (') is also used to mark emphasis in monosyllables.

In compound words, such as *e'aldormann*, *r'ihiwís*, the

first (modifying) word has the principal, the second only a secondary accent, as in modern E.

Approximate Pronunciation. Those who find a difficulty in learning new vowel-sounds may adopt the following approximate pronunciation:—

a	as in ask (short)	bana (bahnăh)
á	„ father	twá (twah)
æ	„ man	fæt (vat)
é	„ there, haír	ðær (there)
e, é	„ men	menn (men), ic ete (ik etty)
é	„ they, say	hé (hay), wén (wain)
i, ie	„ it	hit (hit), hiene (hinny)
í, fe	eat, see	wín (ween), fíftig (veestig)
o, ó	„ not	øn (on), hopa (hoppah)
ó	note, no	tó (toe), móna (moanah)
u	full, good	full (vull), sunu (zoonoo)
ú	who, moon	hú (who), út (oot)
y	hübsch (G.) or ít	synn (sin), ryne (rinny)
ý	grün (G.) or see	bryd (breed)
ea	e-ah	eax
éa	ai-ah	éa
eo	e-o	meolc
éo	ai-o	héo

The pronunciation given in parentheses is the nearest that can be expressed in English letters, as pronounced in the south of England.

PHONOLOGY.

VOWELS.

General Remarks. The parent Old Low German, from which O. E. is descended, had the following vowels :—

Short :—*a, e, o; i; u.*

Long :—*ā, ī, ō, ū.*

Diphthongs :—*ai, au, eu.*

Of these vowels *i* and *u* are sometimes original, as in *witan* (know), *sunu* (son¹), sometimes modifications of earlier (common European) *e* and *o* respectively, the general rule being that *e* and *o* were changed into *i* and *u* before nasals, especially when doubled or followed by another consonant, as in (infin.) *bindan, bundun* (pret. pl.), and when the next syllable contained *i* or *u*, as in *hilpið* (helps), O. E. *hilpeð*, *guīðina* (golden), O. E. *gylden*, this latter change not taking place when the following vowel is *a*, as in the infinitive *helpa*, and in *golða* (gold), O. E. *gold*².

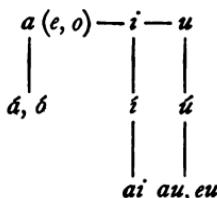
Note that while original *i* is preserved unchanged, original *u* often becomes *o* before a following *a*, as in *kozana* (chosen), O. E. *(ge)coren*, originally *kusana*.

The relation in which the older vowels stand to one another is called ‘gradation’ (German *ablaut*). By the laws of gradation, *e* and *o* (together with their weakenings *i* and *u*) are weakenings of *a*. Thus in the pres. *bindið* (*bindēð*) and the pret. pl. *bundun* (*bundon*) *i* and *u* are weakenings of the *a* preserved in the pret. sing. *band* (bound). *ā* and *ō* are both lengthenings of *a*, as in the preterites *námun* (pl.) and *fór* (sing.) from *nam* (took, pret. sing.) and *faran* (go). *i* and

¹ Compare Greek *widein* and Sanskrit *sūnu*.

² European *e* and *o* are themselves weakenings of original *a*, preserved, for example, the pret. singulars *band, halp*, O. E. *healp*.

ü are lengthenings of *i* and *u*. *ai* is a diphthongization of *i*, as in *wait* (*wát*) from *witan* (know). *eu* and *au* are diphthongizations of *u*, as in *fleugan* (*fléogan*), 'fly,' *flaug* (*fléag*), pret. pl. *flugun* (*flugon*). These relations may be tabulated thus :—



'Mutation' (G. *umlaut*) is the influence exercised by a vowel on the vowel of the preceding syllable, by which the first vowel is modified in the direction of the second, the result being a new vowel intermediate to the other two. The oldest mutations¹ are those of *e* and *o* followed by *i* or *u* into *i* and *u*, as described above. The next is that of *a* followed by *i* into the broad *ɛ*, as in O. E. *menn*, originally *manni*, from *mann*, *dərian* from *daru*, *cempa*, originally *campio*, from *camp*. The other *i*-mutations are still later. The most important are those which change *u*, *ü* into *y*, *ȳ*, and *o*, *ð* into *æ*, *ð* (G. *schön*) which last became *e*, *ɛ* in later O. E. Examples are—*gylden*, originally *gulðin*, from *gold*, *mýs* (= *músi*), 'mice,' *ele* (= *æle* = *oli*), 'oil,' *fét* (= *fæt* = *fóth*), 'feet,' *fléde* (= *flæde* = *flódi*), 'flooded,' from *mús*, *oleum* (Latin), *fót*, *flód*.

$$\begin{array}{l} a \dots i = \underline{\varepsilon} \\ u \dots i = y \\ \overset{\scriptstyle \ddot{u}}{\underset{\scriptstyle \dot{u}}{\dots i}} = \dot{y} \\ o \dots i = \alpha \\ \overset{\scriptstyle \ddot{o}}{\underset{\scriptstyle \dot{o}}{\dots i}} = \dot{\alpha} \end{array}$$

¹ Or rather, in these cases, assimilations.

SHORT VOWELS.

a, æ, ɔ. Original *a* is preserved before single consonants followed by *a* or *u* (*o*), as in *dagas*, *dagum*, nom. and dat. plural of *dæg* (day), *hara* (hare), *hagol* (hail).

In many cases original *a* and *u* have been weakened into *e*, as in *care*, originally *cara*, acc. of *caru* (care), *ic fare*, originally *faru*, from *faran* (go).

Also before nasals:—*bana* (slayer), *mann* (man), *and* (and); *lang* (long), *wlanc* (proud); *grama* (anger), *camp* (battle). But here it is liable to change into *ø* in E. W. S., where such forms as *mønn*, *ønd*, *cømp*, &c., are more frequent than those with *a*, which in L. W. S. are the only ones in use. But in some very frequent words the *ø* is fixed, as in *øn* (on), *frøm* (from), *ðøne* (the, acc. masc. sing.), *ðønne* (than), which are the regular forms in Late as well as Early W. S. *ø* for *a* before *f* in *øf* (of, off) throughout the language.

Exceptional *an* for *gn*, p. 16, l. 238 (*an weg*). Also in *ðane*, *ðanne*. *fram* is common in L. W. S.

Exceptional *æ* before nasals for *a*, *ø*:—*ðænne*, 104. 5; *mænig feald*, 91. 144. *ðæne* also occurs.

In all other cases *a* is changed into *æ*. The chief ones are, (1) before single final consonants (except nasals)—*bæc* (back), *dæg*, *hwæl* (whale); (2) often before single consonants followed by *e*, which often falls out—*dæge*, *dæges* (dat. and gen. sing. of *dæg*), *acer* (field), *æðele* (noble), *fæger* (fair), gen. *fægres*; (3) before two different consonants, especially when the first is *f* or *s*—*æfter* (after), *cræft* (skill); *æsc* (ash), *fæst* (fast); *fæðm* (embrace); (4) more rarely before double consonants—*æppel* (apple). But there are many exceptions. Thus *hæfde* pret. has infin. *habban*, but subj. generally *hæbbe*, and *ges-lagen* (slain), *dh-aſen* (raised), interchange with *ges-lægen*, *dh-aſen*.

In the oldest English *a* seems to have become *æ* everywhere, not only in *dæg* but also in *dægas*, *mænn*, &c.; in a later stage of the language *æ* became *a* before *a*, *u* and nasals. The L. W. S. *þænne*, &c. may be remains of the oldest forms.

ea. Whenever original *a* comes before consonant combinations beginning with *l*, *r*, or *h* (*x* = *hs*) it becomes *ea* :— *eall* (all), *eald* (old), *healf* (half); *heard* (hard), *bearn* (child); *eahta* (eight), *eax* (axe), *weaxan* (grow). *Fealu*, *beadu* and other *w*-words were originally *fealw*, *bealw*. *Seah* (saw, pret. of *slon*) was originally *seahw*, but in *gefeah* (rejoiced, pret. of *gefēon*), and in *slean* (strike), *þwéan* (wash), contracted from *sleahan* and *þweahan*, the change has taken place before single *h*. *a* is kept unchanged in foreign words, such as *martyr*. *Arn* and *barn*, preterites of *iernan* (run) and *beornan* (burn), are transpositions of original *brann*, *rann*.

In E. W. S. *a* is still often preserved before *l*, as in *all*, *gnwald* (authority), &c., while uniformly changed into *ea* before *r* and *h*.

ea in W. S. arose from *æ* preceded by *c* or *g*, as in *ceaster* (city, from *cæster*), *ceaf* (chaff, from *cæf*), *geaf* (gave, from *gæf*), *geat* (gate, from *gæt*).

eall and *heard* did not come direct from *all* and *hard*, but from an intermediate *æll*, *hærd*. The *l* either introduced an obscure vowel after the *æ*, giving *æll*, *eall*, or else changed the *æ* itself into the obscure *a*, giving *all*, which is the regular form in all the non-W. S. dialects.

ȝ is sometimes written *æ*, to distinguish it from *e*, and in the oldest MSS. *æ* and *ȝ* are used for both *ȝ* and *æ*. Afterwards *ȝ* was disused, and *æ* reserved for the *æ* of *dæg*, &c. Examples of *æ* = *e* are—*gesægð* (14. 181) for *geseggð* (says), *ðwænde* (76. 12) for *awende* (turned, pret.) *ungewæmmed* (76. 27) for *ungewemmed* (undefiled), *ásænd* (77. 40) for *ásend* (sent, ptc.).

In some words *ɛ* has changed permanently into *æ* :—*æfnan* (perform), *bærnan* (burn), *hæle*, *hælēð* (hero), *hærfest* (autumn). In these words *æ* is not merely an occasional way of expressing *ɛ*, but there is a real change of sound. *Elsfremede* (foreign) is very often written *ælfremede*, and it is possible that here also there may have been a change of sound.

i is preserved regularly before nasals (p. xviii), but in E. W. S. *e* for *i* before *ng* in unaccented syllables is not uncommon:—*sátenga* (ambushes, 14. 188), *Basengum* (31. 21).

In W. S. some words have *i* for *ea* before *ht* :—*miht* (might), *mihte* (might, pret.), *niht* (night), *sliht* (slaughter). The E. W. S. still retains the older *ea* in many cases:—*meahl(e)*, *neahht*, *sleaht*.

ie. In E. W. S. *ɛ* before *r* and *l* followed by other consonants become *ie* :—*fierd* (army, from *faran*), *iermðu* (poverty, from *earm*); *ieldo* (age), *hielt* (holds). *i* often becomes *ie* before *r* :—*hiere* (her), *hierde* (shepherd); and before other consonants:—*hiene* (him, acc.) *gesiehð* (sees). *e* and *ɛ* preceded by *c* and *g* become *ie* :—*scield* (= *sceld*, shield), *ciele* (= *cgle*, chill), *gieldan* (= *geldan*, pay), *giest* (= *gest*, guest). In L. W. S. all these *ies* become *y* :—*fyrd*, *yrmðu*, *yldo*, *hylt*; *hyre*, *hyrde*; *hyne*, *gesyhð*; *cyle*, *gyldan*, *gyst*. Spellings with single *i* (*fird*, &c.), occur also both in E. and L. W. S.

e appears sometimes, though very rarely, as a variation of *y*, oftenest in *embe* for *ymbe* (around, 69. 408), but also in *ymbrene* for *ymbryne* (circuit, 89. 70).

eo. *e* (and *i*) before *r*, both with another consonant and alone, becomes *eo* :—*eorl* (earl), *eorðe* (earth), *heorte* (heart); *heoru* (sword). Less often before *l* :—*meolc* (milk), *seolfor* (silver). Before *h* in *eh* (horse) = *ehw*. Before other consonants:—*eofor* (boar), *heofon* (heaven). In some words *eo* and *i* interchange:—*heora* and *hira* (their), *heom* (82. 189) and *him* (him, them).

In E. W. S. *eo = i* is generally written *io* :—*hiora*, &c. It occurs also in many words where the later language has only *i* :—*wiota* for *wita* (councillor), *siodo* for *sidu* (custom), *gng·iotan* for *gngitan* (understand).

In these latter cases the *o* is due to the influence of the following obscure vowel, as also probably in some of the other examples, such as *eofor* and *heofon*. *meolc* and *seolfor* come from older *meoloc*, *seolofor*.

Another form of *eo* was *ea* preserved in *eart* (thou art), contrasting with *eom* (am). But *eam* occurs once in our texts (29. 42), and *feala* for *feola = fela* (many) is not uncommon even in L. W. S. (87. 334; 92. 158, &c.).

u. *i* preceded by *w* often becomes *u*. Thus *cwic* (alive) often has nom. *cucu*; *wuht* (creature) interchanges with *wiht*. In the same way *weo-* often becomes *wu-*, especially in L. W. S., as in *swistor*, *swurd*, *wurpan*, *wurð*, for *sweostor* (sister), *sweord* (sword), *weorpan* (throw), *weorð* (worth).

In some *u* for *i* is permanent, as in *wudu* (wood), originally *widu*. Often the *w* is afterwards dropped, as in *tuwa* (twice) = *twiwa*, form *wuton* (45. 46).

o. E. W. S. sometimes has an occasional *o* for *u* in unaccented words and syllables, as in *þorh* for *þurh* (through), *foll* for *full* in *folneah*.

y. *y* and *i* being similar in sound were liable to be confused, and we find *i* for *y* even in the older MSS., as in *cinges* (38. 90), *cimð* (58. 70), &c. In L. W. S. the substitution of *i* for *y* is much more frequent, and in some words, such as *Drihten* (Lord), the *i* seems to have been fully established.

The change of *i* into *y* is common in L. W. S. in *mycel* (great) for *micel*, whose *y* is due to the analogy of *lytel*. In most other cases L. W. S. *y* for original *i* has passed through the intermediate stage of *ie* (p. xxii).

y appears occasionally in L. W. S. for *eo* in *byrnan*, *swyrd*, for *beornan* (burn), *sweord* (sword).

In *nyle*, *nyste*, *nyten*, negative forms from *willan* (will), *witan* (know), the *i* has been labialized by the absorbed *w*.

In E. W. S. *y* for *i* is rare. It is, however, fixed in *ryht* (right) and *dyde* (did).

LONG VOWELS.

As a general rule all final vowels are lengthened. Thus *ðæ* (then), *hē* (he), *mē* (me), *nā* (now), *ðū* (thou) all had their vowels originally short. Unaccented words, such as *ne* (not), do not lengthen their vowels.

á, æ. E. W. S. occasionally has *á* for *ā*, as in *ágen*, *gáest*, *swé* for *āgen* (own), *gást* (spirit), *swá* (so), and in the dat. plurals *báem*, *twáem* for *bám* (both), *twám* (two). *áenne* for *ānne* (one, acc. masc.), on the other hand is rather L. W. S. than E. W. S.

á is a simplification of original *ai*, as in *hálm* (home), *hláf* (bread), *tácen* (sign). In some words it is original *ā*, as in the plur. preterites *lágón* (lag), *námon* (took), *sáwon* (saw), and in *bláwan* (blow).

æ = original *a* :—*wáron* (they were), *dád* (deed), *stráet* (street). In other words it is an *i*-mutation of *ā* from original *ai*, as in *áníg* (any) from *án*, *hátt* (he calls) from *hátan*.

é in W. S. is generally a delabialized form of *á*, the *i*-mutation of *ö* (p. xix), still preserved in our texts in the word *æðel* (4. 9) for *eðel* (country). Other examples of *é* = *á* are *férán* (travel) from *fár*, *fléde* (flooded) from *flód*, *fél* pl. of *fót* (foot), *céne* (bold), *wésté* (desert).

In some words *éa* becomes *é* before *c*, *g* and *h* in E. W. S., *éc*, *smégan* (9. 39), *ðéh* for *éac* (also), *sméagan* (consider), *ðéah* (though).

é in all the O. E. dialects except the W. S. is the regular representative of original á, as in *wéron*, *déd*, *strétt*. Even in W. S. this é appears in *gér* (year), and in the subst. *réd* (council), when it forms part of names, such as *Ælfred*, *Æðelred*. In some verbal preterites é for éo is fixed, as in *lét* (let), *slep* (slept), compared with *wéop* (wept). In *méce* (sword), and *stèle* (steel) é appears exceptionally instead of á as i-mutation of original á. In *wén* (hope) = original *wáni* the á first became ó by the influence of the following nasal (see under ó below), and was then mutated, giving *wáen*, whence the later *wén*.

i for ée is common both in E. W. S. and L. W. S. These is are especially frequent in the MS. of Ælfric's Treatise on the New Testament:—*gehýrsum* (obedient), *álisan* (release) from *lás*, *gnl'thtan* (illuminate), from *léoht*, &c. In the other MSS. of Ælfric's works we generally find the ý-forms:—*gehýrsum*, *álysan*, *gnlyhtan*.

í is generally original:—*bítan* (bite), *míl* (mile), *rice* (kingdom).

íe is the regular E. W. S. mutation of éa and éo: *gelíefan* (believe, from *geléafa*), *gehíeran* (hear), *bebíett* (commands, from *bebéodan*). Also in other words, such as *híe* (they). In L. W. S. all these words have ý: *gelýfan*, *gehýran*, *bebýtt*. Also í (see under í).

ó in nö, an occasional form of ná (not) = ne áwa, may be due to labializing influence of the lost w.

ó is original in *blód* (blood), *flood*, *módor* (mother). Original á before nasals has become ó in some words, as in *móna* (moon), *sóna* (soon), and in *fón* (catch), *hón* (hang), contracted from *fangan*, *hangan*. Cómón (pret. pl. of *cuman*) stands for *cwbmon*.

ú in tú, for twá (two, neuter), in E. W. S., twá reappearing in the later language.

ú is generally original, as in *hús* (house), *rúm* (room), *úl* (out). In *brúcan* (enjoy), *lúcan* (lock), it is an early simplification of original *eu* (O. E. *eo*).

ý. In L. W. S. íc = é from ea and eo is regularly changed into ý (p. xxv).

The anomalous form *bewýpð* (91. 137) for *bewépð* (bewails) is probably due to the analogy of *crýpð*, &c.

The change of original i into ý in L. W. S. is frequent after w, as in *swýðe* (98. 86) for *swíðe* (very) and *swýðre* (97. 83).

DIPHTHONGS.

éa is occasionally narrowed into é (p. xxiv).

éa (éá?) arises from é (= original á) when preceded by g, as in *géar* (year, from *gér*), *glafon* (gave, plur.).

éa = orig. au :—*bréad* (bread), *dréam* (joy), *héah* (high). éa (water) and néa (near) come from original *ahwa*, *náhwā* through *ahw*, *náhw*; aw, náw; au, nau. wéa (woe) comes from *waiwa* through *wáwa* (which is also an O. E. form) wáw, wau.

éo is occasionally written io in E. W. S. as in *hiold* (held), pret. of *healdan*, *lioð* (song), *lioht* (light).

éo answers to original iu :—*cebsan* (choose), *debp* (deep), *lioht* (light).

iu is rare, and represents original ju (j consonant, as in *young*), iú (formerly), *iúgoð* (youth), *iung* (young). It is generally changed into the regular géo (ið):—*géo*, *géoguð*, *géong*.

eo sometimes arises from i, as in *téon*, *péon*, *wréon*, from *tíhan* (accuse), *píhan* (flourish), *wríhan* (cover).

eo also represents an earlier reduplication in preterites, such as *híold* (= Gothic *haihald*) from *healdan* (hold).

CONSONANTS.

Doubling. Consonants are often doubled before long vowels. Thus we find *rēcceſſas* (6. 50) for *rēceſſas* (reckless), *hlūddre* (85. 285) for *hlūd̄re* (loud, dat. sing. fem.). In *āttoſ* (poison), *wiggend* (warrior) the consonants are almost always doubled. It is probable that this is really a case of shifting of length from the vowel to the consonant, the former being shortened, and the latter doubled by way of compensation. In L. W. S. *micel* (great) often doubles its *c* in the oblique cases, *micclum*, &c. *Sceall* for *sceal* on the analogy of *eall*, &c. is also L. W. S.

Changes. Final unaccented voice (sonant) consonants sometimes become voiceless (surd). Thus we often find *sint* for *sind* (are), *weorðmynt* for *weorðmynd* (dignity). The same change medially in *gesynto*¹ (salvation) from *gesund*, *crincan* for *cringan* (bow), and in some other words².

OPEN CONSONANTS.

h is dropped in *nabban*, &c. = *ne nabban*, and often in *raðe* = *hraðe* (quickly)³. Finally in *fleo*, *bleo* for *feoh* (money), *bleoh* (hue), with a probable lengthening of the vowel. Medially in *feores*, gen. of *feorh* (life) and in the other oblique cases, in *furlang* = *furhlang* (furlong), and in many such cases.

c before *t* generally becomes *h*; thus *ſecan* (seek) has preterite *ſhhte*. Many verbs have both forms, thus *gesýcan* (suckle) forms its preterite both *gesýcte* and *gesýhte* (91. 125),

¹ From original *gisundida*.

² Uniformly in *súcan* (suck).

³ Uniformly in *ſeton* (see), *þéon* (flourish), *þwéan* (wash). Cp. the preterites *ſeah*, *þeah*, *þwash*.

and the verbs in *-lēcan*, such as *nēaldecan*, vary in the same way.

r in some preterite plurals and past participles of verbs appears instead of *s*, as in *curon*, *gcoren*, from *cēosan* (choose); *gefroren* from *frēosan* (freeze). Similarly *īren* (*tron*) is a later form of *īsen*, which also exists.

In L. W. S. *r* is often dropped in *specan* for *sprecan* (speak).

The transposition of *r* is very common in O. E., especially before *s* :—*hors* (horse), *berstan* (burst), *fōrst* (frost), for original *hross*, *brestan*, *frost*. Before other consonants in *iernan* (run), *beornan* (burn, intrans.), *bērnān* (burn, trans.), for *rinnan*, *brinnan*, *brennan*, in *forma* (first), *gær̄s* (grass).

s. sc is often transposed into *x* medially, especially in L. W. S. :—*áxian* (ask) = *ásclian*, *fixas* (fishes) from *fisc*, *tuxum* (with tusks) for *tuscum*.

þ, ð. In E. W. S. either *þ* or *ð* is written exclusively. Thus the MSS. of the Pastoral use only *ð*, those of the Orosius and of the Chronicle only *þ*, with few exceptions. It is tolerably certain that both were meant to indicate the same soft sound (as in *then*). The general rule in L. W. S. MSS. is to write *ð* everywhere except initially :—*þing*, *eorðe*, *nord*. The modern Saxon dialects show that the pronunciation must have been the same in L. as in E. W. S.; the distinction between *þ* and *ð* was a purely graphic one. *th* in foreign words is pronounced *t*.

In E. W. S. *t* in the combination *st* often becomes *ð*, as in *gésð* for *gást* (spirit), *éresð* for *érest* (first), &c. This *ð* was, of course, hard, = *þ*.

ð often becomes *d* when medial in the preterite plurals and past participles of verbs. Thus *wearð* from *weorðan* (become) has its pl. *wurdon*, past partic. *geworden*; *seðan* (boil) forms its past partic. *soden*.

f no doubt followed the analogy of **þ** and **ð**, that is, it was uniformly vocal (= *v*), in the early period.

Double *f* (probably pronounced hard) only occurs in the foreign *offrian* (offer). Otherwise *bb* is substituted for it, as in *habbart* (have), *libban* (live), with which compare *hafa* imper., and *lifde* pret.

w is sometimes written *uu*, *u* in E.W.S.:—*uuð* (2. 7), *cuddon* (2. 33). For the influence of *w* on the following vowel, and its loss, see under *u*, *y*, *ö*. It is also dropped in the preterites *gierede*, *sterede*, from *gierwan* (prepare), *seirwan* (machinate), and occasionally in *ðær* for *ðwðer* (either), *geare* for *gearwe* (readily). Final *w* is sometimes dropped after *to*, as in *cneo*, *treo*, for *cnewow* (knee), *treow* (tree).

Original *aw* and *iw* are sometimes retained, as in *hiw* (colour), *niwe* (new), but generally the *w* generated diphthongs—*au(w)*, *iu(w)*, which afterwards underwent the regular change into *ea(w)*, *eo(w)*, as in *dław* (dew), *gleaw* (prudent); *cnewow* (knee), *þlow* (servant).

Original final *w* becomes *u* after a consonant:—*bealu* (evil), *gearu* (ready). When a vowel follows, the *w* returns:—*bealwes*, *gearwes*.

NASALS.

n, **m**. **m** sometimes becomes **n** in inflections:—*scipun* (26. 68), *hūton* (64. 261), *sumon* (79. 91).

f before nasals is sometimes assimilated into **m**, oftenest in *emn* for *ef(e)n* (even), sometimes also in *wémn* (66. 306, 320) = *wépn* (weapon), and *wfmann* (65. 286) for *wifmann* (woman).

Original **n** is dropped before **s**, **f**, **ð**, the vowel being lengthened:—*hásł* (sacrifice) = original *hunsl*, *fsf* (five) = *finf* (or *fimf*), *cudð* (known) = *cundð*, *máð* (mouth) = *mánð*. In *tðð* (tooth), *sðð* (true), *sðfle* (softly), from *tanð*, *sandð*, *sarflo*,

the *a* was first changed into *o* or *o* (*sɔnð*, &c.), and afterwards lengthened. In *est* (favour), from *ansti*, the series of changes was *gnsti*, *bsti*, *dést(i)*, *est*.

STOPS.

c, g. *c*, especially in *sc*, and *g* are often written *ce*, *ge* before the back (hard) vowels *a*, *ā*, *o*, *ō*, the *e* indicating a palatal pronunciation, as in the old-fashioned E. *kyind*, *skyies*. Thus we find *scolde* and *sceolde* (should), *scand* and *sceand* (shame), *scán* and *sceán* (shone), *c* and *cg* corresponding to older *kj*, *ggi* always had this palatal sound, whether the *e* was added or not:—*sēc(e)an* (seek), *streqc(e)an* (stretch), *lēcg(e)an* (lay), *hrycg* (back), = orig. *sōkjan*, *hruggja*, &c.

ge is further the representative of original *j* (as in *young*):—*gér* (= *geér*) (year), *geoc* (yoke), *gēong* (young) = original *jár*, *joc*, *jung*. The original *j* is still preserved occasionally in *iung*, *iú* (formerly), but apparently only as the first element of a diphthong. This *ge* was probably (at least in the later language) merely a way of representing *j* (E. *y*). This *ge* also appears as *gi*, as in *giú* for *iú*.

g (= *j*) is often inserted after *i* in verbal endings, often in the form of *ge*. Thus for *eardian* (dwell) we find *eardigan*, *eardigeān*, the last being especially common in E. W. S. In many terminations the *g*-forms are the most usual; thus *ic eardige* (pres.) is commoner than *ic eardie*.

Final *i* sometimes becomes *ig* (with *g* = *j*), especially in L. W. S.—*hig* for *hí* (they), *sig* for *sí* (subj.), and before an inflectional vowel *infrige*, &c., pl. of *freō* (free) = *fri*.

g final after a consonant or long vowel (diphthong) becomes *h* in many words, especially in L. W. S. *burh*, *feorh*, = *burg* (city), *feorg* (life); *bläh*, *slöh*, = *blæg* (ring), *slög* (struck); also when an inflection beginning with a con-

sonant follows, as in (*hē*) *birhō* from *beorgan* (hide), *lēhō* from *leogan* (lie).

g is often dropped in some words, the vowel being probably lengthened:—*frīnan*, *rēn*, *þēn*, for *frignan* (ask), *regn* (rain), *þegn* (servant).

The termination *-ig* often drops its *g*:—*mōdi*, *mænifeald*, *mēniu* = *mōdig* (proud), *manigfeald* (manifold), *mēnigu* (multitude).

x was originally *hs*, as it was always written in Gothic and the other old cognates. Hence the spelling *nēxta* for *nēhsta*, superlative of *nēah* (near). The pronunciation probably varied. In *fixas*, = *fiscas*, it must have been = *cs* not *hs*.

b never occurs medially or finally except in the combination *mb*, as in *cumbol* (banner), *dumb* (dumb), or when doubled, as in *habban*. In all other cases it appears as *f*.

UNACCENTED VOWELS.

There are only four vowels which occur in unaccented and inflectional syllables: they are *a*, *u*, *o*, and *e*, all short.

o often occurs for *u* in certain classes of words; thus we find *mēnigu* (multitude) and *mēnigo*, *bearu* (grove) and *bearo*, &c. *a* and *o* interchange in some verbal forms:—(*hē*) *lufode* (loved) and *lufade*, *gelufod* (past partic.) and *gelufad*, &c.

e before *l* and *r* often becomes *o*. Thus we find *sumer* (summer) and *sumor*, *candel* (candle) and *candol*, &c. *e* (*o*, *u*) is often dropped between consonants, when the first syllable is long (contains a long vowel or a vowel followed by more than one consonant). Thus *wundōr* (wonder) forms its pl. *wundru*, *mōdor* (mother) forms its pl. *mōdru*, whilst *sumor* forms its gen. *sumores*, *fæder* its pl. *fæderas*. When the first syllable ends in a single *g* there is often exceptional contraction.

E. W. S. sometimes preserves *u* where the later language has *o*, especially in the plural preterites of verbs, as in *saldun* (they gave) = *sealdon*, *wérun* (they were); also in many cases where it is not original, as in *weorðust* (worthiest), *lócode* (looked, pret.), for *weorðost*, *lócode*.

In L. W. S. there is a tendency to substitute *an* for *en* in verbal endings, as in *wurpan* (they threw) for *wurpon*.

INFLECTIONS.

NOUNS.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Gender. There are three genders in O. E.—masculine, feminine, and neuter. The gender is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped:—*bæt bearn*, *cild* (child), *bæt cealf* (calf). On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *bæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wif* (woman) is neuter. *God* (god) was also originally neuter, although the God of Christianity was made masculine. *Défol* (devil) is sometimes masc. sometimes neut.

By form all nouns in *a* are masculine, hence *se móna* (moon), while *séo sunne* (sun) is feminine. Derivations in *-dóm*, *-hád* and *-scípe* are masc.—*se wísdóm* (wisdom), *se cildhád* (childhood), *se fréondscípe* (friendship). Abstracts in *-nis*, *-u* (from adjectives) and *-ung* are fem.—*séo écnis* (eternity), *séo hélú* (salvation, from *hál*, whole), *séo leornung* (learning).

Compound nouns follow the gender of the last element, hence *se wifmann* (woman).

The gender of most words can only be learnt by practice, and the student should always learn each new noun with its proper definite article.

Strong and Weak. Nouns are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak nouns are those which form their plurals and most of their oblique cases in *n*, such as *se móna*, *stó sunne*, whose plurals are *mónan* and *sunnan*. All the others are strong.

Cases. O. E. nouns have four cases, nominative, genitive, dative, and accusative. The acc. is the same as the nom. in all plurals, in the sing. of all neuter nouns, and of all strong masculines. Masc. and neut. nouns differ in the sing. only in weak nouns, which, when neuter, have the acc. the same as the nom.

The dative plural of all nouns ends (with very few exceptions) in *-um*¹.

STRONG DECLENSION.

MASCULINES.

Class I (as-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	<i>Acc.</i> stán (<i>stone</i>).	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Acc.</i> stán-as.
<i>Gen.</i>	stán-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	stán-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	stán-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	stán-um.

So are declined also *cræft* (*skill*), *déλ* (*part*), *snáw* (*snow*), *weg* (*way*); *cyning* (*king*), *hláford* (*lord*); *cildhád* (*childhood*).

¹ *-um* occasionally appears as *-un*, *on*, (*-an*), p. xxxii, above.

SINGULAR.

(b) *Nom. Acc.* ɛnd-e (*end*).*Gen.* ɛnd-es.*Dat.* ɛnd-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. ɛnd-as.*Gen.* ɛnd-a.*Dat.* ɛnd-um.

So also *mære* (lake), *stede* (place), *wine* (friend); *cásera* (emperor), *fréondscípe* (friendship).

SINGULAR.

(c) *Nom. Acc.* dæg (*day*).*Gen.* dæg-es.*Dat.* dæg-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. dag-as.*Gen.* dag-a.*Dat.* dag-um.

So also *stæf* (staff). *Máeg* (kinsman) changes á into á in the pl., as if it were a short vowel: *máeg*, -es, -e, *mág-as*, -a, -um.

SINGULAR.

(d) *Nom. Acc.* ɛngel (*angel*).*Gen.* ɛngl-es.*Dat.* ɛngl-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. ɛngl-as.*Gen.* ɛngl-a.*Dat.* ɛngl-um.

Most derivatives in *el* (*ol*), *um*, *en* (*on*), *er* (*or*) contract as above after a long syllable. The following for example generally contract:—*þel* (country), *winter* (winter), *þéoden* (king), *máð(u)m* (treasure). Also *mónað* (month), pl. *mónðas*. After a short syllable there is no contraction, as in *staðol* (foundation), *aecer* (field). After *g*, however, there is often contraction, as in *fugol* (bird), *nægel* (nail). *Apostol* (apostle) never contracts, because it is a foreign word. *ðesen* (evening) and *morgen* (morning) often double their *n* before an inflectional vowel and do not contract. There is altogether considerable irregularity: as a general rule E. W. S. contracts, *L. W. S.* avoids it as much as possible.

(e) *j*-nouns. *Here* (army) inserts *g* (*ig*), = original *j* (p. xxx. above), in its oblique cases in E. W. S. Thus the dat. sing. is *hērige* (36. 21, 24), the plur. *hērgas* (31, 17). In L. W. S. the *g* disappears :—*here* (143. 292), dat.

Many nouns in *e* (which = *j*), such as *ende*, &c., formerly had *j* in the oblique cases.

(f) *w*-nouns. Some nouns insert in the same way a *w* in the oblique cases, which in the nom. becomes *u* :—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bearu ¹ (<i>grove</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bearw-as (167. 71).
<i>Gen.</i> bearw-es,	<i>Gen.</i> bearw-a.
<i>Dat.</i> bearw-e.	<i>Dat.</i> bearw-um.

Sometimes the *u* (*o*) appears in the oblique cases also before the *w* :—*bearowe* (183. 18). The nom. sing. often has *o* for *u*.

These *w*-nouns must not be confused with the *u*-nouns below.

(g) **Consonant changes.** Medial *g* often becomes *h* in the nom. sing., generally when the *g* is preceded by a consonant or a long vowel :—*beorh* (mountain), pl. *beorgas*; *bēah* (ring), pl. *bēagas*. Final *h* is often dropped when medial :—*feorh* (life), gen. *feores*; *seolh* (seal), gen. *seoles*.

The *n* of *morgen* is sometimes doubled medially in E. W. S., as in the dat. sing. *morgenne* (2. 28; 48. 53).

(h) **Irregularities.** Some dissyllables sometimes drop the *as* of the plur., especially in poetry :—*engel* (169. 9), *hælcð* (heroes, 155. 56, 175), *mónað* (25. 43; 32. 23).

Feld (field), *ford* (ford), *sumor* (summer), *weald* (forest), *winter* (winter), form their dat. sing. in *-a* :—*felda*, *forda* (36.

¹ The acc. occurs 167. 67.

40), *sumerà* (18. 6; 40. 138), *wealda* (35. 9, 27), *wintra* (18. 6)¹.

Winter seems in one case to have preserved the older *a* in the gen. also (33. 7).

Hám (home) often drops the *e* of the dat. (18. 26; 26. 52), as also *dæg* in *tō-dæg* (to-day).

Class II (*e*-plurals).

Consists of a few nouns which only occur in the plural: —*ielde* (men), *lēode* (people)², and several names of nations, *Dene* (Danes), *Engle* (Englishmen), &c.

The *e* was originally an *i*, as is shown by the mutation, and traces of this *i* are preserved in the gen. *Dēnigea* (122. 73, 331).

Class III (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fót (<i>foot</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fét.
<i>Gen.</i>	fót-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	fót-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	fét.	<i>Dat.</i>	fót-um.

So also *toð* (tooth).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	mann (<i>man</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	menn.
<i>Gen.</i>	mann-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	mann-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	menn.	<i>Dat.</i>	mann-um.

The plural was originally formed in *i*, which was dropped after causing mutation.

¹ These nouns formerly had *u* in the nom. and were declined like *sunu* below, of which the dat. in *a* is the sole vestige.

² In L. W. S. *lēode* became *lēoda*, and was regarded as a fem. pl.

Class IV (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>sun-u</i> (<i>son</i>). <i>Gen.</i>	<i>sun-a.</i>	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> <i>sun-a.</i> <i>Gen.</i> <i>sun-a.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>sun-n.</i>		<i>Dat.</i> <i>sun-um.</i>

So also *medu* (mead), *sidu* (custom), *wudu* (wood).

It will be observed that *u* is preserved only when the root-syllable is short, that is, consists of a short vowel followed by a single consonant. In all other cases *u* has been dropped, and the word has been transferred to the first declension.

Wudu has also pl. *wudas* (44. 14).¹

Medu has an anomalous dat. *meodo* in one instance (140. 212).

Class V (*r*-nouns, including feminines).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i> { <i>módor</i> (<i>mother</i>). <i>Acc.</i> }	<i>módor</i> , <i>módru</i> (91. 125), <i>módra</i> .	<i>Nom.</i> { <i>módor</i> , <i>módru</i> (91. 125), <i>módra</i> . <i>Acc.</i> }	
<i>Gen.</i> <i>módor.</i>	<i>Gen.</i> <i>módra.</i>		
<i>Dat.</i> <i>méder.</i>	<i>Dat.</i> <i>módru.</i>		

So also *bróðor* (brother), *dohtor* (daughter). *Módor* has an exceptional gen. *méder* (81. 160). *Bróðor* has a plural (*ge*)-*bróðru*, -*ra*. *Fæder* (father) and *sweoster* (sister) are invariable in the singular. *Fæder* has pl. *fæderas*.

Class VI. (*nd*-nouns).

Formed from present participles of verbs.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> <i>fréond</i> (<i>friend</i>). <i>Gen.</i>	<i>fréond</i> , <i>fréond-as</i> . <i>fréond-es.</i>	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> <i>fréond</i> , <i>fréond-as</i> . <i>Gen.</i> <i>fréond-a.</i>	
<i>Dat.</i> { <i>fréond</i> (15. 230). { <i>fréond-e.</i>		<i>Dat.</i> <i>fréond-um.</i>	

So also *féond* (enemy).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> wíggend (<i>warrior</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> wíggend.
<i>Gen.</i> wíggend-es.	<i>Gen.</i> wíggend-ra.
<i>Dat.</i> { wíggend.	<i>Dat.</i> wíggend-um.
{ wíggend-e (155. 45).	

So also *nérgend* (*saviour*), *scéolend* (*shooter*), and compounds, such as *reord-berend* (*speech-bearer*). Most compounds preserve the participial *e*, and in the plural also:—*burg-sittende* (*citizens*), *rand-wíggende* (*shield-warriors*).

The *ra* of the gen. pl. is a remnant of the original adjectival declension.

FEMININES.

Class I (*e*-accusatives¹).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom.</i> car-u (<i>care</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> car-a (-e).
<i>Gen.</i> car-e.	<i>Gen.</i> car-ena (-a).
<i>Dat.</i> car-e.	<i>Dat.</i> car-um.
<i>Acc.</i> car-e.	

So all in *u*, except *duru*:—*denu* (*valley*), *gifu* (*gift*), *lufu* (*love*), *wracu* (*revenge*), *wucu* (*week*). Observe that the *u* is only preserved when the root-syllable is short. Otherwise it is dropped, and the word falls under (b). These nouns, whose *u* is a later change of original *a*, must not be confounded with the genuine *u*-nouns (Decl. III) or with the abstracts in *-u* (-o) of Decl. IV.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(b) <i>Nom.</i> stráet (<i>street</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> stráet-a (-e).
<i>Gen.</i> stráet-e.	<i>Gen.</i> stráet-a.

¹ Accusative Singular.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Dat. stráet-e.	Dat. stráet-um.
Acc. stráet-e.	

So also *eg* (edge), *healf* (side), *sorg* (sorrow), *synn* (sin), *þeod* (nation), *leornung* (learning), *énis* (eternity).

ár (honour) sometimes has gen. pl. *árna*.

byrðen (burden) and others in *-en* often double the *n* in E. W. S. in the oblique cases : acc. *byrðenne*, &c.

Those in *-ung* often have dat. sing. in *-a*: *leornunga*, &c.

sé (sea) is generally indeclinable, but sometimes has an anomalous gen. sing. *sés*.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(c) Nom. <i>sáwl</i> (<i>soul</i>).	Nom. Acc. <i>sáwl-a</i> .
Gen. <i>sáwl-e</i> .	Gen. <i>sáwl-a</i> .
Dat. <i>sáwl-e</i> .	Dat. <i>sáwl-um</i> .
Acc. <i>sáwl-e</i> .	

So also *ceaster* (city), *frófor* (consolation), *ófost* (haste).

Sáwl and *ófost* often drop their unaccented vowels even in the nom.:—*sáwl*, *ófst*. *ádl* (disease) and *eaxl* (shoulder) are always without them.

(d) *w*-nouns. *Beadu* (war), gen. *beadwe*, &c., also *beadowe* (cp. the masc. *w*-nouns).

Class II (unchanged accusatives).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. <i>dáed</i> (<i>deed</i>).	Nom. <i>dáed-a</i> (-e).
Gen. <i>dáed-e</i> .	Gen. <i>dáed-a</i> .
Dat. <i>dáed-e</i> .	Dat. <i>dáed-um</i> .
Acc. <i>dáed</i> .	Acc. <i>dáed-a</i> (-e).

So also *bén* (prayer), *brýd* (bride), *bysn* (example), *cwén* (queen), *fíerd* (army), *lyfl* (air), *miht* (power), *nied* (need), *scyld*

(guilt), *tid* (time), *geþyld* (patience), *wén* (hope), *woruld* (world)¹.

In L. W. S. most of the substantives of this class are levelled under the former one, and take *-e* in the acc. sing., with the exception of *hand* and *miht*, which retain their unchanged accusatives throughout.

Hand (hand) has dat. sing. *handa*².

In reading E. W. S. texts the student should carefully note whether the acc. sing. of strong feminines is formed with *-e* or not.

Class III (unchanged plurals).

SINGULAR.

<i>Nom.</i>	niht (<i>night</i>).
<i>Gen.</i>	niht (-e).
<i>Dat.</i>	niht (-e).
<i>Acc.</i>	niht.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	niht.
<i>Gen.</i>	niht-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	niht-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	niht.

So also *mægð* (maid, 158. 138; 164. 335) and several others which do not occur in our texts.

In L. W. S. the gen. and dat. sing. almost always have *-e*, but the unchanged acc. sing. and nom. (and acc.) pl. are retained throughout.

Class IV (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	bóc (<i>book</i>).
<i>Gen.</i>	béc.
<i>Dat.</i>	béc.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	béc.
<i>Gen.</i>	bóc-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	bóc-um.

So also *mús* (mouse), pl. *mýs*, and some others.

¹ These substantives originally formed their oblique cases in *-i*, and at a still earlier period have *-i* in the nom. and acc. sing. as well, and consequently they all have mutated vowels throughout, except *woruld*.

² This word belonged originally to Class V.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> burg (<i>city</i>). <i>Nom. Acc.</i> byrig.	
<i>Gen.</i> byrig ¹ .	<i>Gen.</i> burg-a.
<i>Dat.</i> byrig.	<i>Dat.</i> burg-um.

So also *turf* (*turf*), gen. *tyrf*. *Burg* is sometimes declined like *déd*: gen. sing. *burge* (116. 14), pl. nom. *burga* (61. 166).

Class V (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dur-u (<i>door</i>). <i>Nom. Acc.</i> dur-a.	
<i>Gen.</i> dur-a.	<i>Gen.</i> dur-a.
<i>Dat.</i> dur-a.	<i>Dat.</i> dur-um.

The acc. *duru* occurs 2. 14; 9. 46, &c.

Class VI (abstracts in *u*).

SINGULAR.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ield-u, -o (<i>age</i>).
<i>Gen.</i> ield-u, -o.
<i>Dat.</i> ield-u, -o.

So also *fyllu* (*fullness*), *hátu* (*heat*), *ménigu* (*multitude*), *þeostru* (*darkness*).

Many of these words (not *ménigu* and *þeostru*) often throw off the final vowel, and follow Decl. I. Thus *ieldu*, *iermðu* (*poverty*), become *ield*, *iermð*, and form gen. *ielde*, *iermðe*, pl. nom. acc. *ielda*, *iermða*, &c. *þeostru* has dat. pl. *þeostrum*.

¹ The *i* is a later insertion, and the form *byrg* occurs also in E. W. S. In the oldest writings we find also *burug* in the nom.

Class VII (*r*-nouns).

(See Masculines.)

NEUTERS.

Class I (*u*-plurals).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) Nom. Acc. scip (<i>ship</i>). Gen. scip-es. Dat. scip-e.	Nom. Acc. scip-u (-o). Gen. scip-a. Dat. scip-um.

The plur. nom. acc. sometimes has *a* for *u*, especially in later texts.

So also nouns with short root-syllables:—*geb-ed* (*prayer*), *geat* (*gate*, pl. *gatu*), *twig* (*twig*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(b) Nom. Acc. fæt (<i>vessel</i>). Gen. fæt-es. Dat. fæt-e.	Nom. Acc. fat-u. Gen. fat-a. Dat. fat-um.

So also *bæc* (*back*), *bæð* (*bath*), *fæc* (*space*), *glæs* (*glass*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(c) Nom. Acc. rīc-e (<i>kingdom</i>). Gen. rīc-es. Dat. rīc-e.	Nom. Acc. rīc-u. Gen. rīc-a. Dat. rīc-um.

So also *gefylce* (*army*), *gemēre* (*boundary*), *sperc* (*spear*), *wite* (*punishment*).

a for *u* is very common in these nouns, especially those in *gr-*.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(d) Nom. Acc. tungol (<i>luminary</i>). Gen. tungl-es. Dat. tungl-e.	Nom. Acc. tungl-u. Gen. tungl-a. Dat. tungl-um.

So also *dēfol* (devil, also masc.); *bēac(e)n* (sign), *wolcen* (cloud); *morðor* (murder), *wundor* (wonder); *hēafod* (head).

Sei (seat) and *wæter* (water) also generally contract, in spite of their short syllables.

Mēden (maiden), *sigor* (victory), *htred* (household), are not contracted.

For *fæsten* and some others in *en* see under (g).

Unchanged pl. *werod* (58. 64) for *werodu*.

(e) *j*-nouns. Traces are left of this class of nouns in the pl. *gefylcio* (13. 149) for *gefylcu* from *gefylce*.

(f) *w*-nouns. *Searu* (armour, array), pl. *searwu*. So also *bealu* (injury), *ealu* (ale).

(g) Consonant changes. *Fæsten* (fortress, fast), *wēsten* (desert), double the *n* in the oblique cases in E. W. S.

Class II (*ru*-plurals).

Cild (child), gen. *cildes*, pl. *cild-ru*, *-ra*, *-rum*. So also *æg* (egg), *cealf* (calf). *Cild* also has unchanged pl. in composition, as in *hīsecild* (89. 54).

Class III (plural unchanged).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> hús (<i>house</i>). <i>Gen.</i> hús-es. <i>Dat.</i> hús-e.		<i>Nom. Acc.</i> hús. <i>Gen.</i> hús-a. <i>Dat.</i> hús-um.	

So also all nouns with long root-syllable:—*bearn* (child), *cynn* (race), *folc* (nation), *sweord* (sword) *wif* (woman). *Cnēow* and *trēow* form their plurals both without change, and in *u* (-ēow = iw).

(b) Consonant changes. *Feoh* (cattle, money), drops its *h* and contracts in the oblique cases with lengthening:—gen. *fēos*, dat. *fēo*.

WEAK DECLENSION.

MASCULINES.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(a) Nom.	steorr-a (<i>star</i>).	Nom. Acc.	steorr-an.
Gen.	steorr-an.	Gen.	steorr-ena.
Dat.	steorr-an.	Dat.	steorr-um.
Acc.	steorr-an.		

So also all nouns in *a* :—*cempa* (*warrior*), *eg(e)sā* (*terror*), *guma* (*man*), *wit(e)ga* (*prophet*).

The gen. pl. sometimes has the archaic form *-ana*, *-gna* (6. 46). Sometimes it is contracted into *-na* (122. 94; 146. 26).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(b) Nom.	wéa (<i>woe</i>).	Nom. Acc.	wéa-n.
Gen.	wéa-n.	Gen.	wéa-na.
Dat.	wéa-n.	Dat.	{ wéa-m (?)
Acc.	wéa-n.		{ wéa-um (?)

So also *fréa* (*lord*), *twéo*¹ (*doubt*).

Léo (*lion*) is both mas. and fem. It only occurs twice in our texts, each time with some irregularity :—*léo*, acc. fem. sing. (66. 320), *léonum*, dat. pl. (71. 463). It is usually declined like *wéa*.

FEMININES.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(a) Nom.	tung-e (<i>tongue</i>).	Nom. Acc.	tung-an.
Gen.	tung-an.	Gen.	tung-ena.
Dat.	tung-an.	Dat.	tung-um.
Acc.	tung-an.		

¹ In the oldest E. the weak declension had *o* (*u*) throughout :—*hano*, gen. *hanun(-on)*. The *o* of *twéo* arose from original *twého* = *twéha*.

So also *cierice* (church), *fémne* (virgin), *hléfdige* (lady), *sunne* (sun).

Occasional gen. pl. in -*ana* and -*na* (*uhtna*, 174. 8).

(b) Contracted and anomalous nouns. *Æ* (law = *éwe*, which is occasionally found) is undeclined. *Éa* (water) is generally undeclined, but occasionally has gen. sing. *ðére* *éas* (18. 25; 40. 147).

*Éastron*¹ (Easter) = *Éastran* is only used in the plural. Its dat. pl. is *Éastron* (114. 136).

NEUTERS.

SINGULAR.

Nom. éag-e.

Gen. éag-an.

Dat. éag-an.

Acc. éag-e,

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. éag-an.

Gen. éag-ena.

Dat. éag-um.

So also *éare* (ear).

GENERAL TABLE OF NOUN-ENDINGS.

Owing to the fragmentary state of many of the O. E. inflectional groups it is impossible to present all their details together in a clear and comprehensive form. The above arrangement is intended to bring out all the essential distinctions, even when preserved only in a few words. But the most practical course for the beginner is to confine his attention at first to those forms which are still of general use in whole classes of nouns, and to regard the others as irregularities. The following are, then, the regular endings :—

¹ This -*on* is a remnant of the older o-forms mentioned above.

Strong.

<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>	<i>Neuter.</i>
(a) 'care'- class.	(b) 'deed'- class.	(a) 'ship'- class. (b) 'house'- class.
<i>Sing. Nom.</i> stán.	car-u.	dád.
<i>Gen.</i> stán-es.	car-e.	dád-e.
<i>Dat.</i> stán-e.	car-e.	dád-e.
<i>Acc.</i> stán.	car-e.	dád, (-e).
<i>Plur. Nom.</i> stán-as.	car-a.	dád-a.
<i>Gen.</i> stán-a.	car-ena.	dád-a.
<i>Dat.</i> stán-um.	car-um.	dád-um.
<i>Acc.</i> stán-as.	car-a.	dád-a.
		scip.
		scip-es.
		scip-e.
		scip.
		hús.
		hús-es.
		hús-e.
		hús.

Weak.

<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	steorr-a.	tung-e.	éag-e.
<i>Gen.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.
<i>Acc.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-e.
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.
<i>Gen.</i>	steorr-ena.	tung-ena.	éag-ena.
<i>Dat.</i>	steorr-um.	tung-um.	éag-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.

The mutation-plural irregulars *fōt* (p. xxxvi), *bōc* and *burg* (pp. xl, xli) should also be learnt as soon as possible.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have the three genders of nouns, and the same cases, with the addition of the instrumental, ending in *e*, which only occurs in the masc. and neut. and in the sing.: in the fem. sing. and in the plur. its place is taken by the *dat*. They also have a strong and weak inflection, the latter

employed after the definite article and demonstratives generally. The weak endings are identical with those of the noun, the instrumental being replaced by the dative.

STRONG ADJECTIVES.

There are two declensions of strong adjectives, (1) those with short, (2) with long root-syllable. The former preserve *u* in the fem. sing. nom. and neut. plur. nom. (acc.). In L. W. S. these *u*'s are lost : the fem. loses its *u*, the neut. changes its *u* to *e*, the endings being thus made uniform in all genders. These changes occur sporadically in E. W. S. (16. 242; 19. 39).

Declension I (short).

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	til (<i>good</i>).	til-u, til.	til.
<i>Gen.</i>	til-es.	til-re.	til-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	til-um.	til-re.	til-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	til-ne.	til-e.	til.
<i>Instr.</i>	til-e.	(til-re).	til-e.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} til-e.	til-e (-a).	til-u, til-e.
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Gen.</i>		til-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		til-um.	

The occasional fem. pl. in *a* is E. W. S.

So also *sum* (*some*); *fíerlic* (*dangerous*), *sibbsum* (*peaceful*), and others in *-lic*, *-sum*; *mennisc* and others in *-isc*.

It will be observed that *isc* is regarded as a short syllable in *s spite of its two consonants*, because it is unaccented.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
(b) <i>Nom.</i>	hwæt (<i>quick</i>).	hwat-u, hwæt.	hwæt.
<i>Gen.</i>	hwat-es.	hwæt-re.	hwat-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	hwat-um.	hwæt-re.	hwat-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	hwæt-ne.	hwat-e.	hwæt.
<i>Instr.</i>	hwat-e.	(hwæt-re).	hwat-e.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	hwat-e.	hwat-e (-a).	hwat-u, hwat-e.
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Gen.</i>		hwæt-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		hwat-um.	

Observe gen. and dat. sing. *hwat-es*, -e, not *hwætes*, -e.

So also *bær* (bare), *blæc* (black), *glæd* (glad), *læt* (slow).

(c) *Éce* (eternal), gen. sing. masc. *éces*, fem. *écre* or *écre*, fem. sing. nom. *écu*, *éce*, &c. So also *bliðe* (glad), *fége* (death-doomed), *gréne* (green), *wierðe* (worthy), and all others in e. These adjectives originally constituted a separate *j*-class, as is shown by such forms as *éciūm*, for *écum*, *fégeum* (137. 125).

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
(d) <i>Nom.</i>	hálig (<i>holy</i>).	hálg-u, hálig.	hálig.
<i>Gen.</i>	hálg-es.	hálig-re.	hálg-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	hálg-um.	hálig-re.	hálg-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	hálig-ne.	hálg-e.	hálig.
<i>Instr.</i>	hálg-e.	(hálig-re).	hálg-e.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	hálg-e.	hálg-e (-a).	hálg-u, hálg-e.
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Gen.</i>		hálig-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		hálg-um.	

Contraction only takes place before a vowel. The uncontracted *háliges*, &c. are also common, especially in the later writings. The other adjectives in *ig*,—*éadig* (blessed), *manig* (many), &c.,—are not generally contracted in L. W. S. The following are generally contracted :—*diegol* (secret), *lytel* (little), *micel* (much); *ágen* (own), *cristen* (christian); *fæger* (fair), *hlátor* (clear).

Atol (dire), *hétol* (hostile), *sweotol* (clear), are never contracted.

(e) *w*-adjectives. *Gearu*, -o (ready) has gen. *gearwes*, &c. o is often inserted, *gearowe*, pl. nom. (137. 100). The acc. sing. is generally *gearo-ne*. The neut. pl. is generally *gearu* (= *gearwu*).

So also *fealu* (gray), *nearu* (narrow).

(f) Consonant changes. Adjectives in *en* form the acc. masc. sing. in *-enne*, which is the regular E. W. S. form, but in the later writings *ágenne*, &c. often becomes *ágene*. Adjectives in *er* form several cases in *-erre*, *-erra*, which in the later language often lose one of the rs in the same way, *fægerra* (gen. pl.) becoming *fægera*. *Isern* (iron) has acc. masc. sing. *íserne* (13. 152) for *isernne*.

(g) Irregularities. *Cwic* (alive) often has nom. sing. *cucu*, and occasionally acc. masc. sing. *cucone*. This final u is a remnant of an *u*-declension of adjectives, to which *cwic* originally belonged.

Manig (many) forms its plural in *a*:—*manega*, *cyningas* (67. 357).

Flea, *flawa* (few) has gen. *flára*, dat. *fláwum*, but is often indeclinable. *Fela* (many) is indeclinable.

Declension II (long).

	SINGULAR.		
	Masc..	Fem.	Neut.
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	gód (<i>good</i>).	gód.	gód.
<i>Gen.</i>	gód-es.	gód-re.	gód-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	gód-um.	gód-re.	gód-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	gód-ne.	gód-e.	gód-e.
<i>Instr.</i>	gód-e.	(gód-re).	gód.

	PLURAL.		
<i>Nom.</i>	gód-e.	gód-e (-a).	gód, gód-e.
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Gen.</i>		gód-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		gód-um.	

So also *fest* (*fast*), *grimm* (*fierce*), *sþð* (*true*), *wis* (*wise*).

For *-re*, *-ra*, *-ere*, *-era* occurs, especially in later texts.

(b) **Consonant changes and Irregularities.** *Fág* (*variegated*), &c. often becomes *fáh*, by the usual change. *Wóg*, *wóh* (*bent*) often loses its consonant medially, as in dat. pl. *wóum* (179. 3). *Héah* (*high*) sometimes changes its *h* to *g* before vowels, dat. *héagum*. *Héage* is often contracted into *héa*. *Héahne* (*acc. sing. masc.*) often becomes *héanne* (171. 40). *Fréo* (*free*) often has plur. *frige* (106. 52). *Hréoh* (*rough*) often drops its *h* both in the nom. and oblique cases, and often contracts:—*hréo*, fem. sing. acc. (1775. 10), *hréora* (166. 45). *Hréon* (121. 58) seems to stand for *hréoum*, but may be a weak form.

WEAK ADJECTIVES.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	se góda.	seó gód-e.	þæt gód-e.
<i>Gen.</i>	þæs gód-an,	þáre gód-an.	þæs gód-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	þám gód-an.	þáre gód-an.	þám gód-an.
<i>Acc.</i>	þøne gód-an.	þá gód-an.	þæt gód-e.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þá gód-an.
<i>Gen.</i>	þára gód-ena (-ana).
<i>Dat.</i>	þám gód-um.

The gen. plur. and dat. sing. and plur. endings are sometimes confused with the strong : for *þára gódena* we find *þára gódra* (85. 277 ; 87. 2), for *þám gódan* we find *þám gódum* (14. 187 ; 76. 27); and conversely *þém gódan* appears as plur. (14. 193). The confusion between *-um* and *-an* is no doubt partly phonetic. The pres. partic. always keeps *-ra* in the gen. pl., even when the article precedes, being regarded as a sort of substantive :—*þára gyltendra* (16. 238).

The consonant changes are like those in the strong adjectives. *Héah* has *se héla*, *þøne héagan* or *héan*, &c. *Hréoh* forms *seó hréo* (174. 16).

COMPARISON.

The comparative and superlative are formed by adding *-or* and *-ost*:—*léof* (dear), *léofor*, *léofost*; *æ* becoming *a*—*glæd*, *glador*, *-ost*. The ending *-or* is only adverbial, the comparative as an adj. being always in the weak form :—*léofra* masc., *léofre* fem.; *glædra*, &c., *æ* being retained. The *o* is always dropped in the adjectival form of the comparative.

The superlative has occasionally *u*; *weorðust* (34. 27), *swiftest* (183. 3); often *a*; *wéstast* (29. 38), *hlúdast* (183. 4); and rarely *e*; *ungefgelest* (29. 33).

The following adjectives form their comparisons with mutation (adverbs are given in parentheses) :—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
lang (<i>long</i>). strang (<i>strong</i>). eald (<i>old</i>). feorr (<i>far</i>). séfte } (<i>soft</i>). (sófte) éað } (<i>easy</i>). (éaðe)	lengra (leng). strængra. ieldra. (fierr). (séft). (feð). hérra. (néar). gingra.	lengest. strængest. ieldest. fierrest. feðest, éaðost. héhst. néhst. gingest.

The following show a variety of independent roots :—

gód } (<i>good</i>). (wel)	bætera (bæt).	bætst.
yfel (<i>bad</i>). micel (<i>great</i>). lytel (<i>little</i>).	wiersa (wiers). mára (má). læssa (læs).	wierrest, wierst. mæst. læst.

The following are irregular and defective, being formed from adverbs (or prepositions) :—

áiðer) (<i>formerly</i>). (fore) (<i>before</i>). (inn) (<i>in</i>). (norð) (<i>north</i>). (ufan) (<i>above</i>). (út) (<i>out</i>).	áiðra (áiðor). innra. (norðor). ufera. úterra (útor).	áiðrest. forma, fyrmest. innemest. norðmest. yfemest, ymest. ytemest.
--	---	--

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL.

án, twá,	one. two.
-------------	--------------

ORDINAL.

forma (<i>first</i>). 6ðær.

CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
þréo,	<i>three.</i>	þridda.
féower,	<i>four.</i>	féorða.
fff,	<i>five.</i>	fifsta.
six,	<i>six.</i>	sixta.
seofon,	<i>seven.</i>	seosoða.
eahta,	<i>eight.</i>	eahtoða.
nigon,	<i>nine.</i>	nigoða.
tfen,	<i>ten.</i>	téoða.
ęndlufon,	<i>eleven.</i>	ęndlyfta.
twélf,	<i>twelve.</i>	twélfsta.
þréo-tiene,	<i>thirteen.</i>	
feówer-tiene,	<i>fourteen.</i>	
fif-tiene,	<i>fifteen.</i>	
six-tiene,	<i>sixteen.</i>	
seofon-tiene,	<i>seventeen.</i>	
eahta-tiene,	<i>eighteen.</i>	
nigon-tiene,	<i>nineteen.</i>	
twen-tig,	<i>twenty.</i>	
án and twentig,	<i>twenty-one.</i>	
þri-tig,	<i>thirty.</i>	
féower-tig,	<i>forty.</i>	
fff-tig,	<i>fifty.</i>	
six-tig,	<i>sixty.</i>	
hund-seofon-tig,	<i>seventy.</i>	
hund-eahta-tig,	<i>eighty.</i>	
hund-nigon-tig,	<i>ninety.</i>	
hund,		
hundred,	{	
hund-téon-tig,		<i>hundred.</i>
hund-ęndlufon-tig,		<i>hundred and ten.</i>
hund-twélf-tig,		<i>hundred and twenty.</i>
þúsend,		<i>thousand.</i>

An is declined like other adjectives.

Twá is declined thus :—

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	twegen.	twá.	twá (tí).
<i>Gen.</i>		tweg(e)a, twegra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		twáem, twám.	

Tú is occasional E. W. S., as also are *twega* and *twém*.

Like *twá* is declined *begen* (both) :—

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	begen.	bá.	bá (bútú).
<i>Gen.</i>		beg(e)a, begra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		báem, bám.	

The occasional *bútú* stands for *bá-twá*. *Bega* and *béem* are E. W. S.

þréo is declined thus :—

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þrí, þréo ¹ .	þréo.	þréo.
<i>Gen.</i>		þréora.	
<i>Dat.</i>		þrim.	

The others, up to *twelf* inclusive, are indeclinable before a substantive. When alone they are generally declined thus :—

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fíowere (169. 8).
<i>Gen.</i>	fíowera (19. 45).
<i>Dat.</i>	fíowerum (41. 193).

Eahta is indeclinable, as also those in *-kene* (19. 59).

Those in *-tig* are sometimes undeclined (generally in the nom. and acc.), sometimes declined like adjectives with gen. *-ra*, dat. *-um*. When declined like adjectives, they generally

¹ 21. 103; 83. 211.

agree with their noun:—*britigra daga* (82. 194), *britigum nihtum* (81. 156). When undeclined they govern the genitive, being regarded as substantives:—*twentig hryðera* (19. 52), *sixtig ȝlna* (19. 70). In the last example *sixtig* itself is genitive. They can also be declined as nouns (followed by the gen.) either in the sing. or plur.—gen. *fiftiges ȝlna lange* (19. 44), *þritiga sum* (34. 26); dat. *gn fiftegum mancessa* (7. 85).

Hund, *hundred*, and *þusend* are declined like neuter nouns, taking the genitive after them, or are left undeclined. In *feower hunde wintrum* (24. 1), *hund* is declined like a noun in apposition to the following noun—half adjectival.

Units are always put before tens:—*án and twentig*.

In numbers above a hundred the smaller comes last and the noun is repeated:—*feower hund géara and hundnigontig géara* (71. 458) = 490.

The ordinals are always weak, except *þðer*, which is always strong.

PRONOUNS AND GENERAL ADJECTIVES.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR.

<i>Nom.</i>	<i>ic (I).</i>	<i>þú (thou).</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>mín.</i>	<i>þín.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>mé.</i>	<i>þé.</i>
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>mé (mec).</i>	<i>þé (pec).</i>

DUAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	<i>wit.</i>	<i>git.</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>uncer.</i>	<i>incer.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>unc.</i>	<i>inc. •</i>
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>unc (uncit).</i>	<i>inc (incit).</i>

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	wé.	gé.
<i>Gen.</i>	úre.	éower.
<i>Dat.</i>	ús.	éow.
<i>Acc.</i>	ús (úsic).	éow (éowic).

The forms in parentheses are archaisms, still preserved in poetry.

SINGULAR.

<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i> hé (<i>he</i>).	héo (<i>she</i>)	hit (<i>it</i>).
<i>Gen.</i> his.	hire.	his.
<i>Dat.</i> him.	hire.	him.
<i>Acc.</i> hine.	hí.	hit.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	hí, hig.
<i>Gen.</i>	hira.
<i>Dat.</i>	him.

Hig is L. W. S. For *hira*, *heora* is common; *heom* for *him* is rarer.

There are no reflexive pronouns in O. E. (except the archaic possessive below), and the ordinary personal pronouns are used instead:—*ic mé reste* (I rest myself), *hé hine resteð*, &c. *Self*, *silf* is used as an emphatic reflexive, agreeing with the personal pronoun:—(*hé hæfð*) *hine selfne forg-ieten(n)e* (12. 123). In the nominative the weak *selfa* is often used.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

These are formed from the genitive of the first two persons, and are declined like other adjectives.

Mín (my), *mínes*, *mínne*, &c.; so also *þín* (thy), *uncer* (of us two), *uncres*, *uncerne*, &c.; so also *incer* (of you two). *úre*

(our), *ūres*, *ūrne*, gen. pl. *ūrra*, L. W. S. *ūra* (p. xlix). *ēower* (your), *ēowres*, *ēowerne*, gen. pl. *ēowerra*, *ēowra*.

The genitives of the third person are used as indeclinable possessives :—*his* (his, its), *hire* (her), *hira* (their).

In poetry there is a reflexive possessive of the third person, *sín* (declined like *mín*). It is used not only as a true reflexive, but also as a non-reflexive (= Lat. *ejus*), as in 156. 99. An emphatic reflexive possessive is *āgen*, agreeing with the noun, and following the possessive pronoun :—*his* *āgenne sunu* (acc.). It is always strong.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

<i>Masc. and Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i> <i>hwá.</i>	<i>hwæt,</i>
<i>Gen.</i> <i>hwæs.</i>	<i>hwæs.</i>
<i>Dat.</i> <i>hwéṁ, hwám.</i>	<i>hwéṁ, hwám.</i>
<i>Acc.</i> <i>hwøne.</i>	<i>hwæt.</i>
<i>Instr.</i> <i>hwý (hwøn).</i>	<i>hwý.</i>

So also are declined *geh·hwá*, *ē·ghwá* (each). *Gehwá* has also a later gen. and dat. fem. *gehwiere*. The second form of the instrumental occurs in such combinations as *for hwøn*, 'wherfore,' instead of *for hwám* with the dat.

Hwéṁ is E. W. S. For *hwøne*, *hwane*, *hwæne* are sometimes found.

Other interrogatives are *hwelc*, *hwilc* (which), and *hwæðer* (which of two), which are declined like adjectives. *Hwilc* is both a noun (pronoun) and an adjective.

DEMONSTRATIVES.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	se (<i>the</i>).	séo.	þæt.
<i>Gen.</i>	þæs.	þáre.	þæs.
<i>Dat.</i>	þáem, þám.	þáre.	þáem, þám.
<i>Acc.</i>	þone.	þá.	þæt.
<i>Instr.</i>	þý (þon).	(þáre).	þý.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þá.
<i>Gen.</i>	þára.
<i>Dat.</i>	þáem, þám.

þáem is E. W. S. For þý þon occasionally occurs as an instrumental, especially in *for þon þe* (because), &c. For þone there is sometimes found þane, þæne. þáre occurs for þáre and þára for þára ; þára is rather a late than an early form.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	þes (<i>this</i>).	þeos.	þis.
<i>Gen.</i>	þises.	þisse, þissere.	þises.
<i>Dat.</i>	þisum.	þisse, þissere.	þisum.
<i>Acc.</i>	þisne.	þás.	þis.
<i>Instr.</i>	þýs.	(þisse, þissere).	þýs.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þás.
<i>Gen.</i>	þissa, þissera.
<i>Dat.</i>	þisum.

The *s* of þises, þisum is often doubled :—þisses, þissum. The full þissere, þissera are more frequent in L. W. S. than

the shorter *bisse*, *bissa*, which are very common in the earlier language. *Piosan* for *bisum* occurs 27. 112.

Other demonstratives, which are used both as substantives (pronouns) and as adjectives, are *se ilca* (the same), which is always weak, *swele*, *swilc* (such).

RELATIVES.

The regular relative pronoun is *þe* indeclinable. It is frequently combined with *se*, which is declined, *se þe* = who, masc.; *seo þe*, fem.; *þone þe*, whom, masc., &c. *Se* alone is also used as a relative.

þe is also combined with the personal pronouns, the two being often widely separated, as in *Ælfmér . . . , þe se arcebiscop Ælfláh ár gen:grede his life* (114. 19) = ‘whose life the archbishop Ælféah had formerly saved.’

Hwilc and *swilc* are also often used as relatives.

INDEFINITES.

Hwæt with the genitive is often used in the sense of ‘somewhat.’

Indefinites are formed with *swá* and the interrogative pronouns, such as *swá h-wá swá*, *swá hwilc swá* (whoever), *swá hwæt swá* (whatever). Others with *ðg-*, such as *ðéghwá*, *ðéghwilc* (each), *ðéghwæðer* (each of two). All of these are declined like the uncompounded pronouns. With simple *á-* are formed *á-wiht* (aught), *áht*, *náht* (naught), *á-hwæðer* (one of two), *áwðer*, *náwðer* (neither of two).

An and *sum* (some) are used in an indefinite sense: *án mann*, *sum mann* = ‘a certain man,’ hence ‘a man.’ But the indefinite article is generally not expressed.

Álc (each), *áénig* (any), *náénig* (no, none) are declined like adjectives.

Óðer (second, other) is always strong, even when the definite article precedes:—*þá óðre mænn*. It often contracts *ðærre, ðærra* into *ðore, ðora*.

Man, another form of *mann*, is often used in the indefinite sense of ‘one’ (French ‘on’).

VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs in O. E. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation, of weak by the addition of a *d* (-*ede*, -*ode*, -*de*) to the root-syllable.

ENDINGS.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. bind-e. 2. bind-est. 3. bind-eð.	bind-e. bind-e. bind-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bind-að.	bind-en, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. band. 2. bund-e. 3. band.	bund-e. bund-e. bund-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bund-on.	bund-en, -on.

Imper. sing. bind; *plur.* bindað. *Infn.* bindan.

Partic. pres. bindende; *pret.* bunden.

For the pret. pl. *bundon, bundun* is still found as an occasional archaism.

The subj. plurals in *-en* are E. W. S., and in the later language *-en* becomes *-on*, so that the pret. pl. is the same in the indic. as in the subj. *-on* often becomes *-an* both in the pres. subj. and pret. indic., chiefly in later texts.

For *bindað*, both indic. and imper., *binde* is used whenever the personal pronoun follows immediately after the verb:—*gē bindað*, but *binde gē*, which is generally interrogative or

imperative¹. The same change is occasionally extended, by analogy, to the preterite forms of the strong-weak verbs, which have a present meaning:—*mōte wē* (105. 15), *þurfe wē* (134. 34) = *mōton wē, þurfon wē*.

There are traces of mutation in the present subjunctives of the strong-weak verbs (preterite subjunctives in form):—*scytle* (16. 241), *þyrfe*, (16. 247; 158. 153), from *sculan, þurfan*.

From the infinitive a gerund is formed, which is a sort of dative with the preposition *tō*:—*tō bindenne*, for which *tō bindanne (-gnne)* is also found.

The partic. pret. often prefixes *ge-*, unless there is already some other prefix. It is often prefixed to other parts of the verb as well.

Traces of an older passive voice are preserved in the form *hāt-te* from *hātan*, which is both present (181. 26) ‘is called,’ and pret. ‘was called.’

STRONG VERBS.

General Remarks. In the strong verbs the plural of the pret. indic. generally has a different vowel from that of the sing. (*ic band, wē bundon*). The 2nd sing. pret. indic. and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the pret. plur. indic. (*bū bunde, ic bunde, wē bunden*).

The 2nd and 3rd persons sing. of the pres. indic. often mutate the root-vowel², as follows:—

a becomes é (ie) as in (hé) stént from standan (stand).

ea „ „ é (ie) „ field „ feallan (fall).

e „ „ i (ie) „ bireð, bierð „ beran (bear).

¹ This form probably arose from the use of the subjunctive for the imperative: *binden gé* came to be synonymous with *bindað gé*, which is frequent in the early writings, and finally superseded it, afterwards undergoing the frequent loss of final *n*, so that *bindé gé* came to be the regular form.

² The original endings were -is, -ið:—bū bindis, hé bindið.

<i>eo</i>	<i>becomes</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>as in</i>	<i>birgð</i>	<i>from</i>	<i>beorgan (hide).</i>
á	"	æ	"	háett	"	hátan (<i>bid</i>).
ó	"	é	"	gréwð	"	grówan (<i>grown</i>).
éa	"	é (ie)	"	hlísepð	"	hléapan (<i>leap</i>).
éo	"	é (ie)	"	críepð	"	créopan (<i>creep</i>).
ú	"	ý	"	lýcð	"	lúcan (<i>close</i>).

In most cases mutation takes place only in the contracted forms. *Standan*, for instance, has *hé standeð*, when not contracted. Many verbs in *a* show *æ* instead of *ɛ*, as *hé færð* from *faran*¹.

The following are the consonant changes that take place in contraction:—

-teð	<i>becomes</i>	-tt	<i>as in</i>	(hé) láett	<i>from</i>	létan (<i>let</i>).
-deð	"	-tt ²	"	bítt	"	bídan (<i>wait</i>).
-ddeð	"	-tt	"	bitt	"	biddan (<i>ask</i>).
-ðeð	"	-ðð	"	cwiðð	"	cweðan (<i>say</i>).
-seð	"	-st	"	cést	"	céosan (<i>choose</i>).
-ndeð	"	-nt	"	bint	"	bindan (<i>bind</i>).

Double consonants generally become single:—*fielð* from *feallan*.

Before *st*, *ð* and *st* are dropped, as in (*ðú*) *cwist* = *cwiðst* from *cweðan*, *bierst* = *bierst* from *berstan* (*burst*), and *nd* becomes *nt* as in *bintst*.

For the changes between *g* and *h* see p. xxx; between *d* and *ð*, p. xxviii; and between *s* and *r*, p. xxviii.

Some verbs, such as *séon* (*see*), pret. *seah*, drop *h*, together with the ending *e*, in the infin., 1st pers. sing. pres. indic. and in the sing. subj. pres.:—*ic séo*; *ic*, *ðú*, *hé séo*.

Some verbs, such as *biddan*, and others with double con-

¹ This *æ* may be a later change of *ɛ*; cp. *hæle*, &c.

² In the oldest E. there were two forms of the third pers. pres., -*ð* and -*id*, which latter often became -*it* (as in *sint* for *sind*, &c.), so that *bidið*, *bindit* were contracted into *bitt*, *bint*.

sonants, *swērian* (swear), belong, with the exception of their preterite forms, to the weak class¹.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

The pret. sing. and plur. has *eo* or *e*, and the past partic. retains the vowel of the infin.

(a) éo-preterites.

ea:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. ²	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
feallan (<i>fall</i>)	fielð	féoll	féollon	feallen
healdan (<i>hold</i>)	hielt	héold	héoldon	healden
wealdan (<i>wield</i>)	wielt	wéold	wéoldon	wealden
weallan (<i>boil</i>)	....	wéoll	wéollon	weallen

á:—

bláwan (<i>blow</i>)	bláewð	bléow	bléowon	bláwen
(qn) cnáwan (<i>know</i>)	-cnáewð	-cnéow	-cnéowon	-cnáwen
sáwan (<i>sow</i>)	sáwð	séow	séowon	sáwen
swápan (<i>sweep</i>)	swáepð	swéop	swéopon	swápen
wáwan (<i>blow</i>)	....	....	....	wáwen

é:—

hwáesan (<i>wheeze</i>)	hwéos
---------------------------	------	-------	------	------

é:—

wépan (<i>weep</i>)	wépð	wéop	wéopon
-----------------------	------	------	--------	------

ó:—

blówan (<i>bloom</i>)	....	bléow	bléowon	blówen
flówan (<i>flow</i>)	fléwð	fléow	fléowon	flówen
grówan (<i>grow</i>)	gréwð	gréow	gréowon	grówen
rówan (<i>row</i>)	réwð	réow	réowon	....
spówan (<i>succeed</i>)	....	spéow	spéowon	....

¹ *biddan* = *bidian*.

² Only the contracted forms are given.

éa :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
héawan (<i>hew</i>)	híewð	héow	héowon	héawen
hléapan (<i>leap</i>)	hlíepð	hléop	hlépon	hléapen

(b) é-preterites.

a :—

bannan (<i>proclaim</i>)	....	....	....	bannen
blandan (<i>mix</i>)	....	....	....	blanden
gangan ¹ (<i>go</i>)	....	géng	géngon	gangen

á :—

lácan (<i>play</i>)	....	....	....	....
scádan (<i>divide</i>)	....	scéd(éo)	....	scáden

éé :—

gráetan (<i>weep</i>)	....	....	....	....
láetan (<i>let</i>)	láett	lét	léton	láeten
(on)dráedan ² (<i>dread</i>)	dráett	-dréed	-drédon	....
sláepan ³ (<i>sleep</i>)	sláepð	slép	slépon	....

ó :—

fón ⁴ (<i>seize</i>)	féhð	féng	féngon	fangen
hón (<i>hang</i>)	....	héng	héngon	hangen

¹ *Gangan* (imper. *gang*) is archaic and poetical; it is usually contracted into *gán*, and conjugated thus:—

INDICATIVE.		SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1. gá,	gá.
	2. gáest,	gá.
	3. gáð,	gá.
plur.	gáð,	gán.
Pret.	éode, -on,	éode, -en (-on).
	Imper. gá, gáð.	Infin. gán.
	Ptc. pres. gánde; pret. gegán.	

Éode is the weak preterite of a lost verb.

² *Qfd-ráedan* has a weak partic. *gfdráedd*.

³ *Sláepan* has also a weak pret. *slápte* (50. 131).

⁴ *Fón* and *hón* are old contractions of *fangan*, *hangan*.

II. 'Drink'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i* (*e, eo*), followed by two consonants, one or both of which is a liquid (*l, r*) or nasal (*m, n*). The only exceptions are *bregdan* and *feohtan*. *a* (*æ, ea*) in pret. sing., *u* in pret. plur., *u* (*o*) in ptc. pret.

i:

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
bindan (<i>bind</i>)	bint	band	bundon	bunden
cringan (<i>bow</i>)	....	crang	crungon	crungen
drincan (<i>drink</i>)	drincð	dranc	druncon	druncen
findan ¹ (<i>find</i>)	fint	fand	fundon	funden
frignan ² (<i>ask</i>)	....	frægn	frugnon	frugnen
gieldan (<i>pay</i>)	gielt	geald	guldon	golden
(be)ginnan (<i>begin</i>)	-ginð	-gann	-gunnon	-gunnen
grindan (<i>grind</i>)	....	....	....	grunden
hlimman (<i>resound</i>)	....	....	hlummon	....
iernan ³ (<i>run</i>)	iernð	arn	urnon	urnen
gel·impan (<i>happen</i>)	gelimpð	gelamp	gelumpon	gelumpen
linnan (<i>cease</i>)	....	....	....	....
scrincan (<i>shrink</i>)	scrincð	scranc	scrunkon	scruncen
springan (<i>spring</i>)	springð	sprang	sprungon	sprung'en
stincan (<i>stink</i>)	....	....	....	....
stingan (<i>sting</i>)	....	stang	stungon	stungen
swimman (<i>swim</i>)	swimð	swamm	swummon	....
swincan (<i>toil</i>)	swincð	swanc	swuncon	....
windan (<i>wind</i>)	wint	wand	wundon	wunden
winnan (<i>fight</i>)	winð	wann	wunnon	wunnen
þindan (<i>swell</i>)	þint	....	....	þunden
þringan (<i>press</i>)	....	þrang	þrungon	þrungen

¹ *Findan* also has a weak preterite *funde*.

² *Frignan* often drops the *g*, with probable lengthening of the vowel: —*frīnan, frīn, &c.* = (*frægn*), &c.

³ *Iernan* = *rinnan* (p. xxviii).

e :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
belgan (<i>be angry</i>)	bielgð	bealg	bulgon	bolgen
berstan (<i>burst</i>)	bierst	bærst	burston	borsten
bregdan ¹ (<i>draw</i>)	....	brægd	brugdon	brogden
delfan (<i>dig</i>)	....	dealf	....	....
helpan (<i>help</i>)	hielpð	healp	hulpon	holpen
meltan (<i>melt</i>)	....	mealt	....	....
swelgan (<i>swallow</i>)	....	swealg	swulgon	....
swellan (<i>swell</i>)	....	....	....	swollen
sweltan (<i>die</i>)	....	swealt	swulton	....
perscan (<i>thrash</i>)	pierscð	....	....	....

eo :—

beornan ² (<i>burn</i>)	biernð	barn	....	....
ceorfan (<i>cut</i>)	....	cearf	curfon	corfen
feohtan (<i>fight</i>)	fieht	feaht	fuhton	fohten
feolan ³ (<i>penetrate</i>)	....	fealh	fulgon	folen
hwærwan (<i>turn</i>)	hwierfð	hwearf	hwurfon	hworfen
meornan { murnan } (<i>care</i>)	....	mearn	murnon	....
sweorcan (<i>darken</i>)	....	....	....	....
wærwan (<i>throw</i>)	wierpð	wearn	wurpon	worpen
wærðan (<i>become</i>)	wierð	wearð	wurdon	worden

III. ‘Bear’-conjugation.

Verbs in *i(e)*, followed by a single liquid or nasal, in *brecan* by a stopped consonant. *a(ə)* in pret. sing., *æ(ə)* in pret. plur., *u(o)* in ptc. pret.

¹ *Bregdan* often drops the *g* :—*bredan, bræd, broden, &c.*

² *Beornan* = *brinnan* (p. xxviii).

³ Originally *feolhan*, the *h* being dropped in the infinitive and past participle.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
niman (<i>take</i>)	nimð	nam	{ námon nómon }	numen

e:—

beran (<i>bear</i>)	bierð	bær	báron	boren
brecan (<i>break</i>)	bricð	bræc	brácon	brocen
cwelan (<i>die</i>)	....	cwæl	cwálon	cwolen
helan (<i>conceal</i>)	....	hæl	hálon	holen
sceran (<i>cut</i>)	....	scær	scáron	scoren
stelan (<i>steal</i>)	....	stæl	stálon	stolen
teran (<i>tear</i>)	....	tær	táron	toren
þweran (<i>beat</i>)	....	....	.... þuren = (þworen)	

IV. ‘Give’-conjugation.

Verbs in *e* (*ie, i, eo*) followed by simple consonants (not liquids or nasals). Differs only from III in its ptc. pret., which is unchanged.

i:—

giesan (<i>give</i>)	giefð	geaf	geáfon	giefen
(on)gietan (<i>perceive</i>)	-giett	-geat	-geáton	-gieten

e:—

cweðan (<i>say</i>)	cwið(ð)	cwæð	cwádon	cweden
etan (<i>eat</i>)	itt	æt	áton	eten
fretan (<i>devour</i>)	....	fræt	fráton	freten
metan (<i>measure</i>)	....	mæt	máton	meten
gen'esan (<i>recover</i>)	genist	genæs	genáson	genesen
sprecan ¹ (<i>speak</i>)	spričð	spræc	sprácon	sprecen
swefan (<i>sleep</i>)	....	swæf	swáfon	....
tredan (<i>tread</i>)	tritt	træd	trádon	treden

¹ Sometimes *specan*, &c. in L. W. S.

INF. SIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
wegan (<i>carry, kill</i>)	wæg	wágón	wegen	
wrecañ (<i>attenge</i>) wricð	wræc	wrécon	wrecen	

In the following the present is weak. Imper. *bide, frige, lige, site, bige*.

biddan (<i>pray</i>)	bitt	bæd	bádon	beden
fricgan (<i>ask</i>)	....	....	....	....
licgan (<i>lie</i>)	ligeð, lið	læg	lægon(á)	legen
sittan (<i>sit</i>)	sítæd, sitt	sæt	sæton	seten
þicgan (<i>take</i>)	þigeð	þeah	þégon	þigen

In the two following *h* is dropped in some forms:—

gef'éon (<i>rejoice</i>)	gefiehð	gefeah	gefægon	gefegen ¹
seón (<i>see</i>)	sichð	seah	{ sáwon ségon	gesewen gesegen

V. ‘Drive’-conjugation.

Verbs in *i*. Pret. sing. *a*, plur. *i*, ptc. pret. *i*.

bídan (<i>wait</i>)	bít	bád	bidon	biden
bítan (<i>bite</i>)	bítt	bát	biton	biten
blícan (<i>glitter</i>)	blícð	....	....	....
drífan (<i>drive</i>)	drífð	dráf	drifon	drisen
flítan (<i>dispute</i>)	....	....	....	....
grípan (<i>seize</i>)	grípð	gráp	gripon	gripen
hlídan (<i>cover</i>)	....	hlád	....	hliden
hnígan (<i>bow</i>)	....	hnág	hnigon	....
hnítan (<i>knock</i>)	....	....	hniton	....
hrínan (<i>touch</i>)	hrínð	hrán	hrinon	....
líðan (<i>go</i>)	....	....	....	liden

¹ The form *gefægen* (33. 18) probably owes its *a* to confusion with the adjective *fægen*.

ATIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
an (<i>remain</i>)	....	-láf	....	....
(<i>lend</i>)	lífð	láh ¹	....	....
1 (<i>hide</i>)	....	....	....	....
(<i>grow dark</i>)	....	náp	....	....
(<i>ride</i>)	....	rád	ridon	riden
in (<i>rise</i>)	-rist	-rás	-rison	-risen
1 (<i>shine</i>)	scínð	scán	scinon	scinen
n (<i>care</i>)	scrífð	scráf	scrifon	....
in (<i>go</i>)	....	....	....	....
(<i>sink</i>)	sígð	ság	sigon	....
(<i>tear</i>)	....	slát	sliton	sliten
nítan (<i>defile</i>)	....	....	....	....
n (<i>creep</i>)	....	....	....	....
n (<i>cus</i>)	....	snáð	snidon	sniden
1 (<i>rise</i>)	stígð	stág	stigon	stigen
wícan (<i>deceive</i>)	-swícð	-swác	-swicon	-swicen
tan (<i>depart</i>)	gewítit	gewát	gewiton	gewiten
ftan (<i>reproach</i>)	....	....	....	....
n (<i>grow</i>)	....	....	....	written
n (<i>twist</i>)	....	....	....	written
in (<i>cover</i>)	wríshð	wráh	wrigon	written
n (<i>write</i>)	....	wrát	writon	written

VI. ‘Choose’-conjugation.

rbs in éo, sometimes éu, éa in pret. sing., u in plur., ptc. pret.

éo :—

an (<i>command</i>)	bítt	béad	budon	boden
an (<i>break</i>)	brítt	bréat	....	brotten
éoðan (<i>fail</i>)	....	-bréað	....	-broðen ²

¹ Also léah (157. 124), as if from léon. Cp. wréon = wríhan.

² -broðen would be the regular form.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
bréowan (<i>brew</i>)	....	....	....	brown
céosan (<i>choose</i>)	cíest	céas	curon	coren
cléofan (<i>cleave</i>)	....	cléaf	clufon	clofen
créopan (<i>creep</i>)	críepð	créap	....	....
dréogan (<i>endure</i>)	dríegð	dréag	drugon	....
dréosan (<i>fall</i>)	....	dréas	....	droren
fléogan (<i>fly</i>)	flíegð	flíag	flugon	flogen
fléohan (<i>flee</i>)	flíehð	fléah	flugon	....
fléotan (<i>float</i>)	....	....	....	....
fréosan (<i>freeze</i>)	....	fréas	fruron	froren
hréosan (<i>fall</i>)	hríest	hréas	hruron	hroren
hréodan (<i>adorn</i>)	....	....	....	hroden
hréowan (<i>repent</i>)	hríewð	hréaw ¹	....	....
(for)léosan (<i>lose</i>)	-lifest	-léas	-luron	-loren
néotan (<i>enjoy</i>)	....	....	....	....
réocan (<i>exhale</i>)	....	....	....	....
réotan (<i>weep</i>)	....	....	....	....
séoðan (<i>boil</i>)	....	....	....	soden
þéon ² (<i>flourish</i>)	....	....	....	....
wréon ² (<i>cover</i>)	....	wréah	....	....

ú :—

búgan (<i>bend</i>)	....	béah	bugon	....
dúfan (<i>dive</i>)	....	déaf	....	....
lúcan (<i>lock</i>)	lýcð	léac	lucon	locen
lútan (<i>bow</i>)	lytt	léat	luton	....
scúfan (<i>push</i>)	....	scéaf	....	....
slúpan (<i>slip</i>)	....	....	....	slopen
súcan (<i>suck</i>)	....	....	....	....

¹ *gfhréow* (81. 160).² *þéon* and *wréon* are later forms of *þíhan* and *wríhan* of Conjugation V: *wríhan* generally has *wrigen* in the ptc., even where it has *wréah* as pret.

VII. ‘Shake’-conjugation.

Verbs in *a* (*ea*). *ð* in pret. sing. and plur., ptc. pret. the same as the infin.

a :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
faran (<i>go</i>)	færð	fór	fóron	fareñ
galan (<i>sing</i>)	....	gól	....	....
grafan (<i>dig</i>)	....	gróf	....	....
hladan (<i>load</i>)	....	....	....	hladen
sacan (<i>quarrel</i>)	....	....	....	....
scacan (<i>shake</i>)	....	scóc	....	scacen
scafán (<i>shave</i>)	....	scóf	....	....
spanan (<i>entice</i>)	spænð	....	....	....
standan	stént	stód	stódon	standen
wacan (<i>awake</i>)	....	wóc	....	....
wadan (<i>go</i>)	....	wód	wódon	....

ea :—

weaxan (<i>grow</i>)	wixt	wéox ¹	wéoxon	weaxen
------------------------	------	-------------------	--------	--------

The following verb is anomalous :—

u :—

cuman (<i>come</i>)	cymð	c(w)óm	c(w)ómon	cumen ²
<i>Cwóm(on)</i> is E., cóm(on) L. W. S.				

The following have weak presents, like those of *secgan*, &c. (‘seek’-class). Imper. *hefe*. *Swerian* is sometimes conjugated like *lufian* in the present.

hëbban (<i>raise</i>)	hëfð	hóf	hófon	hafen (æ)
scéððan (<i>injure</i>)	....	scód ³	....	....

¹ The anomalous *wéox* has superseded the original *wóx*.

² *Cuman*—original *cuiman*, *cwam* (*cwgm*), *cwámon* after the ‘bear’-conj. When *cwámon* had become *cwómon* by the influence of the *w* (p. xxvi, note 2) the analogy of *stód*, *stódon*, &c. changed *cwgm* into *cwóm*.

³ Also weak *scéððo*.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
scieppan (<i>create</i>)	sciepð	scóp	....	scapen (ea)
steppan (<i>step</i>)	....	stóp	stópon	....
swērian (<i>swear</i>)	swēreð(-að)	swór	....	sworen ¹

The following drop *h* in some forms:—

sléan (<i>strike</i>)	sliehð	slög	slógon	slagen (æ)
þwéan (<i>wash</i>)	þwiehð	þwóg	þwógon	þwagen (æ)

The original infinitives were *sleahan*, *þweahan*.

WEAK VERBS.

There are two conjugations of weak verbs—(1) in *-an* (*hieran*), (2) in *-ian* (*lufian*)².

The remarks already made on the endings apply also to the weak verbs.

Conjugation I (*an*-verbs).

The preterite and partic. pret. are formed by adding *-de* and *-ed* (*hierde*, *geh'fered*); *-ndde* becomes *-nde* (*sende* from *sendan*), and *-lldde* is written *-lde* (*fylde* from *fyllan*), *-ndded* becomes *nd* (*send* from *sendan*). After *t*, *p*, *x*, *de* becomes *te* and *ed* becomes *t*:—*métte*, *gem'ett*; *dýpte*, *dýpt*; *lixte*, *lxít* from *métan*, *dyppan*, *lxan*. After *c* the same changes take place and *c* becomes *h*:—*téchte*, *téht* from *técan*.

The 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic. are contracted in the same way as in the strong verbs.

¹ *Sworen* = *swaren* by the influence of the *w*.

² Originally there were two main classes of weak verbs, one in *-ian* with mutation of the root-vowel—*ngrian*, *cýðian*, *nereðe*, *cýðede*; and another in *-an*, (*on*)—*lufan* (-*on*), *lufade*, (-*ode*). Afterwards the verbs with long root-syllable dropped the *i* (*e*), so that *cýðian*, *cýðede* became *cýðan*, *cýðe*. Meanwhile the *an*-verbs had inserted an *i*, so as to become uniform with the other weak verbs, *lufan* becoming *lufa-ian*, whence *lufian*. This *i*, being a later insertion, does not cause mutation.

The imper. sing. of the verbs with double consonants is formed by dropping one consonant and adding *e*: *lege, sele* from *lēcgan, settan*.

(a) 'Hear'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. híere (<i>hear</i>). 2. híerest, híerst. 3. híereð, híerð.	híere. híere. híere.
<i>plur.</i>	híerað.	híeren, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. híerde. 2. híerdest. 3. híerde.	híerde. híerde, -est. híerde.
<i>plur.</i>	híerdon.	híerden, -on.
<i>Imper. sing.</i> híer ; <i>plur.</i> híerað.		<i>Infn.</i> híeran.
<i>Ptc. pres.</i> híerende ; <i>pret.</i> gehíered.		

The 2nd pers. sing. of the pret. subj. seems to be the same as in the indic. in L. W. S. (55. 116; 57. 17¹).

Like *híeran* are conjugated:—

cýðan (<i>make</i>) <i>known)</i>	(hé) cýð(ð)	{ cýðde cýdde ²	gecýðed gecýdd
fyllan (<i>fill</i>)	fylð	fylde	gefylld
lædan (<i>lead</i>)	lætt	lædde	{ gel·æded gelædd
lærان (<i>teach</i>)	lærð	lærde	gel·áred
lēcgan (<i>lay</i>)	lēgeð ³	{ lēgde léde	gel·éged gel·éd
gel·íefan (<i>believe</i>)	geliefð	geliefde	geliefed
némnan (<i>name</i>)	némneð	{ némnde némde	gen·émned

¹ Cp. 70. 433, 434, 481, 483. ² cýdde, gecýd(d) are later forms.

³ ic lēge, ðú lēgest, hé lēgeð.

rásan (<i>rush</i>)	ráest	rásde	....
wénan (<i>hope</i>)	wénð	wénde	....
séndan (<i>send</i>)	sént	sénde	{ ges·énded gesénd
wéndan (<i>turn</i>)	wént	wénde	{ gew·énded gewénd
léttañ (<i>hinder</i>)	létt	létte	gel'ëtt
métan (<i>meet</i>)	métt	métte	gem'ëtt
séttan (<i>set</i>)	sétt	sétte	{ ges·éted gesétt
dýppan (<i>dip</i>)	dýpð	dýpte	....
rípan (<i>reap</i>)	rípð	rípte	....
lixan (<i>shine</i>)	lixt	lixte	....
fecan (<i>increase</i>)	....	fehte	....
(néa)láecan (<i>ap- proach</i>)	-láecð	{ -láecte -láchte }	-láht
táecan (<i>teach</i>)	táecð	táchte	táht

Gierwan (prepare), *sierwan* (betray), drop the *w* in the pret. forms:—*gierede*, *sierede*; *geg-iéred*, *ges-iéred*. *Swébban* (put to sleep) has ptc. *swéfed*. *Sméagan*, *sméan* (consider), *þréagan*, *þréan* (blame), *twéon* (doubt), and *þlón* (push) contract:—(*hé, hí*) *sméað*, *twéoð*; *þréade*, *twéode*, *geþ-réad*, &c.

(ð) ‘Seek’-class.

In these verbs the mutated vowels of the present return to their original vowels in the preterite forms, dropped nasals causing lengthening before *h*, as in *þóhte*.

é:—

cweðan (<i>kill</i>)	....	cwealde	cweald
secgan ¹ (<i>say</i>)	segeð	{ sægde sáde	sægd sád

¹ *sege*, *segest*, *segeð*. Imper. sing. *sege* and *saga* (after Conj. II).

sellan (<i>give</i>)	selð, silð	sealde	ges'eald
stéllan (<i>place</i>)	....	stealde	ges'teald
þencan ¹ (<i>think</i>)	þencð	þóhte	geþ'óht
i :—			
bringan ¹ (e) (<i>bring</i>)	bringð	bróhte	geb'róht
y :—			
bycgan (<i>buy</i>)	....	bohte	geb'oht
þyncan (<i>appear</i>)	þyncð	þúhte	geþ'úht
wyrcan (<i>work</i>)	wyrcð	worhte	gew'orht
é :—			
récan (<i>care</i>)	récð	róhte	....
sécan (<i>seek</i>)	sécð	sóhte	ges'óht

The following verbs (all in *ecc*) have two forms, both with and without vowel change, the unchanged ones being most common in L. W. S. :—

cweccan (<i>shake</i>)	cweceð	cweahте, cwehте
dréccan (<i>afflict</i>)	dręceð	dreaхте, dręhте
ręccan (<i>relate</i>)	ręceð	reaхте, ręhте
stręccan (<i>stretch</i>)	stręceð	streaхте, stręhте
węccan (<i>arouse</i>)	węceð, węcð	weaхте, węhте
þęccan (<i>cover</i>)	þęceð	þeaхте, þęhте

All these verbs conjugate in the pres. indic. -*ecce*, -*ecest*, -*eced*, plur. -*eccað*.

Conjugation II (*ian*-verbs).

There are two classes, (1) with mutated root-vowel, which is always short, throughout; (2) with unmodified root-vowel.

¹ þóhte and bróhte stand for original þáhte, bráhte. Bringan is a strong, bringan a weak form, only found in E. W. S.

(a) 'Wean'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nērige (<i>save</i>). 2. nērest. 3. nēreð.	nērige. nērige. nērige.
<i>plur.</i>	nēriað.	nērien, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. nērede. 2. nēredest. 3. nērede.	nērede. nērēde, -est. nērede.
<i>plur.</i>	nēredon.	nēreden, -on.

Imper. nēre, nēriað. *Infin.* nērian.*Partic. pres.* nerigende; *pret.* gēn'ered.

So also *dērian* (injure), *fērian* (carry), *hērian* (praise), *wēnian* (accustom, wean), *wērian* (defend), *þēnian* (stretch), and a few others. This class is often confounded in some of its forms with the next, thus *dwēlian* (seduce), *frēmian* (perform), often form their preterites *dwēlode*, *frēmode*. *g* is often omitted and inserted:—*ic nērie*, *nēriende*; *nērigan* (92. 164), *nērigað*, &c.

(b) 'Love'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. lufige (<i>love</i>). 2. lufast. 3. lufað.	lufige. lufige. lufige.
<i>plur.</i>	lufiað.	lufien, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. lufode. 2. lufodest. 3. lufode.	lufode. lufode, -est. lufode.
<i>plur.</i>	lufodon.	lufoden, -on.

Imper. lufa, lufiað. *Infin.* lufian.*Partic. pres.* lufigende; *pret.* gelufod.

So also *blēsian* (bless), *cunnian* (try), *macian* (make), *wunian* (dwell), and many others.

Omission and insertion of *g* as in the ‘wean’-class. In E. W. S. *ge* often occurs for *g* :—(*hī*)*lufigeað*, *lufigean* (infin.), &c.

For *-ode*, *ōd*, &c., *-ade*, *ad* is frequent.

IRREGULARITIES.

Confusion. Some verbs fluctuate between the two conjugations. Thus for the regular *seglian* (sail), *timbrian* (build), we find in E. W. S. *siglan* (pret. *siglde*), *timbrian*, with pret. *timbrede* for *timbrde*. *Sierwan* has pret. *sierede*, *sierwde*, and *sierwode* (90. 94). *Fetian* (fetch) often has pret. *fette*. We find the preterites *ætēowde* (85. 292), *þéowde* (50. 134) from *ætēowian* (show), *þéowian* (serve).

Mixed Verbs. Some verbs are conjugated partly after Conj. I, partly after II. Such verbs are *habban* (have), *libban* (live), and *folgian* (follow).

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. (hafu), hæbbe. 2. (hafast), hæfst. 3. (hafað), hæfð.	hæbbe (a). hæbbe (a). hæbbe (a).
<i>plur.</i>	habbað (æ).	habben, -on (æ).
<i>Pret.</i>	hæfde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	<i>hafa</i> , <i>habbað</i> (æ). <i>Infn.</i> <i>habban</i> .	
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	<i>hæbbende</i> (a); <i>pret.</i> <i>gehæfd</i> .	

The forms in parentheses are poetic archaisms. The forms *habbað*, *hæbbæð*, &c. interchange constantly.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. libbe. 2. leofast. 3. leofað.	libbe. libbe. libbe.
<i>plur.</i>	libbað.	libben, -on.

Pret. leofode, lifde.

Imper. leofa, libbað. *Infin.* libban.

Partic. pres. libbende; *pret.* gel'eofod.

INDICATIVE.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. folgige.	folgige.
	2. folgast, fylgst.	folgige.
	3. folgað, fylgð.	folgige.
<i>plur.</i>	folgiað.	folgigen, -on.

Pret. folgode, fyl(i)gde.

Imper. folga, folgiað. *Infin.* folgian, fyl(i)gan.

Partic. pres. folgiende, fylgende; *pret.* gef'olgod.

STRONG-WEAK VERBS.

The strong-weak (or preterite-present) verbs have for their present an old strong pret., from which a new weak pret. is formed.

INDICATIVE.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wát (<i>know</i>). 2. wást. 3. wát.	wite. wite. wite.
<i>plur.</i>	witon.	witen, -on.

Pret. (wisse), wiste¹.

Imper. wite, witað. *Infin.* witan.

Partic. pres. witende; *pret.* witen.

The other strong verbs are given below in the 1st and 2nd persons sing. and plur. of the pres. indic., in the pret., in the partic. pret. and in the infin. Many of them have no infin. or partic. pret. as far as is known.

Áh (*possess*), áge, ágon; áhte, ágen (*adj.*). So also náh = ne áh.

¹ *Wisse* is the original form, still preserved occasionally in E.W.S.

Ann (*grant*), unne, unnon ; úðe ; unnan.

Cann (*know*), canst, cunnon; cùðe; cunnan; cíð (*adj.*).

Déah (*be worth*), dearst, dugon; dohte ; dugan.

Dearr (*dare*), durre, durron ; durre, dyrre (*subj.*) ; dorste.

Gem'an (*remember*), gemanst, gemunon; gemunde ; gemunan.

Mæg (*can*), miht, magon ; mage, mæge (*subj.*) ; (meahte), mihte.

Mót (*may*), móst, móton ; móste.

Sceal (*shall*), scealt, sculon (*sceolon*) ; scyle (*subj.*) ; sc(e)olde.

þearf (*need*), þurfon ; þurfe, þyrfe (*subj.*) ; þorste.

The pres. of *willan* (*will*) was originally a subj. pret. :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wile, wille. 2. wilt. 3. wile, wille.	wile, wille. wile, wille. wile, wille.
<i>plur.</i>	willað.	willen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	wolde.	

Similarly *nyllan* (*will not*) :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nyle, nelle. 2. nylt. 3. nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle. nyle, nelle. nyle, nelle.
<i>plur.</i>	nyllað, nellað.	nyllen, nellon.
<i>Pret.</i>	nolde.	

The optional forms in *ll* are later. For *nellað*, &c., *nyllað* is found.

Nyllan has imper. *nyle*, *nyllað*.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

(MIXED AND IRREGULAR.)

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. eom; béo.	sí, sig; béo.
	2. eart; bist.	sí, sig; béo.
	3. is; bið.	sí, sig; béo.
<i>plur.</i>	sindon, sind; béoð.	sin; béon.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. wæs.	wáere.
	2. wáere.	wáere.
	3. wæs.	wáere.
<i>plur.</i>	wáeron.	wáeren, -on.

Imper. wes, wesað; béo, béoð. *Infin.* wesan; béon.

Partic. pres. wesende.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. dō.	dō.
	2. dést.	dō.
	3. déð.	dō.
<i>plur.</i>	dóð.	dón.
<i>Pret.</i>	dyde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	dó, dóð.	dón.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	dónde;	pret. ged·ón.

Bún (dwell) has plur. búð, pret. búðe, partic. pret. geb·ún and geb·úd.

DERIVATION.

PREFIXES.

The following are the more important of the prefixes.
 á- (1) originally 'forth,' 'away,' as in *áfaran*, originally = 'go forth,' but generally only in an intensive meaning, as in *áferas* (loosen), *áfennan* (bring forth).

(2) = *áwa* (ever) in pronouns and particles, such as *áhwæðer*, *áhwér*, *áwiht*, giving a sense of indefiniteness. *A*-ge- becomes *ág-*, as in *ághwá*, *ághwilc*.

(3) standing for a variety of prefixes, as in *áw·eg* (*aweg?*) = *on weg* (away), *áb·úton* = *ymb·úton*.

be- originally 'by,' 'around' (cp. the preposition *be*), specializes the meaning of a transitive verb, as in *beh·ón* (hang with), *bes·gellan* (beset), or makes an intransitive verb transitive, as in *beg·án* (surround), *bes·wican* (deceive) from *swican* (depart from, cease), *beb·encan* (consider) from *bencan* (think). In *bed·élan* (deprive), *ben·iman* (deprive), from *dél* and *niman*, it is privative, as also is the trans. *bel·fðan* (deprive) literally 'make to go from,' from the intrans. *liðan* (go). In *beb·ycgan* (sell) it reverses the meaning of the simple *bycgan* (buy). In some words, such as *bec·uman* (come), it is practically unmeaning.

ed- denotes 'repetition,' 'turning':—*e·dhwierft* (turn, change), *ed·léan* (requital), *ed·niwe* (renewed).

for- generally has the sense of 'loss' or 'destruction,' as in *ford·ón* (destroy), *forg·iefan* (give away), *forw·eorðan* (perish). Often it is merely intensive, though generally in a bad sense:—*forb·ærnan* (burn up), *forn·iedan* (compel), *forr·otian* (rot away)¹.

ge- was originally collective, as in *gef·éra* (companion) from *féran* (go), *gebróðru* (brothers). With verbs it sometimes denotes success or attainment, as in *geg·án* (gain, literally 'succeed in going after') from *gán* (go), *gef·rignan* (hear of, learn) from *frignan* (ask), *geh·léapan* (leap on) from *hléapan* (leap). Hence generally prefixed to *híeran* (hear) and *séon* (see). In most other cases *ge-* is unmeaning. Observe that

¹ It has nothing to do with the preposition *for*. Its original form was *fer-*.

ge- cannot come before another inseparable prefix. Thus *ág-án* can only form its past partic. *ág-án*, not *geág-án*.

mis = ‘mis-’ :—*m:isdéð* (misdeed), *m:islimpan* (go wrong) from *gelimpan* (happen).

gn- is only in a few words the prep. *gn*, as in *gngeán* (against). In most cases it is a different prefix, which is generally meaningless, as in *gnгинnan* (begin), but has the sense of ‘separation,’ ‘change,’ in such words as *gnl'iesan* (loosen), *gnl'úcan* (unlock), *gnw'acan* (wake up).

or-, literally ‘out of,’ is privative, as in *orsorg* (careless), *orwéna* (despairing).

ðð- generally denotes ‘departure,’ ‘separation’:—*ððfeallan* (decline), *ððw'endan* (turn away, deprive).

tó- in *tócyne* (coming), *tógædre* (together), &c., is the prep. *tó*, but in most cases it is a totally distinct prefix¹, signifying ‘separation,’ ‘destruction’:—*tób'erstan* (burst asunder), *tód'élan* (divide), *tóweorpan* (throw asunder, destroy).

un-, generally purely negative, sometimes intensive in the sense of ‘bad,’ as in *unþéaw* (bad custom, immorality) from *þéaw* (custom), *undéð* (wicked deed).

wan- (cp. *wana*) has the same negative meaning as *un-* :—*wanhál* (unhealthy), *wanspéðig* (poor).

TERMINATIONS.

NOUNS.

(a) PERSONAL.

-end from the present participle ending *-ende* :—*háelend* (healer, Saviour), *scéolend* (shooter, warrior).

-ere = ‘-er.’—*fiscere* (fisher), *godspellere* (evangelist), *leornere* (learner).

¹ Originally *te-*.

-estre, fem., = ‘-eress’ :—*witegestre* (prophetess).

-ing :—*earming* (wretch), *lytling* (little one). Originally used to form patronymics, as in *æðeling* (son of a noble, prince) from *æðele* (noble), *Scielding* (son of Scild).

-ling :—*déorling* (darling) from *déore* (dear), *répling* (captive) from *répan* (bind).

-en:—(1) diminutive (neuter), as in *máden* (maiden) from *mægð*; (2) to form feminines,—with mutation, as in *gyden* (goddess) from *god*,—without, as in *béowen* from *béow* (servant).

(b) INANIMATE.

-els, masc. :—*miercels* (mark), *récels* (incense), *wéfels* (dress).

(c) ABSTRACT.

-að (*oð*), masc. denoting action :—*fiscað* (fishing), *hergað* (plundering).

-nis, fem. from adjectives :—*écnis* (eternity), *gel'icnis* (likeness).

-uð (-*ð*), fem. :—*géoguð* (youth), *tréowð* (truth), *þiefð* (theft) from *þeof* (thief).

-ung, fem. from verbs, often becoming **-ing** :—*hálgung* (consecration), *leornung*, **-ing** (learning), *millsung* (pity).

The following derivative terminations were originally independent words.

-dóm, masc. :—*fréodóm* (freedom), *wísdóm* (wisdom). In a few words, such as *lécédóm* (medicine), it has a concrete meaning.

-hád, masc., generally denotes ‘state,’ ‘condition’ :—*cildhád* (childhood), *mægðhád* (virginity).

-lác, neut. :—*réaflác* (robbery), *wróhlác* (accusation).

-ræden. fem. :—*gecwidræden* (agreement) from *cwide* (speech), *téonræden* (injury), from *téona* (insult, injury). The subst. *ræden* signifies ‘law,’ ‘condition.’

-scipe, masc. :—*fréondscipe* (friendship), *weorðscipe* (honour). Concrete in *landscape* (landscape), *lēodscipe* (nation). The subst. *scipe* (connected with *scippan*) is lost. Its meaning was ‘shape,’ ‘condition.’

-stafas, masc. pl. (only in poetry) :—*árstafas* (honour), *glíuwstafas* (joy).

ADJECTIVES.

-en, with mutation, denotes ‘material,’ ‘belonging to’:—*gylden* (golden) from *gold*, *hæðen* (heathen) from *hæð* (heath), *sténen* (of stone). In *beren* from *bera* (bear) the vowel is unchanged.

-ig, without mutation :—*blódig* (bloody), *hálig* (holy).

-isc, with mutation; = ‘-ish’ :—*Englisc* (English) from *Angel*, *cierlisc* (servile) from *ceorl*, *mennisc* (human) from *mann*. In *folcisc* from *folc* (people) there is no mutation.

-ol :—*hætol* (violent) from *hæte* (hate), *þancol* (thoughtful).

-iht, with and without mutation, denotes ‘material,’ ‘nature’ :—*hóciht* (hooked), *sténiht* (stony) from *stán*.

-sum :—*hiersum* (obedient) from *hieran*, *langsum* (tedious), *sibbsum* (peaceful).

From original independent words :—

-bære (from *beran*) forms derivatives from substantives :—*átorbære* (poisonous), *cwealmbære* (deadly).

-cund (cp. *cynn cunnan*) :—*déofolcund* (devilish), *godcund* (divine).

-fæst :—*árfaest* (honourable, good), *söðfæst* (truthful), *þrymfæst* (glorious).

-feald (from *fealdan*) = ‘-fold’ :—*manigfeald* (manifold), *seofonfeald* (sevenfold).

-full = ‘-full’ :—*carfull* (careful), *sorgfull* (sorrowful), *þrymfull* (glorious).

-lēas = ‘-less’ :—*árleas* (dishonourable, wicked), *gtemelēas*

(careless). Hence feminines in *-least* :—*giemelēlast* (carelessness), *sléplēlast* (sleeplessness).

-lic (cp. *gel'ic*) = ‘-ly’ :—*eorðlic* (earthly), *gástlic* (spiritual).

-wende (connected with *wēndan*) :—*hálwēnde* (wholesome), *hwilwēnde* (transitory).

-weard, -es, = ‘-wards’ :—*hámweard*, *-es* (homewards), *middeweard* (middle).

Of these terminations the only ones which are preserved as independent words are *fæst*, *full*, and *lēas*.

VERBS.

-ettan :—*hálettan* (salute), *kicettan* (simulate) from *gelic* (like), *sárettan* (grieve).

-sian :—*hréowsian* (repent), *mársian* (celebrate) from *hréow* (sad), *máre* (famous).

From independent words :—

-lécean (from *lác*) :—*ánlécān* (unite), *genéalécān* (approach), *ger·ihlécān* (correct).

ADVERBS.

-e, the regular termination for forming adverbs from adjectives :—*beorhte* (brightly), *lange* (long), *gelice* (similarly).

-unga (-inga) :—*eallunga* (entirely), *fáringa* (suddenly). In *grundunga* (completely, ‘from the ground’) an *l* is inserted.

From independent words :—

-mélum (dat. pl. of *mél*, ‘mark’) :—*floccmélum* (troopwise), *scéafmélum* (sheafwise), *styccmélum* (piecemeal).

PARTICIPLE DERIVATIVES.

An unlimited number of abstract words are formed from the pres. (often in a passive sense) and past (sometimes in an active sense) particles of verbs—nouns in *-nis*, adjectives in *-lic*, adverbs in *-lice*.

Nouns :—*forg-iesennis* (forgiveness), *ácrennednis* (birth), *forsewennis* (contempt). These words are often contracted:—*forhohnis* (contempt) = *forhogodnis*, *underþéodnis* (subjection) = *underþeodenlis*, *hérannis* (praise) = *hérndis*.

Adjectives :—*driendlic* (injurious), *unáberendlíc* (intolerable).

SYNTAX.

NOUNS.

CASES.

Dative. The dative is used not only with verbs of giving, addressing, &c., but also denotes a variety of mostly personal relations, especially with verbs of following, benefiting, &c., such as *árian* (honour), *dérian* (injure), *frémian* (benefit), *folgian* (follow), &c., and with adjectives, such as *lóf* (dear). It often denotes the person indirectly affected by an action:—‘Pá wæs Hróðgáre hors geb-áeted’ (Then was for H. a horse bitted, 124. 148). This dative is often used in a possessive sense:—‘Mé cóm on gem-ynd’ (It came into my mind, 4. 2); ‘Wæs þáem hæftmáce Hrunting nama’ (The name of the hilted sword was H., 126. 206). It is often used reflexively:—‘Þat hé him gen-áme áne fserne hearstepannan’ (That he should take for-himself an iron frying-pan, 13. 150). This reflexive dative is often added pleonastically to verbs of motion:—‘Hí him hámweard férdon’ (They journeyed homewards, 25. 23).

The dative (or instrumental of adjectives) is often used to signify the instrument or manner:—‘Pá óðre wáeron hungre ácwolen’ (The others had died of hunger, 38. 100); ‘Geáscode þone cyning lytle werode’ (Heard that the king was with a small force, 2. 11); ‘Heorot hornum trum’ (The stag strong of horns, 123. 119). Also in the termination *-mélum* (*syccemélum*, &c.) and in other adverbs. The instrumental

dative is also used to signify measure with comparatives, as in *micle læssa* (much less, 19. 41). It also signifies ‘time when,’ as in 24. 1. 154. 12 (*bý feórðan dögore*). In 71. 474 it signifies duration of time, which is usually expressed by the accusative. In *rëste wunedon* (169. 3) the dative has a locative meaning, ‘in bed.’ The dative is occasionally used in passive constructions instead of *fram* (by) with the dative:—‘Hé wearð him inweardlice gelufod’ (Was loved by him, 76. 16); ‘Þæt wæs unásécgendlic ænigum mænn’ (Could not be told by any man, 114. 24).

Genitive. The genitive is often used in a partitive sense, especially with numerals¹, with *hwæt* in the sense of ‘something’ (*hwæt ryhtlices*, 11. 82), and in other cases:—‘nóht lésunga’ (Nothing of lies, no lies, 46. 15); ‘Hú mycel þæs folces wæs’ (How much of the people there was, 114. 24). The genitive is often used like the instrumental dative to denote manner or measure:—‘wíges heard’ (brave in war, 137. 130); ‘fiftiges Ɇlna lange’ (fifty ells long, 19. 44); ‘Nis þæt feor heanon mslgemearces’ (It is not far from here by mile-distance, 123. 112); ‘Wé willað éow friðes healdan’ (We will hold you in peace, 135. 41). Hence its use to form adverbs, such as *ánstreces*, *gewealdes*, &c. Cp. the instrumental gen. *wordes* and *déde* (106. 141). The genitive is occasionally used of time:—‘þæs ilcan wintres’ (33. 7); ‘wintres and sumeres’ (166. 37).

The genitive often denotes the object of various emotions and states of the mind. It is used with verbs and adjectives of joy, desire, &c., such as *fægen* (glad), *gef^élon* (rejoice), *giernan* (desire), with *gemyndig* (mindful), *wundrian* (wonder), &c.

Some verbs, such as *biddan* (ask) take an accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—‘Þæt ænegu þeód Ȧdre

¹ See p. liii.

friðes báde' (That any nations should ask another for peace, 27. 103). Some verbs, such as *gnlíhan* (lend), *tiðian* (grant), *forwiernan* (refuse), *unnan* (grant), take a dative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—‘Him ne tíðe God lengran līfes’ (God granted him not a longer life, 159. 183).

The genitive is often used, interchanging with the instrumental dative, with verbs of ruling, possessing, such as *wealdan*. *Brúcan* (enjoy), always has the genitive. So with verbs and adjectives of loss, deprivation, &c., such as *leas* (without), *linnan* (cease from). Transitives of deprivation take an acc. of the person and a gen. or dat. (instr.) of the thing:—‘Cynewulf ben·am Sigebryht his rīces’ (C. deprived S. of his kingdom, 1. 1); ‘Hé hine héafde be·earf’ (He cut off his head, 130. 339). The gen. or instrumental dat. is also used with many verbs of touching, holding, &c., such as *hrīnan* (touch), *gnfón* (receive).

AGREEMENT.

Adjectives agree with their nouns (or pronouns, &c.) not only when used attributively (*góde mēnn*) but also when the adj. follows the noun, either predicatively or in apposition: ‘þá mēnn sindon góde’; Hé geseah óðre ídele standan’ (He saw others standing idle, 53. 45).

APPOSITION.

In such collocations as ‘the city of London’ the second noun is not put in the gen. in O. E., but the two are simply put in apposition:—þá burg Hierusalem’ (13. 146); ‘ealne þone eard Asiam’ (all the continent of Asia, 82. 208). In some collocations the words standing in apposition are left undeclined:—‘(Hé) wearð qfs·lægen fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwealla gec·íged’ (He was killed by the king of the Britons, called C., 95. 7). So also 98. 100; 99. 143. Cp. also *farende* (64. 238) for *farendum*.

There is a similar apposition with the adjectives *sum* and *flea* in the plural, followed by a noun:—‘swiðe féawe þá ðéawas’ (very few of the virtues, 5. 30); ‘sume ðá téð’ (some of the teeth, 19. 39); ‘sume hig wéron rihtwíse’ (some of them were righteous, 67. 358).

Another kind of apposition occurs in instances like the following:—‘qn middeweardum hiere rfce’ (in the middle of her kingdom, 28. 25); ‘héo healfne for·earf þone sweoran him’ (she cut the half of his neck = ‘cut it half through,’ 157. 105). So also 35. 5, 10, and 39. 126.

PREPOSITIONS.

Some prepositions govern the acc., such as *geond* (through-out), *ymbe* (around), *burh* (through); some the dat. (instr.), such as *aefter* (after), *ár* (before), *aſt* (at), *be* (by), *binnan* (within), *búfan* (above), *bútan* (outside), *for* (for), *fram* (from), *of* (of), *tó* (to).

Others govern both acc. and dat., such as *in* (in), *ofer* (over), *on* (on), *under* (under). The general rule is that when motion is implied they take the acc., when rest the dat. Thus *on* with the acc. signifies ‘into’ (which is also expressed in O. E. by *intō*), with the dat. ‘in.’ But this rule is not strictly observed, and we often find the accusative used with verbs of rest, as in ‘His hús ofer stán getimbrode’ (Built his house on a rock, 51. 2), and, conversely, the dat. for the acc., as in ‘Sume féollon qn stánihte’ (Some fell on a stony place, 52. 19).

As regards the use and meaning of these prepositions it must be noticed that *in* is very seldom used in W. S., *on* being generally substituted for it, the meaning ‘on’ being often expressed by *ofer*, as in 51. 2, above.

Some prepositions sometimes govern the gen. such as *wit* (against), which generally takes the dat. or acc. indifferently.

When a thing is referred to, *bér* is generally substituted for *hit* with a preposition, the preposition being joined on to the *bér*; *qn hit*, for example, becoming *bérgn*:—‘Curfon hē þæt (the tomb) of beorhtum stáne, ges·etton hē þérgn sigora Wealdend’ (They cut it out of the bright rock, they placed in it the Lord of victories, 172. 66).

Prepositions often follow instead of preceding their noun, often with other words intervening:—‘hē him tō cwæð’ (he said to him, 85. 296); ‘éastdélum qn’ (in the east-regions, 165. 2); ‘ðe hiora spéda qn béoð’ (of which their wealth consists, 19. 46); ‘wé him ne cunnon æfter sprygean’ (we cannot follow after them, 6. 42). Similarly with *bér*:—‘Hí þær gen·ámon inne ealle þá gehádonan mēnn’ (They took in it (the city) all the men in orders, 114. 23). Compare ‘Óð þæt hē þérinne fulgon’ (Until they penetrated into it, 3. 41). In many cases it is uncertain whether the preposition is not rather an adverb. Thus *inne* in 114. 23 may be either an adverb or else another form of the prep. *innan*.

Compound prepositions are often separated into a preposition and an adverb. Thus we can either say *ymbú·tan hie* (round about them) or *ymb hie útan* (18. 34). So also *betwéonum* in ‘be sáem twéonum’ (between the seas, 121. 47).

ADJECTIVES.

The weak forms are used:—

(1) after the definite article:—‘se wælhréowa’ (the cruel one); ‘ðá hálgan láreowas’ (the holy teachers); ‘þý ilcan géare’ (in the same year).

(2) after *bis*:—‘þás léasan spell’ (these false stories); ‘þás míne word’ (these my words, 51. 5).

(3) often after possessive pronouns, especially in the later period:—‘úre earme folc’ (our poor nation, 113. 15); ‘his ansundan mægðhádes’ (of his unimpaired virginity, 76. 5).

Sometimes after the genitive :—‘*Godes miclan wundru*’ (God’s great miracles, 64. 262). Observe that *ágen* always preserves the strong form :—‘*qn his ágnum lande*’ (19. 42).

Occasionally after other demonstrative and indefinite adjectives, such as *dñ*, *sum*.

(4) In the vocative, often with the definite article :—‘*Geþenc nū se máéra maga Healfdñes, snottra fëngel*’ (Think now thou famous son of H., thou wise prince, 126. 223). So also 127. 232.

(5) In poetry the weak form is often used without the definite article, which would be supplied in prose :—‘*hërestráel hearda*’ (the sharp war-arrow, 125. 184); ‘*wudu sélestá*’ (the best wood, best of woods, 170. 27).

Note that *ðær* always retains the strong form :—‘*qn þám 6ðrum dæge*’ (on the second day); ‘*pá 6ðre hërgas*’ (the other armies).

ARTICLES.

The definite article is very sparingly employed in poetry. It is omitted in prose also in many combinations of prepositions and nouns : ‘*be lande*’ (18. 20), ‘*ofer land*’ (20. 81), ‘*to wuda*’ (15. 230, 43. 12). Also with *Dryhten* (the Lord) and *Déofol* (the Devil). The definite article is sometimes added to proper names, generally when the name has been already given, as in—‘*Hé wolde ad'ræfan ánne æðeling, se wæs Cyneheard háten. Qnd se Cyneheard wæs ðæs Sigebryhtes bróður*’ (He wished to expel a noble, who was called C. And (this) C. was the brother of the (above-mentioned) S., 2. 8). So also in 84. 262 and 95. 8. The definite article is sometimes added to the possessive pronouns, especially in addresses :—‘*his þá háligan sáwle*’ (his holy soul, 114. 49); ‘*hæleð min se léofa*’ (my beloved man, 172. 78).

The indefinite article is either not expressed at all—‘*Qn sélcре byrig bið cyning*’ (In each city there is a king, 22.

129)—or else *án* or *sum* are used, often with the somewhat stronger meaning of ‘a certain one’ :—‘Se hét afyllan áne cyfe mid weallendum ele’ (He ordered a vessel to be filled with boiling oil, 76. 25); ‘Nim sume tigelan’ (Take a tile, 13. 145). ‘Eft qn fyrste ríxode sum wælhréow cásere qn Rómana ríce’ (After a time there reigned a (certain) cruel emperor in Rome, 76. 23).

PRONOUNS.

The neuter in O. E. is used not only of lifeless things but also as a common gender to include both masculine and feminine. Hence in speaking of male and female beings together the pronoun which includes them both is made neuter, if possible: ‘(Adam and Eve) wurdon þá déadlice and adrásfde bútū of þære myrhðe tó þisum middangearde’ (A. and E. became then mortal, and were both driven from the joy (of Eden) to this earth, 59. 102). So also 171. 48, where *bútū* includes Christ and the fem. *röd*. The neuter has a similar indefinite sense in ‘þæt wéron ealle Finnas’ (they were all Fins, 18. 28).

VERBS.

NUMBER.

When *þæt* or *þis* is connected with a plural predicate by means of the verb ‘to be,’ the verb is put in the plural :—‘Eall þæt sindon micle and egeslice dæda’ (All those are great and terrible deeds, 108. 105). So also 18. 28.

After *ðélc* *þára þe* . . . (each of those who . . .) the verb is put in the singular, agreeing not with *þára þe*, but with *ðélc*: ‘ðélc þára þe þás míne word gehýrð’ (51. 1).

PERSON.

The personal pronoun is sometimes omitted in subordinate clauses :—‘Nó þæs fród leofað gumena bearna, þæt þone

grund wite' (No one lives so wise of the children of men that he knows the bottom, 123. 117). So also 125. 170 and 93. 190. The indefinite *man* is sometimes omitted:—‘Pér mæg nihta gehwáem nſōwundor séon’ (There one may see every night a dire wonder, 123. 115).

Impersonal verbs take an accusative of the person affected:—‘mé gem·áette’ (I dreamed). Others take a genitive of the thing:—‘hine nánes þinges ne lyste’ (he desired nothing); ‘þæs ús ne scamað ná’ (we are not ashamed of it). Some impersonals take a dative of the person:—‘him þyncð’ (it appears to him).

TENSES.

There being no future inflection in O. E. the present is used instead:—‘Gá gé ɔn míinne wíngeward, and ic sylle éow þæt riht bið’ (Go into my vineyard, and I shall give you what is right, 53. 47). The future is sometimes expressed by *willan* with the infinitive, as in 82. 199, though generally with some idea of volition as well, and by *sculan* (*ic sceal*).

The preterite is often used not only for the modern preterite and perfect, but also for the pluperfect:—‘Hé mid þám léohte his gást ag·eaf þám Drihtne þe hine tó his ríce gel·aðode’ (He with the light gave up his spirit to the Lord who had invited him to his kingdom, 86. 326). So also 6. 55, 57; 10. 60.

The perfect and pluperfect are often expressed, as in modern English, by *hæfð* and *hæfde* with the past participle, but both forms are occasionally employed for the simple preterite:—‘Fela ic ɔn þám beorge geb·iden hæbbe wráðra wyrda’ (I endured many cruel fates on that mountain, 171. 50); ‘Þá Beormas hæfdon swiðe wel geb·ún hira land’ (The Biarmians cultivated their land very well, 18. 29). Originally these *periphrastic forms* were employed only with transitive

verbs, and the participle was put in the accusative case, agreeing with the substantive, as is still the case in the older writings :—‘ Óð ðæt hie hine qfs'lægenne hæfdon’ (Until they had killed him, 2. 17). In the later language the uninflected *qfs'lægen* would be used. There are, however, examples of inflection in the later period, as in 114. 26. With intransitive verbs *wesan* is used instead of *habban* :—‘ hé is cumen’ (he has come); ‘ hé wæs cumen’ (he had come). Here the participle always agrees with the subject :—‘ hí wáeron cumene’ (they had come). But *habban* is also used with many verbs, generally to indicate independent action, as in ‘ gegán hæfdon’ (they marched, 160. 219), but also in ‘ hæfde geworden’ (had happened, 162. 260).

The periphrases with the present participle have no distinctive meaning :—‘ gé sindon léogende’ (9. 19) = *gé léogað*; ‘ bið sätigende’ (13. 170) = *sélað*; ‘ wæs winnende’ (24. 2) = *wann*. So also ‘ gódiende weorðan’ (105. 19) = *gödian*.

In such preterites as ‘ wín wearð áteorod’ (wine failed, was wanting, 76. 9), and ‘ wearð gesfeclod’ (sickened, 100. 169), which are exceptionally formed by *wearð* instead of *wæs* with an intransitive past participle, it is simplest to take *wearð* in the literal sense of ‘ became,’ and regard the participle as an adjective—‘ became wanting,’ ‘ became sickened.’ There is evidently some confusion with the passive construction, where the participle often has the same half-adjectival meaning.

PASSIVE.

The passive is formed with *wesan* or *weorðan* with the past participle. These forms are very vague in meaning. The form *is gelufod* may be present or perfect in signification :—‘ Asia is geteald tó healfum dæle middaneardes’ (Asia is reckoned the half of the world, 82. 208). So also *þróht bið*,

(105. 30), *worðe genereð* (16. 251). ‘Nú is þeos giefu éow ætbroden’ (Now this gift is (has been) withdrawn from you, 80. 126). So also 82. 185. The form *wæs* (*wearð*) *gelufod* may be simple preterite, perfect, or pluperfect:—‘qfslægene wárun’ (were killed, 3. 40); ‘qfslægene wurdon’ (were killed, 25. 29); ‘qfslægen *wæs*’ (had been killed, 2. 26). The distinction between *wesan* and *worðan* is not very clearly defined, but *wesan* appears to indicate a state, *worðan* generally an action, whence *wesan* is generally used to express the pluperfect, while the simple narrative preterite is generally expressed by *wearð*, although *wæs* is also common.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

The subjunctive states something not as a fact, as in the indicative, but merely as an object of thought. Hence it is used to express wish, conditions, doubt, &c.

A. In principal sentences.

Wish and command (= imperative):—‘Qn Godes naman áhréose þis tempel’ (In God’s name may this temple fall, 84. 246); ‘Láre mōn siððan furður qn Láedengeðfode Þá ðe mōn furðor láran wille’ (Let one teach further in Latin those that one wishes to teach further, 6. 70).

B. In dependent sentences.

The chief cases are the following:—

(i) In indirect narration and question:—‘Þá cwédon híe þæt him næníg mæg léofra nære þonne hiera hláford’ (Then they said that no kinsman was dearer to them than their lord, 2. 34); ‘Hé befrán hwár Cristes cenningstów wære’ (He asked where Christ’s birthplace was, 87. 15); ‘Þá wundrode se þegn for hwón hé þæs bæde’ (Then the servant wondered why he asked for it, 49. 107). When the statement in the indirect narration is perfectly certain, and not

merely accepted on the authority of the speaker, it is often put in the indicative, as in 13. 140, 170. In 105. 34, however, we would expect the subj. *durre* rather than the indic. *dearr*.

(2) After verbs of thinking and desiring (commanding):—‘*þæt him þyncð þæt hé hæbbe, þæt him bið ætbroden*’ (What he thinks he has, shall be taken from him, 55. 120); ‘*Woldon ðæt hér ðý mára wísdóm ɔn londe wære ðý wé má gedréoda cúðon*’ (Wished that there might be the more wisdom in this country the more languages we knew, 6. 52); ‘*Ne dorste hé genéðan ðæt hé hfe mid firde gefóre*’ (He durst not venture to attack them with an army, 26. 66); ‘*Ic bebfode ɔn Godes naman ðæt nán mōnн ðøne æstel frōm ðére béc ne dō*’ (I command in God’s name that no man remove the mark from the book, 7. 85).

(3) To express purpose:—‘*Hé carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sī*’ (He cares by day and night that his property may be preserved, 80. 147). So also 78. 75, 81.

(4) To state what is proper, what ought to be:—‘*Bið þonne rihtlic geþúht þæt gé geswícon éoweres gedwyldes*’ (It will then seem right that ye cease from your error, 83. 240); ‘*Tíma is þæt þū mid þínū bróðrum wistfullige ɔn mínum gebéorscipe*’ (It is time for thee to feast with thy brothers at my banquet, 85. 294).

(5) To express result:—‘*Hfe becómon út of ðám hérige, þæt hfe sweetollice geséon mihten þáre wlítigan byrig weallas blíscan*’ (They came out of the army, so that they could clearly see the walls of the fair city glitter, 158. 136). So also 154. 23.

(6) To express hypothetical comparison (as if):—‘*Ic swugode, swelce ic hit ne gesáwe*’ (I was silent, as if I had not heard it, 9. 21). So also 29. 40 and 177. 96.

(7) *In conditional clauses, generally with gif or báton*:—

‘Wes þú mundbora mínum magoþegnum, gif mec hild nime’
 (Be thou a protector to my men, if war seize me, 127. 229);
 ‘Se byrst wyrð gemáne ealre ðisse péode, búton God gebeorge’
 (The injury will be common to all this nation, unless God
 protect, 106. 63). So also with *nimðe*, 155. 52 and 178.
 113. When the condition is stated as a certainty, or is
 assumed to be certain, the indicative is used:—‘Ic þé þá
 fáhðe féo léanige, gif þú ɔn weg cymest’ (I will reward for
 the feud with money, if thou escapest, 123. 129).

When the statement is assumed as unreal, instead of
 simply hypothetical, as in the above instances, both clauses
 are put in the subjunctive, the preterite being substituted
 for the present—*gif ic wäre = ic neom*.

For the preterite the pluperfect should be used, but in O. E.
 the simple preterite is retained in this case also:—‘Hit wáre
 tó hrædlic, gif hé þá ɔn cildcradole ácweald wurde’ (It would
 have been too premature, if he had been killed then in the
 cradle, 90. 102). In 109. 132 *cúðon* is subj. pret., and
 stands for the present, implying *wé ne cunnon*, the other
 clause being represented by the words *ús eallum tó woruld-*
scame without any verb.

(8) In concessive clauses, with *þéah*, which often has
 nearly the same meaning as *gif*:—‘Déah se láréow ðis eall
 gecyðe, ne forstént hit him nóht’ (Although (even if) the
 teacher proclaim all this, it will avail him nought, 14. 193).
 So also 84. 256 and 106. 63.

(9) The subjunctive is also used in a variety of other col-
 locations, as to imply hypothesis, uncertainty, indefiniteness,
 vague futurity, &c. Hence it is frequently employed in
 clauses dependent on a negative sentence, as in 141. 251
 and 174. 10. In 20. 95 the negation is implied:—‘Séo (sæ)
 is brádre ðonne éníg mann ofer séon mæge’ (The sea is
 broader than (*to allow that*) any man can see across it).

In some cases the subjunctive is used inaccurately for the indicative in simple statements of facts.

It is so used in clauses dependent on another clause containing a subjunctive, by a sort of attraction :—‘ Þæs ús scamað swiðe þæt wé bóte áginnon, swá swá béc técon’ (We are greatly ashamed of beginning repentance, as the books teach, 110. 187). In many cases it is doubtful whether the subjunctive in such cases is simply due to attraction or to some idea of uncertainty, hypothesis, &c.

The conjunction *ær* is always followed by the subjunctive, even in simple statements of facts :—‘ Þone bún útan beéode, ár hine já mænn ɔnfunden þe mid jám cyninge wárun’ (Surrounded the chamber before the men who were with the king found him out, 2. 12). So also 21. 103; and with *ær hám þe* 5. 33.

The preterite subjunctive is often expressed by auxiliary verbs with an infinitive, especially in the later language, where there is no distinction between indicative and subjunctive in the preterite of weak verbs. These auxiliaries were originally themselves in the subjunctive.

Scelde is used after verbs of desiring and commanding, to express purpose, and what ought to be :—‘ Ðe him beboden wæs ðæt hí scolden ðá ceastre Hierusalem ɔn áwritan’ (On which they were commanded to draw the city of Jerusalem, 13. 158); ‘ Ðáem mædencildum híe fortendun þæt swiðre bréost foran, þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt híe hæfden þý stréngan scyte’ (They cauterized the right breast of the female children in front, that it might not grow, that they might have the stronger shooting, 25. 45). Here *weaxan sceolde* and *hæfden* are exactly parallel. ‘Pá þúhte him tó huxlic þæt hé híran sceolde ænigum hláforde’ (Then it seemed to him too ignominious that he

should obey any lord, 59. 78). *Sceolde* is also used in the sense of indefinite, uncertain futurity:—‘Pá þe þér árest cómon wéndon þæt hig sceoldon máre qnsón’ (Those that came first expected to receive more, 53. 58).

Wolde is used to express will and purpose:—‘Him behéton þæt hí woldon þisne eard healdan’ (They promised him to protect this country, 115. 59); ‘Ne cóm hé for þý þæt hé wolde his eorðlice ríce him tó getéon’ (He did not come in order to appropriate his earthly kingdom, 90. 94). In this last instance we might substitute *for þý þat hé...getuge* without change of meaning, and so with all the others.

Móste is sometimes used after verbs of wishing, asking, &c., and to express purpose. In 150. 124 it is used in an independent sentence of wishing.

INFINITIVE.

After verbs of commanding, &c., the infinitive often has a passive sense:—‘Hét pá báre settan’ (Ordered the bier to be set down, 77. 48); Lét niman of hire eall þæt héo áhte’ (Had taken from her all that she possessed, 118. 72). So also after *hieran*:—‘Qf þám þe wé nú sēcgan hfrdon’ (From what we have now heard (to be) said, 50. 140). After *gesélon*, 171. 52. Some indefinite pronoun seems to have been omitted—‘ordered them to set down . . . ,’ &c.

The infinitive is often used in poetry after a verb of motion where we should use the present participle:—‘Pá cóm inn gán ealdor þegna’ (The prince of thanes came walking in, 132. 393).

GERUND.

(1) The gerund expresses purpose:—‘Út éode se sáwere his sáed tó sáwenne’ (The sower went forth to sow his seed, 52. 17). So also 13. 156 and 26. 52.

(2) It defines or determines a noun or adjective (adverb):—‘Hit is scōndlic ymb swelc tō sprecanne’ (It is shameful to speak about such things, 26. 76). So also 125. 168. In 28. 21, 29 it is used in a half passive sense, as below.

(3) With the verb ‘be’ it expresses necessity or duty in a passive sense:—‘Mōnige scylda béoð tō forberanne’ (Many sins are to be tolerated, 9. 24). So also 11. 100.

NEGATION.

The negative particle is *ne*, which drops its *e* before some verbs and general adjectives (pronouns) beginning in a vowel (or *h* and *w* followed by a vowel). The negative particle is prefixed to the verb in every sentence, and is besides prefixed to all the other words in the sentence which admit the contracted forms:—‘Tócwýsed hréod hé ne forbrýtt’ (He breaks not the crushed reed, 52. 14); ‘Hit ná ne féoll’ (It did-not-fall at all, 51. 4); ‘Qn nánum mēnn nyton náne áre’ (They do-not-show any mercy to any man, 44. 32). When *ne* . . *ne* (neither . . nor) is employed, *ne* is also added to the verb, and to any contracting words in the sentence:—‘Ne flít hé ne hé ne hrýmð’ (He neither quarrels nor cries, 52. 12).

METRE.

The essential elements of O. E. versification are accent and alliteration. Each full (long) verse has at least *four* accented syllables, and is divided into two half (short) verses, divided by a pause, and bound together by alliteration: *two* accented syllables in the first half verse and *one* in the second beginning with any vowels (generally different vowels) or the same consonant. There is often only *one alliterative letter* in the first half verse.

'þá cóm inn gán | ealdor þegna
dáedcéne mōnn | dóme gewurðad
hæle hildedéor | Hróðgár grétan.'

Generally speaking the number of accented syllables does not exceed five in an ordinary long line, the extra syllable always coming *before* the last alliterative syllable, which is always the last accented syllable but one in the line, however long it may be.

The number of unaccented syllables is indifferent. There is however a more elaborate metre in which unaccented syllables are introduced regularly, the number of accented syllables being generally increased at the same time :—

'Oferdrēncte his duguðe ealle, swilce híe wáeron děaðe
geslægene.

Sáre ic wæs mid sorgum gedréfed, hnág ic hwæðre þám
sēcgum tó handa.'

This metre is only employed occasionally in solemn, lyrical passages.

It will be observed that the additional accented syllables in the second half verse always come before the alliterative syllable, which is, therefore, always the last but one in the line.

The other characteristics of the poetry are the use of archaic forms and words, such as *mec* for *mé*, the possessive *sín*, *gamol*, *dógor*, *swát*, for *eald*, *dæg*, *blód*, &c., after they had become obsolete in the prose language, and the use of special compounds and phrases such as *hildenædre* (war-adder) for 'arrow,' *goldgifa* (goldgiver) for 'king,' *fugles wynn* (joy of a bird) for 'feather,' *goldwine gumena* (goldfriend of men = 'distributor of gold to men') for 'king,' &c.

There is also a tendency to parallelism, or repetition of the

same idea in different words. The last half of one line is often connected with the first half of the next in this way.

‘Unriht æfnde, 6ð þæt *ende* becwóm
swylt æfter synnum. Þæt *gesýne* wearð
widcuð werum, þætte wrecend þá giet
lifde æfter láðum.’

Here *ende* and *swylt*, *gesýne* and *widcuð* are variations on the simple ideas of ‘death’ and ‘evident’.

Other examples are *hæðstapa* (heathstalker) parallel to *heorot hornum trum* (the stag strong of horns), &c. In 123. 129 we find three parallels, *fleo*, *ealdgestréonum* and *wundnum golde*. The same parallelism is common in the poetical compounds themselves, such as *heoruweþen* (sword-weapon) for ‘sword,’ *flondsceaða* (hostile enemy) = ‘enemy,’ &c.

It is important to observe that most abstract words in the poetry have a very wide range of meanings, diverging widely from the prose usage. *Synn*, for instance, means simply ‘injury,’ ‘mischief,’ ‘hatred,’ and the prose meaning ‘sin’ is only a secondary one; *hata* in poetry is not only ‘hater’ but ‘persecutor,’ ‘enemy,’ just as *nīð* is both ‘hatred’ and ‘violence,’ ‘strength’; *heard* is ‘sharp’ as well as ‘hard,’ and may be applied to the edge of a sword, as in the adj. *heardēcg*.

Finally the word-order is much freer in poetry than in prose, such collocations as *nīht seo piestre* (the dark night) being peculiar to poetry. Words that usually come together, such as substantive and adjective, are often widely separated.

The distinctions between poetry and prose are not always strongly marked, and there is a good deal of prose which is written in a half poetical style, with the words and alliteration of poetry. *Ælfric* on the Old Testament and the Discourse of Wulfstan are examples. The passage 59. 85, for instance, *might easily be written thus*, in a doggrel metre :—

‘Ac wolde mid *rīccetere* | him *rīce* gewinnan,
and þurh *mōdignisse* | hine *macian* tō Gode,
and nam him gegadan | ƿongéan *Godes* willan
tō his *unrāde* | ƿon *eornost* gefæstnod.’

The last two lines are entirely poetical in diction.

I.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Saxon Chronicle.]

THE following tragic narrative stands out conspicuously among the brief dry notices of which the Chronicle up to the time of Alfred is mainly composed: we do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later. It is no doubt contemporary with, or, at any rate, only a few years later than the events it tells—it is, in short, by far the oldest historical prose in any Teutonic language. The style is of the rudest character, contrasting remarkably with the polished language of the later portions of the Chronicle,—abrupt, disconnected, obscure and full of anacoluthons. The forms and orthography are, as throughout the earlier part of the Chronicle, those of Alfred's reign, with a few occasional archaisms, which escaped the eye of the ninth century reviser.

The present text is taken from the Parker MS.—the only one of independent authority for the earlier periods, as given in Mr. Earle's edition (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*; Oxford, 1865), and that of Thorpe for the Rolls series (*The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, edited, with a translation, by Benjamin Thorpe; London, 1861. 2 vols.), which gives the texts of all the MSS. in full, together with an English translation.

755. Hér Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his ríces qnd West-seaxna wiutan for unryhtum dádum, búton Hamtúncfíre; qnd hé hæfde þá, óþ hé qfslóg þone aldormónn þe him lèngest wunode. *Qnd hiene þá Cynewulf qn Andréd ádræfde;*

5 ond hé þær wunade, óþ þæt hiene án swán ofstang æt Pryfetes flódan (ond hé wræc ðone aldormonⁿ Cumbran). Qnd se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feah^t uuip Bretwalum ; ond ymb xxxi wintra þæs þe hé ríce hæfde, hé wolde ádréfan áinne æbeling, se wæs Cyneheard háten (ond se 10 Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebrythes bróþur.) Qnd þá geáscode hé þone cyning lytle werode on wiscýþþe on Merantúne, ond hine þær berád, ond þone búr útan beéode, ær hine þá ménⁿ onfunden þe mid þám cyninge wárun.

Qnd þá ongeat se cyning þæt, ond hé on þá duru éode, 15 ond þá unhéanlice hine wærede, óþ hé on þone æbeling lócuðe, ond þá út rásde on hine, ond hine miclum gewundode ; ond híe ealle on þone cyning wárun feohtende, óþ þæt híe hine qfslægenne hæfdon. Qnd þá on þæs wfes gebárum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þá unstilnese, ond þá þider urnon 20 swá hwelc swá þonne gearo wearþ ond radost. Qnd hiera se æbeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh gebéad, ond hiera nánig hit gþicgean nolde ; ac híe simle feohtende wáran, óþ híe alle lágon bútan ánum Bryttiscum gíse, ond se swspe gewundad wæs.

25 Þá on morgenne gehíerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe him beæftan wárun, þæt se cyning qfslægen wæs. Þá ridon híe þider, ond his aldormonⁿ Ósríc, ond Wíferð his þegn, ond þá ménⁿ þe hé beæftan him læfde ær, ond þone æbeling on þáre byrig métton, þár se cyning qfslægen læg, (ond 30 þá gatu him tó belocen hæfdon,) ond þá þártó éodon. Qnd þá gebéad hé him hiera ágenne dóm féos ond londes, gif híe him þæs ríces úpon ; ond him cýdon þæt hiera mægas him mid wáron, þá þe him frómen noldon. ond þá cuédon híe þæt him nánig mæg léofra nære þonne hiera hláford, 35 ond híe næfre his banan folgian noldon. Qnd þá budon híe hiera mægum þæt híe gesunde frómen éodon ; ond híe cuédon þæt tæt ilce hiera geférum geboden wære þe ær mid

þám cyninge wárun. þá cuædon híe þæt híe¹ þæs ne
qnmundne 'þon má þe éowre geféran þe mid þám cyninge
qfslægene wárun.' Qnd híe þá ymb þá gatu feohtende 40
wáron óþ þæt híe þærinne fulgon, qnd þone æðeling qf-
slógon, qnd þá ménz þe him mid wárun, alle bútan ánum,
se wæs þæs aldormónnes godsunu; qnd hé his feorh genę-
rede, qnd þeah hé wæs oft gewundad.

¹ hie *twice*.

II.

ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

[From King Alfred's Preface to the West-Saxon Version of Gregory's *Pastoral Care*, edited by Henry Sweet, Esq., for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

ALFRED'S English version of the *Cura Pastoralis* of Gregory the Great is of unique linguistic value as being preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton (H.) and the Cottonian (C.). The present text is based on these two MSS., the readings of both MSS. being given in all important cases of difference, one (generally that of H.) in the text itself, the other at the foot of the page. To enlarge on the historical and antiquarian interest of this piece would be superfluous: it must speak for itself.

Ælfréd kyning háteð grétan Wærferð biscep his wordum
luflice qnd fréondlice; qnd ðe cyðan háte ðæt mé cóm swfðe
oft ƿn gemynd, hwelce wiutan¹ iú² wéron giond Angel-
cynn, ægðer ge godcundra háda ge woruldcundra; qnd hú
geséligica tída ðá wáron giond Angelcynn; qnd hú ðá
kyningas ðe ðone ƿnwald hæfdon ðæs folces ƿn³ ðám³
dagum³ Gode qnd his árendwrecum hérsomedon; qnd hú⁴
hfe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora ƿnweald⁵
innanbordes gehföldon, qnd éac út hiora éðel⁶ gerýmdon⁷;

¹ *wutan* C. ² *gio* C. ³ *om. in* C. ⁴ *om. in* H. ⁵ *anwald* C.
⁶ *oeðel* C. ⁷ *rymdon* C.

qnd hú him ðá spéow ægðer ge mid wíge ge mid wísdóme; 10
 qnd éac ðá godcundan hádas hú giorne híe wáron ægðer
 ge ymb láre ge ymb liornunga, ge¹ ymb ealle ðá ðíowot-
 dómas ðe híe Gode dón scoldon; qnd hú man útanbordes
 wísdóm qnd láre hieder qn lond sóhte, qnd hú wé híe nú
 sceoldon úte begietan, gif wé híe habban sceoldon. Swá² 15
 cláne hío wæs óðfeallenu qn Angelcynne ðætte swiðe féawa³
 wáron behionan Humber ðe híora ðéninga cíðen under-
 stóndan qn Englisc oððe furðum án árendgewrit of Lædene
 qn Englisc árcccean; qnd ic wéne ðætte nóht⁴ mōnige
 begiordan Humber næren. Swá féawa³ híora wáron ðætte 20
 ic furðum ánne ánlépne ne mæg geðencean be súðan
 Témese, ðá ðá ic tó ríce féng. Gode aelmihtegum sfe ðønc
 ðætte wé nú áenigne qrstal habbað láréowa. Qnd⁵ for ðøn
 ic ðé bebiode ðæt ðú dó swá ic gelíse ðæt ðu wille, ðæt ðú
 ðé ðissa woruldþinga tó ðáem geæmetige, swá ðú oftost 25
 mæge, ðæt ðú ðøne wísdóm ðe ðé God sealde ðær ðær ðú
 hiene befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc wítu ús ðá
 becómon for ðisse worulde, ðá ðá wé hit nöhwæðer ne selfe
 ne lufodon, ne éac ðórum mōnnum ne léfdon: ðøne naman
 ánne we lufodon⁶ ðætte we Cristne wáren⁷, qnd swiðe 30
 féawe ðá ðéawas.

Ðá ic ðá ðis eall gemunde, ðá gemunde ic éac hú ic geseah,
 ær ðáem ðe hit eall forhægdon wáre qnd forbærned, hú ðá
 ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stódon máðma qnd bóca
 gefylda⁸, qnd éac micel mēnigeo Godes ðíowa; qnd ðá 35
 swiðe lytle fíorme ðára bóca wiston, for ðáem ðe híe híora
 nánwuht ongiutan ne meahton, for ðáem ðe híe næron qn
 híora ágen⁹ geðíode áwritene. Swelce híe cwæden: 'Ure
 ieldran, ðá ðe ðás stówa ær híoldon, híe lufodon wísdóm,
 qnd ðurh ðøne híe begéaton welan, qnd ús læfdon. Hér 40

¹ ond C. ² swa C. throughout. ³ feawa C. ⁴ nauht C. ⁵ om. in C.

⁶ hæfdon C. ⁷ wæron C. ⁸ gefyldæ H. ⁹ ægen C.

mōn mæg giet gesfon hiora swæð, ac wé him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, qnd¹ for ðáem wé habbað nú aegðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wísdóm, for ðáem ðe wé noldon tó ðáem spore mid úre móde qnlútan.'

45 Ðá ic ðá ðis eall gemunde, ðá wundrade ic swiðe swiðe ðára gódena wiota ðe giú wáron giond Angelcynn, qnd ðá béc ealla² be fullan gelornod hæfdon, ðæt híe hiora ðá nænné³ dæl noldon qn hiora ágen⁴ geðíode wéndan. Ac ic ðá sóna ëft mé selfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: 'Híe ne 50 wéndon ðætte áfre mènn sceolden⁵ swá récceléase weorðan, qnd sío lár swá óðfeallan; for ðáere wilnunga hie hit forlétton, qnd woldon ðæt hér ðý mára wísdóm qn londne wáre ðý wé má geðéoda cíðon.'

Ðá gemunde ic hú sío á wæs árest qn Ebreisc-geðíode 55 funden, qnd ëft ðá⁶ híe Créacas gelornodon, ðá wéndon híe híe qn hiora ágen⁷ geðíode ealle, qnd éac ealle óðre béc. Qnd ëft Láedenware swá same, siððan híe híe gelornodon, híe híe wéndon ealla Ðurh wíse wealhstódas qn hiora ágen geðíode. Qnd éac ealla óðra Cristna⁸ ðíoda sumne dæl 60 hiora qn hiora ágen geðíode wéndon. For ðý mé ðyncð betre, gif sow swá ðyncð, ðæt wé éac suma⁹ béc, ðá ðe níed-beðbearfosta sien eallum mōnum tó wiottonne, ðæt wé ðá qn ðæt geðíode wéndon ðe wé ealle geecnáwan mægen, qnd gé dón swá wé swiðe éaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wé 65 ðá stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sío gíoguð ðe nú is qn Angelcynne fríora mōnna, ðára ðe ðá spéda hæbben ðæt híe ðáem befeolan mægen, sien tó liornunga óðfæste, ðá hwile ðe híe tó nánre óðerre note ne mægen, óð ðone first ðe híe wel cunnen Englisc gewrit árádan: lere mōn siððan furður qn Láedengeðíode ðá ðe mōn furðor lérana wille,

¹ om. in C.

² eallæ H.

³ nanne C.

⁴ aegen C.

⁵ sceoldon C.

⁶ ða ða C.

⁷ aegen C.

⁸ oðra Cristna H.

⁹ suma H.

ond tō híerran¹ háde dón wille. Ðá ic ðá gemunde hú sío lár Lædengesfodes ár ðíssum² áfeallen³ wæs giond Angelcynn, qnd ðeah mōnige cūðon Englisc gewrit áráedan, ðá ȝongann ic ȝongemang óðrum mislicum qnd manigfealdum⁴ bisgum ðisses kynerices ðá bóc wéndan qn Englisc ðe is 75 genemned qn Læden ‘Pastoralis,’ qnd qn Englisc ‘Hierdebóc,’ hwílum word be-worde, hwílum andgit of andgiete, swá swá ic híe geliornode at Plegmunde mínum ærcesiscepe, qnd æt Assere⁵ mínum biscepe, qnd æt Grimboldé mínum mæsseproste, qnd æt Iohanne mínum mæssepréoste. 80 Siððan ic híe ðá geliornod hæfde, swá swá ic híe forstód, qnd swá ic híe andgitfullicost aręccean meahte⁶, ic híe qn Englisc áwènde qnd tó álcum biscepstóle qn mínum ríce wille áne ȝonséndan; qnd qn álcre bið án æstel, se bið qn fiftegum mancessa. Qnd ic bebfode qn Godes naman ðæt 85 nán mōnⁿ ðone æstel frōm ðære béc ne dō⁷, ne ðá bóc frōm ðæm mynstre: uncúð hú lóngre ðær swá gelérede biscepas síen, swá swá nú, Gode ȝönc, wel hwær siendon. For ðý ic wolde ðætte híe ealneg æt ðære stówe wáren, búton se biscep híe mid him habban wille, oððe hío hwær tó láene sie, 90 oððe hwá óðre bi wríte.

¹ hieran *H.* ² ȝysum *C.* ³ oðfeallen *C.* ⁴ monigfaldum *C.*
⁵ Asserie *C.* ⁶ mæhte *C.* ⁷ doe *C.*

III.

TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

CHAP. XXI.

[From King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, Esq., for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

Hú gescéadwís se rēccere sceal bión ƿn his ƿréaunga ƿnd
on his óleccunga, ƿnd éac ƿn his hátheortnesse ƿnd ƿn
his mōnnðwærnesse.

Éac is tó wietanne ƿætte hwílum bið góð wærlice tó
5 miðanne his híremónna scylda ƿnd tó lícettanne suelce híe
hit nyte; hwílum ƿft tó sēcganne; hwílum, ƿéah hit mōn
cúðlice wite, hit is tó forberanne; hwílum ƿft sméalice ƿnd
geornlice tó séceanne¹; hwílum líðelice tó ƿréatianne; hwílum
suíðlice ƿnd stræclice tó ƿráfianne.

10 Mōnige sint, swá swá wé áer cuádon, ƿe mōn sceal wærlice
lícettan, ƿnd ƿéahh-wæðre ƿft cýðan, for ƿæt híe ƿngieten
ƿæt híe tnōn téle, ƿnd ƿæt eaðmódlice gedáfigen, ƿnd ƿønne
ƿá scylda ƿe híe díogollice ƿn him selfum forberað híe geornlice
ƿn híera ágnum inngeðþonce scéawigen, ƿnd ƿn him selfum
15 démen ƿnd wrecen², ƿnd híe forscamige ƿæt híe ƿft suá dóñ;
ƿønne bið híe self geládod wið híne selfne mid his ágenre
scame ƿnd mid his geðylde ƿnd éac mid his rēcceres. Be
ƿære ildinge suíðe wel Dryhten ƿréade Iudeas, ƿá hé ƿurh

¹ *seccanne H.*

² *wrecæn H.*

Ðone wítgan cuæð¹: ‘Gé sindon léogende: náron gé nō mín gemunende, ne gé nō ne geðóhton qn éowerre heortan 20 Ðæt ic swúgode², suelce ic hit ne gesáwe.’ Hé ilde, qnd Ðáfode ðá scylda, qnd ðéah hé him gecýðde; ðéah ðe hé wið ðá scyldgiendan swúgode, hé hit him ðéah susgende gesáde.

Ac mōnige scylda openlice witene³ béoð tó forberanne, 25 Ðonne ðæs ጀinges tíma ne bið Ðæt hit mōn sidelice gebétan mæge. Swá se láece, Ðonne hé qn untíman lácnað wunde, hío wyrmseð qnd rotað. For ðáem, búton hé Ðone tíman árædige ðæs lácedómes, Ðonne bið hit swutol Ðæt se lácnigenda forlífesð Ðone cræft his lácedómes. Ac Ðonne se láréow ieldende sécd Ðone tíman ðe hé his híeremenn side- 30 lice qn ðréatigean⁴ mæge, Ðonne bið hit swutol Ðæt he bierð qn his geðylde ðá byrðenne hira scylda. Be ðáem is swfðe wel gecueden Ðurh Ðone salmsceþ, ðá⁵ hé cwæð: ‘Ðá synfullan bytledon uppe qn mínum hrycge⁶.’ Hé sárette ðætte ðá synfullan sceoldon bytlan qnuppan his hrycge, swelce hé 35 openlice cuæde: ‘Ðonne ic mann⁷ geryhtan ne mæg qnd hine geláran, Ðonne bið mé suelce ic hine báre⁸ uppe qn mínum hrycge.’

Ac manegu díglu ጀing sindon nearolice tó sméageanne⁹, 40 ðætte¹⁰ se ræccere mæge qnigietan be sumum tácnim qn his híeremonna móde eall¹¹ Ðæt ðær gehýddes lútige qnd qn ðáem anbíde ðe hé hira sandige, Ðæt hé mæge hwslum qnigietan micel of lytlum. Be ðáem wæs sufðe ryhte tó Ezechiele ðáem wítgan gecueden: ‘Ðú mōnnes sunu, Ðurhð'yrela Ðone wág. ‘Ðá ic ðá Ðone wáh Ðurhð'yreludne hæfde¹²,’ 45 cuæð se wítga, ‘ðá fewde¹³ hé mé áne duru beinnan ðáem wealle, qnd cuæð tó mé: ‘Gong inn, geseoh ðá scande qnd ðá wierrestan ጀing ðe ðás mēnn hér dóð.’ Ic ðá éode inn,

¹ cwæð comes after he in C. ² suugode H. ³ wietena C. ⁴ ðréagean C. ⁵ om. in H. ⁶ hrygge H. ⁷ mán H., mann C. ⁸ bære C. ⁹ sméageanne C. ¹⁰ Ðæt C. ¹¹ éal H. ¹² sefde H. ¹³ cowde C.

9nd geseah Ȑær Ȑá anlīnessa eallra¹ cr̄ependra wuhta 9nd
 50 eallra ans·cunigendlicra² n̄ietena, 9nd ealle Ȑá heargas³ Isra-
 hela folces w̄eron atfrefde⁴ qn Ȑām w̄age.' Hwæt Ȑelles
 meahte b̄eon getácnod Ȑurh Ezechiel búton Ȑá scírmenn,
 9nd Ȑurh Ȑone wáh seo heardheortnes Ȑára híremónna?
 Hwæt is Ȑonne sío Ȑyrelung Ȑæs wáges búton scearplicu
 55 9nd sméalicu fandung Ȑæs módes, Ȑæt m̄on mid Ȑáre
 ȐurhȐyrelige Ȑone weall, 9nd qnlúce Ȑá heardan heortan,
 9nd gehn̄escige? Hé cuæð: 'Dá ic hæfde Ȑone weall Ȑurh-
 Ȑyrelod, Ȑá geseah ic duru.' Suelce hé cuæde: 'Dá ic Ȑáre
 heortan heardnesse mid geornfullicre fandunge 9nd áscunge
 60 9nd Ȑréaunge⁵ tóslát, Ȑá geseah ic suelce ic gesáwe sume
 duru qnlocene, Ȑurh Ȑá ic geseah qn Ȑām Ȑe ic láran scolde
 ealle Ȑá inneméstan geðóhtas.' Be Ȑām wæs susðe wel
 gecueden: 'Gong inn, 9nd geseoh Ȑá heardsálða 9nd Ȑá
 sconde Ȑe Ȑás hér dóð.' Ȑæt is Ȑonne suelce hé inn gá⁶
 65 9nd geséo Ȑá scande, Ȑonne hé 9ngiet be sumum Ȑingum
 oððe Ȑéawum útone⁷ ætíewdum eall Ȑæt híe innan Ȑénceað,
 9nd suá Ȑurhfærð his 9ndgit Ȑæt mód his híremónna Ȑætte
 him bið eall cíð Ȑæt híe unálífesedes⁸ Ȑénceað. For Ȑām
 wæs éac gecueden: 'Ic Ȑá éode inn, 9nd geseah Ȑá anlīc-
 70 nessá ealra cr̄ependra wuhta 9nd éac qnscuniendlicra n̄ie-
 tena.' Dá cr̄ependan wuhta getácnigeað Ȑá eorðlican
 geðóhtas. Dá n̄ietenu Ȑonne béoð hwæthuguningas⁹ fr̄om
 eorðan áhæfen¹⁰, 9nd suáðéah qnlútað to Ȑáre eorðan for
 Ȑām híe sculon bi¹¹ Ȑáre libban. Dá cr̄ependan 9nd Ȑá
 75 sn̄icandan¹² licgeað mid ealle lícóman qn eorðan. Dá n̄ie-
 tenu Ȑonne, Ȑéah híe máran síen, híe béoð susður áhæfen
 fr̄om eorðan, 9nd suáðéah for Ȑáre gewilnunge hiera gífer-
 nesse híe simle lícigeað to Ȑáre eorðan. Dá cr̄ependan

¹ ealra C.² anscunigendra C.³ hearga H.⁴ atifred H.⁵ Ȑreatunge C.⁶ gaa H.⁷ utanne H.⁸ unalífesedes C.⁹ swæthwugunganinges C.¹⁰ ahafen C.¹¹ be C.¹² sn̄icandan H.

wuhta beinnan ðám wáge getácniað¹ ðá inngeðoncas ðe wealcað in ðæs mōnnes móde, ðe æfre willað licgean ɔn ðæm 80 eorðlicum gewilnungum. Ðá níetenu ðønne ðe hé geseah binnan ðæm wáge getácnigeað ðønne mōn hwæt ryhtlices qnd gerisenlices geðencð², ðønne ne ligeð³ hé eallinga ɔn ðære eorðan suá ðá créopendan wuhta, ac bið hwæthwugu upáhaesen⁴ suá ðæt néat frōm eorðan; ac for ðære gewil- 85 nunga⁵ woroldgielpes qnd gíetsunga⁶ hé qnlytt ungerisen- lice tó ðissum eorðlicum, suá ðæt néat for gíernesse qnlytt to ðære eorðan. Éac wæs gesewen ɔn ðæm wáge átfred ealle ðá heargas Israhela folces, qnd éac sío gítsung⁷ ðe sanctus Paulus cuæð ðæt wáre hearga qnd ídelnesse geféra. 90 Suðe ryhtlice hit wæs áwriten æfter ðæm nítenum ðæt ðá heargas wáron átfredre, for ðám ðeah ðe ful mōnige mid gerisenlicum weorcum árísen frōm eorðan, mid ungerisen- licum gewilnungum ðissa woroldðinga⁸ híe híe selfe álcgeað ɔn eorðan. For ðý wæs suðe wel gecueden ðæt hit wáre 95 átfred, for ðæm ðønne mōn sméað ɔn his móde ymb hwelc eorðlic ðing, ðønne déð hé suelce hé hit ámáte⁹ qnd átfrefre ɔn his heortan, qnd suá twóllice qnd unsfæsliche hé átfrefð ðæs ðinges qnlínesse ɔn his móde ðe hé ðønne ymb sméað. Éac is tó wietanne ðæt áresð bið se wáh 100 ðurhðyrelod, qnd siððan mōn wyrð duru tó. Gif sío ðønne qntýned bið, ðønne mæg mōn geséon gif ðær hwelc díeglu scönd inne bið, suá se wítga dyde. Feorrane ðú meahrt geséon, gif se wáh bið ðyrel, ac ðú ne meahrt geséon hwæt ðærinne bið gehýddes, búton ðú ðá duru qntýne. Suá ðú 105 meahrt álcne unðéaw ɔn ðæm mēnn áresð be sumum tácnunum qngietan, hwæs ðú wénan scealt, ær hé hit mid wordum oððe mid weorcum cýðe. Sieððan hé hit ðønne mid ðára áwðrum¹⁰

¹ getacnað C.² geðencð C.³ lið C.⁴ upahafen C.⁵ gewilnunge C.⁶ gidsunge C.⁷ gidsung C.⁸ worldðinga C.⁹ amete MSS.¹⁰ aðrum C.

cfð ȝonne bið sio duru ȝáre unryhtwínesse qntýned ȝæt
 110 ȝú meaht geséon eall ȝæt yfel openlice ȝæt ȝærinne lútað.

Mönige hira ȝonne sindon suðe liðelice tó ȝréageanne,
 ȝonne hé¹ of yfelow willan ne gesyngarð, ac of unwísdóme
 qnd ungewisses oððe ungewealdes oððe of flæsclicum ge-
 cynde oððe of wácmódnesse qnd of unbieldo oððe of un-
 115 trymnesse módes oððe líchomán. For ȝáem is suðe micel
 nífedbearf ȝæt mon mid micelre gemetunge suelra scylða
 ȝréunga gelisðige qnd gemetgie, for ȝáem ȝe wé ealle, ȝá hwile
 ȝe wé libbað ȝn ȝissum déadlican flæsce, ȝáre tidernesse qnd
 ȝáre hnæscnesse úres flæsces wé béoð underð-íedde. Bi him
 120 selfum álc monað sceal² geðencean hú hé óðrum déman
 wille, ȝylæs hé sfe ȝngieten ȝæt hé sie ȝnstyred qnd ȝnæled
 mid ȝáem andan his híremonna undéawa, qnd haebbe hine
 selfne forgietenne. Be ȝáem suðe wel Paulus ús manode,
 ȝá hé cuæð: ‘Gif hwá sie ábisgod³ mid hwelcum scyl-
 125 dum, gé ȝonne ȝe gáesðlice⁴ sindon gelárað ȝá suelcan mid
 monnðwærnesse gáste⁵; gescéawiað éow self, ȝylæs éow
 becume costung.’ Suelce hé openlice cuæde: ‘ȝonne éow
 mislíciað ȝá metrumbnessa ȝe gé ȝn óðrum monnum geseoð,
 ȝonne geðençe gé hwæt gé sien qnd hwelce gé sien; for
 130 ȝáem ȝæt gé éower mód gemetgien ȝn ȝáem nfðe, ȝonne gé
 éow selfum ȝondráedað ȝæt ȝæt gé ȝn óðrum monnum tælað.’

Qnd ȝeah sindon mönige suðe suðe tó ȝréageanne, ȝonne
 hie selfe nyllað ȝngietan hiera scylda, ȝæt hí ȝonne gehifer-
 en ȝréagende of ȝæs lárfowes muðe hú micle byrðenne
 135 híe habbað ȝn hiera scyldum⁶, ȝonne híe willað him selfum
 ȝæt yfel ȝæt híe ȝurh'tugon tó suðe gelishtan, ȝæt híe ȝonne
 ȝondráeden for ȝæs láréowes ȝréunga ȝæt híe hit him gehé-
 fegigen. ȝæt ȝonne bið ȝæs ræcceres ryht ȝæt hé ȝurh ȝá
 stemne his lárfowdómes ætsewe ȝæt wuldor ȝæs uplican

¹ bie C.² seal comes after selfum in C.³ abisegod H.⁴ gastlice C.⁵ gaste C.⁶ scyldrum C.

Æðles ƿnd hú mōniga¹ dīgla costunga ðæs ealdan féondes 140
lútigeað ƿn ðýs andweardan līfe hé éac geopenige, ƿnd ðæt
hé his híferemónna yfelu² tó hnēsclice forberan ne sceal, ac
mid miclum andan ƿnd rēðnesse him stfere, ðýlæs hé sít
scyldig ealra hira scylda, ðønne him hiera ná: ne ƿfðyncð.
Be ðæm wæs suðe wel gecueden tó Ezechiele: 'Nim sume 145
tigelan³, ƿnd lēge beforan ðé, ƿnd wrít ƿn hiere ðá burg
Hierusalem.' ƿnd sóna æfter ðæm hé cuæð: 'Besittað híe
útan, ƿnd wyrceað 6ðer fæsten wið híe, ƿnd berað hiere
hlæd tó, ƿnd send ðærtó gefylcio⁴, ƿnd ðerscað ðøne weall
mid ramnum.' ƿnd eft hé him téhte tó fultome ðæt hé him 150
genáme áne fserne hearstepannan⁵, ƿnd settē betweoh hine
ƿnd ðá burg for fserne weall. Hwæt tacnað ðønne Ezechiel⁶
se wítga búton ðá láréowas, tó ðæm is gecueden: 'Genim ðé
áne tigelan, ƿnd lēge beforan ðé, ƿnd wrít ƿn hiere ðá burg
Hierusalem'? Ðá hálgan láréowas ðønne him nimað tigelan, 155
ðønne hie ðára eorðlicra mōnna heortan underfóð tó láronne.
Ðønne híe lēcgeað ðá tieglan beforan híe, ðe him beboden
wæs ðæt hí scolden ðá ceastre Hierusalem ƿn áwrítan, ðønne
híe behealdað ealle ðá inngeðøncas hiora módes, ƿnd suðe
geornlice gíemað ðæt híe ðá eorðlican heortan geláren, ƿnd 160
him ætſewen hwelc sie ðære uplican sibbe gesiehð, ƿnd hú
ƿn fdelnesse man ƿngiett Godes ðæt hefonlice wuldor⁷, gif
hé ne ƿngiett hú mōnega costunga ðæs lytegan féondes him
ƿn feallað. Suðe wel hé hit gefcte mid ðysum, ðá hé cuæð:
'Ymbsittað ðá burg suðe gebyrdelice, ƿnd getrymiað éow 165
wið híe.' Ðá hálgan láréowas ymbsittað ðá tieglan, ðe sío
burg Hierusalem ƿn átſefred bið, ðønne hí ðám mēnniscan
móde, ðe ðeah ðæt uplice līf sécd, ætſewað hú manega him
ƿn ðýs andweardum līfe frécenlice wiðerwearde unðéawas
him wið feohtað, ƿnd hú æghwelc synn bið sétigende 170

¹ mōnega C. ² yfel C. ³ tieglan C. throughout. ⁴ gefylcio C.

⁵ hierstepannan C. ⁶ Ezechiel H. ⁷ wundor H.

ðfondan monnes. qnd sué sué se hēre sceolde bion getrymed qnbútan Hierusalem, sué sculon bēon getrymed ðá word ðæs sacerdes ymbútan ðæt mód his hferemōnna. Qnd ne sceal hé nō ðæt án bodigan his hferemōnnum hú ðá
 175 synna him wið winnað, ac hé him sceal éac cýðan mid hwelcum cræftum hé him wiðstöndan mæg. Swfðe ryhtlice wæs se éaca ðærtó gedón, ðá mōn tó ðæm wítgan cuæð: 'Wyrceað fæsten ymb ðá burg.' Wiotodlice fæsten wyrceð se hálga lárfow ymb ðá burg ðæs módes ðe hé gelærð ðonne
 180 cræft hú hit mæg costingum¹ wiðstöndan, qnd him éac gesegð² hú ðæm mōnnum ðe him mægen qnd cræft wiexð³, hú him éac hwílum éakiað⁴ æfter ðæm mægenum ðá costunga. Be ðæm wæs susðe ryhte gecueden: 'Berað hire tó hlæd, qnd ymbsittað hie, qnd gáð tó mid rammum.' Ðonne
 185 bireð ælc láréow hlæd tó ðæs mōnnes móde, ðonne hé him gecyð hú sío byrðen wiexð qnd hæfegað. Éac hé árárð⁵ ceastre wið Hierusalem, ðonne hé ðæm ryhtlicum inngeðnce his hferemōnna foresægð ðá díeglan sätenga ðæs lytegan féondes, ðe hé him wénan mæg. qnd éac hé bierð rammas
 190 ymbútan ðæt mód his hferemōnna, ðonne hé him gecyð mid hú scearplicum costingum wé sint áeghwōnon utan behringde⁶, qnd se weall úres mægenes ðurhðyreloð mid ðæm scearpan rammum⁷ ðára costunga. Qnd suáðeah nú, ðeah se láréow ðis eall sméalice qnd openlice gecyðe, ne forstent
 195 hit him nōht, ne him nōhte ðon má ne béoð forlætna his ágna synna, búton hé sfe qnæled mid ryhtwíslicum andan wið his hferemōnna scylda. Be ðæm is git⁸ susðe ryhtlice gecueden tó ðæm wítgan: 'Genim ðé áne fserne hiersteanan, qnd sete betweoxn ðé qnd Hierusalem for fserne weall.'

200 Ðurh ðá pannan is getácnod se wiélm ðæs módes, qnd Ðurh

¹ costingum C. ² gesegð both MSS. ³ wixst C. ⁴ eakiað comes after mægenum in C. ⁵ aræð H. ⁶ behringcde H. ⁷ ðan scearpan ramman H. ⁸ ðiosum git is C.

Ðæt isern Ðæt mægen Ðára Ðréatunga. Hwæt is Ðienga ðe bieterre sfe ƿn Ðæs láréowes móde, oððe hit suður gehierste ƿnd gegrémige Ðonne se anda ƿe for ryhtwísnesse bið upáhafen¹? Mid ƿissem pannan hierstinge wæs Paulus ƿnbærned, Ðá hé cuæð: 'Hwá bið medtrum Ðæt ic ne sfe éac²⁰⁵ for his ƿingum séoc? Oððe hwá bið gescended, Ðæt mé for Ðáem ne scamige?' Qnd suá hwelc suá mid Ðám Godes andan bið ƿnáled, ne bið hé for gíemeléste³ gehiened, ac hé bið stranglice wið Ðá getrymed ƿn écnesse. Bi Ðáem wæs suððe ryhte gecueden tó Ðáem wítgan: 'Sête ƿserne weall²¹⁰ betuh⁴ ƿnd Ðá burh.' Ðá ƿsernan hierstepannan hé tæhte for ƿserne weall tó settanne betuh⁴ Ðáem wítgan ƿnd Ðáre byrig, for Ðám nú Ðá ræcceras ætsewað suá strangne andan Ðý híe wiellað Ðæt híe hiene ƿft hæbben ƿn Ðáem écan lise betux him ƿnd híera hiéremónnum tó ƿsernum wealle, Ðæt is tó gewit-²¹⁵ nesse Ðæt hit him ne licode, Ðeah hé hit gebétan ne meahte.

For Ðáem Ðonne Ðæs ræcceres mód wirð⁵ tó rēðe ƿn Ðáre Ðréunga, Ðonne ábirst⁶ Ðáer hwflum hwæthwugu út Ðæs ƿe hé swúgian⁷ sceolde. Qnd oft éac gelimpeð, Ðonne hé tó suððe ƿnd tó ƿearllice Ðréapian⁸ wile his híereménn,²²⁰ Ðæt his word béoð gehwirfdo⁹ tó unnyttre oferspráce. Ðonne sió Ðréaung bið ungemetgad, Ðonne bið Ðæt mód Ðæs ágyltendan mid ormódnesse geðrysced. For Ðáem is micel ƿearf, Ðonne se rēða ræccere ƿngiett¹⁰ Ðæt hé his híeremónna mód suður gedréfed hæfð Ðonne hé scolde, Ðæt hé²²⁵ sóna for Ðáem hréowsige, Ðæt hé ƿurh Ðá hréowsunga geméte forgiefnesse beforan Ðáre Sóðsæsðnesse Ðæs ƿe hé ƿurh Ðá geornfulnesse his andan gesyngade. Ðæt ilce Dryhten God ús bisnade ƿurh Moysen, Ðá hé cuæð: 'Gif hwá gonge bil-witlice mid his fríend tó wuda tréow tó ceorfanne, ƿnd sió²³⁰

¹ upahafen C.² gíemeliste C.³ betweox C.⁴ betwooh C.⁵ wyrð H.⁶ abiersð H.⁷ sugian H.⁸ ƿtreawan C.⁹ gehwyrſedo H.¹⁰ ongit C.

æcs ȝønne áwient of ȝæm hielfe, qnd suá ungewealdest ofslihð¹ his geséran, hé ȝønne sceal fléon to ánre² ȝára ȝréora burga ȝe tó friðstówe gesette sint qnd libbe, ȝylæs hwelc ȝára níehstena ȝæs ofslægenan for ȝæm sáre his éhte, qnd
 235 hine ȝønne gefó³ qnd ofsléa.' Tó wuda wé gáð mid úrum freóndum suá oft suá wé scéawiað úrra⁴ híeremónna unðéawas; qnd bilwitlice wé héawað ȝone wudu, ȝønne wé ȝára gyltendra scylda mid árfæstes⁵ inngeðþoncés láre anweg-áceorfað. Ac sío æcs wint of ȝám hielfe, qnd éac ús of ȝáre
 240 hóna, ȝønne sió lár wint qn réðnesse sufður ȝønne mōn níede scyle. Sío æcs wient of ȝæm hielfe, ȝønne of ȝáre ȝréatunga gáð tó stiðlico⁶ word, qnd mid ȝám his fréond gewundað, oððe ofsliehð, ȝønne hé hine qn unrót-nesse oððe qn ormódnesse gebringð mid his edwíte, ȝeah hé
 245 hit for lufum dó, ȝæt hé geopenige his unðéawas. Suáðeah ȝæt geðréatade móð bið sufðe raðe⁷ gehwięfed tó siounga, gif him mōn tó ungemetlice mid ȝáre ȝréapunga⁸ oferfylgð sufður ȝønne mōn ȝyrfe. Ac se se ȝe unwærlice ȝone wudu híewð, qnd suá his fréond ofsliehð, him bið níððearf
 250 ȝæt hé fléo tó ȝára ȝréora burga ánre, ȝæt hé⁹ qn sumere¹⁰ ȝára weorðe genéred, ȝæt hé móte libban; ȝæt is ȝæt hé gehweorfe tó hréowsunga, qnd suá fléo tó ȝára ȝréora burga sumere¹¹, ȝæt is tóhopa qnd lufu qnd geléafa. Se tó ánre¹² ȝára burga geflöhð, ȝønne mæg hé bfon orsorg ȝæs mōnn-
 255 slihtes; ȝeah hine ȝær méten ȝá níehstan ȝæs ofslægenan, ne sléað hí hiene ná; for ȝæm ȝønne se ȝearla qnd se ryhtwísa Déma cymð, se ȝe hine qn úrne gesérscipe ȝurh flæsces gecynd gemengde, ne wriecð hé mid nánum ȝingum ȝá scylde qn him, for ȝæm under his forgiefnesse hine
 260 gefrieðode sío lufu qnd se geléafa qnd se tóhopa.

¹ ofsliehð H.² anra both MSS.³ gesoo H.⁴ ura both MSS.⁵ arfæstesððes C.⁶ stiðlice H.⁷ hræðe C.⁸ ȝréawunga C.⁹ om. in H.¹⁰ sumre C.¹¹ sumre C.¹² anra both MSS.

IV.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[King Alfred's Version of the Compendious History of the World by Orosius, by the Rev. J. Bosworth, London, 1859. There is another edition by Thorpe, forming an Appendix to the English translation of Pauli's Life of Alfred, in Bohn's Library.]

THESE voyages are an original insertion of Alfred into his translation of Orosius's History, and are therefore of the highest literary and philological value, as specimens of natural Alfredian prose. The work is preserved in two MSS., one, the Lauderdale (L.), contemporary, the other, the Cottonian (C.), of the eleventh century. The Lauderdale MS. is unfortunately defective, eight leaves having been cut out, which include the greater portion of our present text. I have, therefore, followed L. as far as it goes, and given the rest from C. It will be seen, both from the fragment of L. here given, and also from the longer extract which follows, that the forms of the MS. are slightly less archaic than those of the Pastoral, although, on the whole, the two texts agree very closely.

Óhthære sáde his hláforde, Ælfréde cyninge, þæt hé ealra Norðmónna norþmest búde. Hé cwæð þæt hé búde qn þáem lande norþweardum wiþ þá Westsé. Hé sáde þeah þæt þæt¹ land síc swiþe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is eall wéstē, búton qn féawum stówum stycce-málum wfciað Fin-nas, 5 qn huntode qn wintra, qn qn sumera qn fiscaþe be

¹ one ȝæt omitted in L.

þáre sáe. Hé sáde þæt hé æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hú lóngē þæt land norþryhte lége, oþþe hwæðer áenig mōnn be norðan þém wéstenne búde. Þá fór hé norþryhte be 10 þém lande: lét him ealne weg þæt wéstane land ɔn ðæt stéor-bord, ond þá wídsá ɔn ðæt bæc-bord þríf dagas. Þá wæs hé swá feor norþ swá þá hwælhuntan firrest faraþ. Þá fór hé þágiet norþryhte swá feor swá hé meahte ɔn þém óþrum þrim dagum gesiglan. Þá býag þæt land þær éastrýhte, 15 oþþe seo sáe inn ɔn ðæt lond, hé nysse hwæðer, búton hé wissé ðæt hé ðær bád westanwindes ond hwón norþan, ond siglde ðá éast be lande swá swá hé meahté ɔn féower dagum gesiglan. Þá sceolde hé ðær bídan ryhtnorþanwindes, for 20 ðæm þæt land býag þær súþryhte, oþþe seo sáe inn ɔn ðæt land, hé nysse hwæþer. Þá siglde hé þónan súðryhte be lande swá swá hé meahte ɔn sif dagum gesiglan. Ðá læg þær án micel éa up inn ɔn þæt land. Þá cirdon híe up in ɔn ðá éa, for þém híe ne dorston forþ bi þáre éa siglan for unfrípe; for þém ðæt land wæs eall gebún ɔn óþre healfé 25 þáre éas. Ne métte hé áér nán gebún land, siþþan hé frómen his ágnum hám fór; ac him wæs ealne weg wéstane land ɔn þæt stéor-bord, búton fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wáeron ealle¹ Finnas; ond him wæs á wídsá ɔn þæt bæc-bord. Þá Beormas hæfdon swíþe wel gebúd² hira 30 land: ac hie ne dorston þær ɔn cuman. Ac þára Terfinna land wæs eal wéstane, búton ðær huntan gewicodon, oþþe fisceras, oþþe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sádon þá Beormas ægþer ge of hiera ágnum lande ge of þém landum þe ymb híe útan wáeron; 35 ac hé nyste hwæt þæs sóþes wæs, for þém hé hit self ne geseah. Þá Finnas, him þúhte, ond þá Beormas sprácon néah án geþeode. Swíþost hé fór ðider, tóéacan þæs landes scéawunge, for þém horshwalum³, for ðæm híe habbað

¹ call L.² gebun C.³ horschwælum L.

swfðe æþele bán ƿn hiora tóþum ; (þá tēð híe bróhton sume þáem cyninge); ƿnd hiora hýd¹ bið swiðe góð tó sciprápum. 40 Se hwæl bið micle læssa þonne óðre hwalas: ne bið hé lengra ðonne seofon Ɇlna lang; ac ƿn his ágnum lande is se bætsta hwælhuntað: þá béoð eahta and fíowertiges Ɇlna lange, and þá mæstan, fiftiges Ɇlna lange; þára hé sáde þæt hé syxa sum qfslóge syxtig ƿn twáem dagum. 45

Hé wæs swýðe spédig man⁹ ƿn þáem áhtum þe heora spéda ƿn béoð, þæt is, ƿn wildrum. Hé hæfde þágyt, ðá hé þone cyningc sóhte, tamra déora unbebohra syx hund. Þá déor hí hátað 'hránað'; þára wáron syx stælhránað; ðá béoð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðáem hý fóð þá wildan 50 hránað mid. Hé wæs mid þáem fyrstum mannum ƿn þáem lande: næfde hé þeah má ðonne twæntig hryðera, and twæntig scéapa, and twæntig swýna; and þæt ly.le þæt hé Ɇrede, hé Ɇrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mæst ƿn þáem gafole þe ðá Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið ƿn déora 55 fellum, and ƿn fugela feðerum, and hwæles báne, and ƿn þáem sciprápum, þe béoð of hwæles hýde geworht, and of seoles. Æghwilc gylt be hys geþyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fíf hránes, and án beren² fel, and týn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, and 60 twegen sciprápas; ægþer sý syxtig Ɇlna lang, óþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, óþer of sioles.

Hé sáde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýþe lang and swýðe smæl. Eal⁹ þæt his man áder oððe Ɇttan oððe Ɇrian mæg, þæt lñð wið ðá sá; and þæt is þeah ƿn sumum stówum 65 swýðe clúdig; and licgað wilde móras wið éastan and wið uppon emnlange ƿn sumum lande. ƿn ƿn mórum eardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is éastewaerd brádost, and symle swá norðor swá smælre. Easteweard³ hit mæg bón syxtig míla brád, oþþe hwéne brádre; and middeweard 70

¹ here ends L.² beran.³ easteweard.

þritig oððe brádre; and norðeweard hé cwæð, þér hit smalost wáre, þæt hit mihte béon ðréora mſla brád tó þém móre; and se móre syððan, qn sumum stówum, swá brád swá man mæg qn twán wucum oferférán; and qn sumum 75 stówum swá brád swá man mæg qn syx dagum oferférán.

Ðonne is tóemnes þém lande súðeweardum, qn 6ðre healfé þæs móres, Swéoland, óþ þæt land norðeweard; and tóemnes þém lande norðeweardum, Cwéna land. Þa Cwénas hærgiað hwslum qn ðá Norðmenn ofer ðone móre, hwslum 80 þá Norðmenn qn hý. And þér sint swyðe micle meras fersce giond þá móras; and berað þá Cwénas hyra scypu ofer land qn ðá meras, and þanon hærgiað qn ðá Norðmenn. Hý habbað swyðe lytle scypa and swyðe léoht.

Óhþere sáde þæt sío scír hátte Háloland, þe hé qn búde. 85 Hé cwæð þæt nán mann ne búde be norðan him. Þonne is án port qn súðeweardum þém lande, þone¹ man hæt Scíringes heal. Þyder hé cwæð þæt man ne mihte gesglian qn ánum móndē, gyf man qn niht wicode, and ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðá hwile hé 90 sceal seglian be lande. And qn þæt stéorbord him bið ærest Íraland, and þonne ðá ígland þe synd betux Íralande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land óð hé cymð tó Scíringes heale, and ealne weg qn þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið súðan þone Scíringes heal filð swyðe mycel sáe up inn qn ðæt 95 land; seo is brádre þonne ȝenig mann oferséon mæge. And is Géotland² qn 6ðre healfé ȝongéan, and siððan³ Sillende. Séo sáe līð mænig hund mſla up inn qn þæt land.

And of Scíringes heale hé cwæð ðæt hé seglode qn fif dagum tó þém porte þe mōn hæt æt Hæþum; se stent 100 betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hýrð inn qn Dene. Ðá hé þiderweard seglode fram Scíringesheale, þá wæs him qn þæt bæcbord Denamearc and qn þæt stéorbord

¹ þonne.

² Gotland.

³ siðða.

wídsé **p**ry dagas ; and þá, twegen dagas **ær** hé tó Héþum cōme, him wæs ɔn þæt stéorbord Géotland¹, and Sillende, and Íglanda fela. On þáem landum eardodon Ængle, **ær** hí 105 hider ɔn land cōman. And hym wæs ðá twegen dagas ɔn ðæt bæcbord þá Íglan d þe inn ɔn ²Dēnemearce hýrað.

Wulfstán sáde þæt hé gefóre of Héðum, þæt hé wáre ɔn Trúsó ɔn syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs ɔn stéorbord, 110 and ɔn bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and Læland, and Falster, and Scónég ; and þás land eall hýrað tó Dēnemearcum³. And þonne Burgenda land wæs ús ɔn bæcbord, and þá habbað him sylfe⁴ cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande wáron ús ðás land, þá synd hátene árest Blécinga ég, 115 and Meore, and Éowlund, and Gotland ɔn bæcbord ; and þás land hýrað tó Swéom⁵. And Weonodland wæs ús ealne weg ɔn stéorbord 6ð Wislemúðan. Séo Wisle is swýðe mycel éa, and hí tolfd Witland and Weonodland ; and þæt Witland belimpeð tó Estum ; and sóo Wisle lfð út of Weon- 120 odlande, and lfð in Estmære ; and se Estmære is húru físténe mfla brád. Þonne cymeð Ilfing éastan in Estmære of ðáem mære, ðe Trúsó standeð in stæðe ; and cumað út samod in Estmære, Ilfing éastan of Estlande⁶, and Wisle súðan of Winodlande. And þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, 125 and ligeð of þáem mære west and norð ɔn sáe ; for ðý hit man hæt/ Wislemúða.

Þæt Estland⁷ is swýðe mycel, and þær bið swýðe manig burh, and ɔn élcer byrig bið cyningc. And þær bið swýðe mycel hunig, and fiscnað ; and se cyning and þá ríscostan 130 ménw drincað myran meolc, and þá unspédigan and þá

¹ Gotland. ² omitted. ³ Denemearcan. ⁴ sylf.

⁵ Sweon. ⁶ Eastlande. ⁷ Eastland.

þéowan drincað medo. Þær bið swýðe mycel gewinn betwéonan him. And ne bið ðær náenig ealo gebrownen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genóh. And þær is mid Estum
 135 ðéaw, þonne þær bið mann déad, þæt hé lñd inne unforbærned mid his mágum and fréondum mónað, ge hwílum twegen; and þá kyningas¹, and þá óðre héahðungene ménz, swá micle leng swá hí máran spéda habbað, hwílum healf géar þæt hí béoð unforbærned, and licgað búfan eorðan on
 140 hyra húsum. And ealle þá hwíle þe þæt líc bið inne, þær sceal béon gedrync and plega, óð ðøne dæg þe hí hine forbærnað. Þonne þý ylcan dæge þe² hí hine tó þáem áde beran wyllað, þonne tódælað hí his feoh, þæt þær tó láse bið æfter þáem gedrynce and þáem plegan, on fíf oððe syx,
 145 hwýlum on má, swá swá þæs féos andéfn bið. Álcgað hit þonne forhwæga on ánre mÍle þøne mæstan dæl fram þáem túne, þonne óðerne, ðønne þæne priddan, óþ þe hyt eall áléd bið on þáre ánre mÍle; and sceall beón se læsta dæl néhst þáem túne, ðe se déada mann on lñd. Ðønne sceolon béon
 150 gesamnode ealle ðá ménz ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þáem lande, forhwæga on fíf mÍlum oððe on syx mÍlum fram þáem féo. Þonne ærnað hý ealle tóward þáem féo: ðønne cymeð se mann se þæt swiftoste³ hors hafað tó þáem árestan dæle and tó þáem mæstan, and swá álc æfter óðrum, óð hit bið
 155 eall genumen; and se nimð þøne læstan dæl se nýhst þáem túne þæt feoh geærneð. And þonne rídeð álc hys weges mid ðáem féo, and hyt móton habban eall; and for ðý þær béoð þá swiftan hors ungesófe dýre. And þonne his ge-
 stréon beóð þus eall áspended, þonne byrð man hine út, and
 160 forbærneð mid his wépnum and hrægle; and swfðost ealle hys spéda hý forspéndað mid þan langan legere ðæs déadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hý be þáem wegum álcgað, þe ðá frémdan tó ærnað, and nimað. And þæt is mid Estum

¹ omitted.² omitted.³ swift.

þéaw þæt þær sceal álces geðéodes man⁹ béon forbærned ;
and gyf þar man án bán findeð unforbærned, hí hit sceolan 165
miclum gebétan. And þær is mid Estum¹ án mægð þæt
hí magon cyle gewyrcan ; and þý þær licgað þá déadan
mēn⁹ swá lange, and ne fúliað, þæt hý wyrcað þone cyle
him² on. And þéah man ásætte twēgen fætels full ealað
oððe wæteres, hý gedóð þæt ægþer³ bið oferfrören, sam 170
hit sý sumor sam winter.

¹ Eastum.

² hine.

³ oþer.

V.

ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

THE AMAZONS (I, 10).

[From the Lauderdale MS.]

Ær þáem þe Rómeburg getimbred wáere iv hunde¹ wintrum qnd hundeahtatigum, Uesoges, Egypta cyning, wæs winnende of suðdæle Asiam, 6ð him se mæsta dæl wearð underþeeded. Qnd hé Uesoges, Egypta cyning, wæs sibban 5 mid firde farende on Scip̄ie on ðá norðdælas, qnd his ærendracan beforan ásēnde tó þáre ðéode, qnd him untwéogendlice sēcgan hét þæt híe 6ðer² sceolden, oþþe ðæt lond æt him álesan, oþþe hé híe wolde mid gefeohte fordón qnd forhērigan. Híe him þá gescéadwīslice qndwyrdon, qnd 10 cwaedon þæt hit gemālic³ wáere qnd unryhtlic þæt swá oferw·lenced cyning sceolde winnan on swá earm folc swá híe wáeron. Héton him þéh þæt qndwyrde sēcgan þæt him léofre wáere wið hiene tó feohtanne þonne gafol tó gieldanne. Híe þæt gelæstan⁴ swá, qnd sóna þone 15 cying geflēmdon mid his folce, qnd him æfter folgiende wáeron, qnd ealle Ægypte áwéstan⁵ búton þáem fēnnlondum ánum. Qnd þá híe hámweard wendon be westan þáre se Eufrate, ealle Asiam híe genisreddon þæt híe him gafol guldon, qnd þér wáeron fifténe geár ðæt lond hērigende qnd 20 wéstende 6ð heora wif him sēndon ærendracan æfter, qnd

¹ hund C. ² has been erased in L, and only the 6 and 1 are visible.

³ gemahlic C. ⁴ gelæstan. ⁵ awestan.

him sédon ðæt híe óðer dyden, oðþe hám cómen, oððe híe him woldon óðerra wera céosan. Hí já þæt lond forléton, qnd him hámweard férdon.

On þære ilcan tíde wurdon twegen æbelingas áflíemde qf Scíppian, Plenius qnd Scolopetius wáron hátene, qnd ge- 25 fóran þæt lond qnd gebúdon betuh Capadotiam qnd Pontum néah þære læssan Asiam¹, qnd þær winnende wáron, óð híe him þær eard genámon. Qnd híe ðær æfter hrædlicre² tíde fróm þáem londlédum þurh searwa³ qfslægene wurdon. Já wurdon hiora wif swá sárige qn hiora móde, 30 qnd swá swfðlice gedréfed, aegbær ge þára æbelinga wif ge þára óþerra mōnna þe mid him qfslægene wáron, þætte híe wáepna náman, tó þon ðæt híe heora weras wrecan þóhton. Qnd hí já hrædlice æfter þáem qfslógan ealle þá wáepnedménⁿ þe him qn néaweste wáron. For þon híe dydon swá 35 þe híe woldon þætte þá óþere wif wáren emsárigé him, þæt híe síppan qn him fultum hæfdan, ðæt híe má mehten heora weras wrecan. Hí já þá wif ealle tógrædere gecirdon, qnd qn folc winnende wáron, qnd þá wáepnedménⁿ sléande, óð híe þæs londes hæfdon micel qn hiora qnwalde. 40 Þá under þáem gewinne híe genámon frið wið þá wáepnedménⁿ. Síppan wæs hiera þéaw þæt híe élce géare ymbe twelf mónað tósmnne férdon, qnd þær þonne bearna strífen- don. Eft þonne þá wif heora bearne cendon, þonne féddon híe þá mædencild, qnd slógon þá hysecild, qnd þáem mæden- 45 cildum híe forténdun þæt swfðre bréost foran þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt híe hæfdan þý stréngan scyte; for þon hí mon hæft qn Crécisc ‘Amazanas’; þæt is qn Englisc ‘forténde.’

Heora twá wáron heora cwéna, Marsepia qnd Lampida 50 wáron hátene. Híe heora hære qn tú tódáldon; óper æt hám béon heora lond to healdanne, óðer út faran tó winn-

¹ Asian.² hrædlice.³ seara.⁴ Amazanas.

anne. Hé sijpan geéodon Europe qnd Asiam þone mæstan dæl, qnd getimbredon Effesum þá burg, qnd monege 6ðere 55 qn ðære læssan Asiam; qnd sijpan hiera hères þone mæstan dæl hám sendon mid hiora hrehýþe, qnd ðone óperne dæl þær léton þæt lond tó healdonne. Þár wearð Marsepia sio cwén ɔfslagen qnd micel þæs hères þe mid hiere beæftan wæs. Dér wearð hire dóhtor cwén Sinope. Séo ilce cwén 60 Sinope tóéacan hiere hwætscipe qnd hiere mōnigfealdum dugubum hiere lsf geendade qn mægðháde.

On þém dagum wæs swá micel ege fróm ðæm wísmónnum þætte Europe ne Asiam ne ealle þá néahpéoda ne mehton áþencean ne ácræftan hú hí him wiðs-töndan mæhten, 65 ár þon hí gecuron Ercol þone ȝnt þæt hé hí sceolde mid eallum Créca cræstum beswican. Qnd þeah ne dorste hé genéðan þæt hé híe mid firde gefóre, ár hé ȝnganꝫ mid Créca scipun þe mōn ‘dulmunus’ hátt, þe mōn sægð ðæt 70 qn án scip mæge án þúsend manna; qnd þá nihtes qn un- gearwe hí qn bestæl, qnd híe swiþe forslög qnd fordyde; qnd hwæðere ne mehte híe þæs londes benæman. On ðæm dagum þær wáeron twá cwéna, þæt² wáeron gesweostor, Anthiopa qnd Orithia; qnd þær wearð Orithia gefangen. 75 Áfter hiere féng tó ðæm ríce Pentesilia, sio qn þém Troianiscan gefeohte swiþe mære gewearð.

Hit is scöndlic, cwað Orosius, ymb swelc tó sprecanne, hwelc hit þá wæs, þá swá earme wif qnd swá ȝlðéodige hæf-don gegán þone cræftgestan dæl qnd þá hwatetestan mēnꝫ ealles þises middangeardes, þæt wæs Asiam qnd Europe, 80 þá híe forn-éah mid ealle áwéstón, qnd ealda ceastrā qnd ealde byrig tówurpon. Qnd æfter ðæm híe dydon ægþer ge cyninga rícu settan ge niwa³ ceastrā timbredon, qnd ealle þá worold qn hiora ágen gewill ȝnwéndende wáeron foln-éah c wintra. Qnd swá gemune mēnꝫ wáeron élces broces

¹ so Z.² þa C.³ niwu.

þætte hie hit foln·éah tó nánum fácne ne tó nánum láðe 85
næfdon þætte þá earman wísmenⁿ hie swá tintredon.

Qnd nú, þá ðá Gotan cóman of þáem hwatestan mōnum Germania, þe ægðer ge Pirrus se réða Créca cyning, ge Alexander, ge Iulius se cræftega cásere, hie alle frōm him 90 95 90
qndrédon þæt hí hie mid gefeohten, hú ungemetlice gé Rómware bemurciað qnd besprecað þæt éow nú wirs sie¹ qn þiosan cristendóme þonne þáem þéodum þá wære, for þon þá Gotan éow hwón oferhérgeodon, qnd fowre burg ábrácon, qnd fower féawe qfslóngon; qnd for hiora cræftum qnd for hiora hwætscipe fowra selfra anwald² éoweres un- 95 100 105
þoncē habban mehton, þe nú lustlice sibbsumes friðes qnd sumne dál landes³ æt éow biddende sindon, tó þon þæt hie éow qn fultume béon móten; qnd hit ær þiosan genög æmettig læg, qnd genög wéstē, qnd gé his náne note ne hæfdon⁴. Hú blindlice mōnege þéoda sprecað ymb þone cristendóm, þæt hit nu wyrse sfe þonne hit ær wære, þæt hie nellað geþen- cean oppe ne cunnon, hwær hit gewurde ær þáem cristendóme, þæt ænegu þéod oppe hiere willum friþes báede, búton hiere þearf wære; oppe hwær ænegu þéod æt óperre mehte frið begietan oððe mid golde oððe mid seolfre oppe mid 110
ænige féo, búton hé him underþedd wære. Ac siþpan Crist geboren wæs, þe ealles middangeardes is sibb qnd frið, náles þæt án þæt mēnⁿ hie mehten álfesan mid féo qf þéowdóme, ac éac þéoda him betwéonum búton þéowdóme gesibbsume wæron. Hú wéne gé hwelce sibbe þá weras hæfden ær 110
þáem cristendóme, þonne heora wif swá mōnigfeald yfel dónde wæron qn þiosan middangearde?

¹ wyrſie.

² anwaldes.

³ from C.

⁴ næfdon C. for ne hæfdon.

CYRUS (II, 4).

Cirus, Persa cyning, þe wé áer besoran sægdon, þá hwile
 ðe Sabini qnd Romane wunnon ɔn þám westdále, þá hwile
 wónn hé ægþer ge ɔn Scipie ge ɔn Indie, óþ hé hæfde
 máest ealne þone éastdáel áwést; qnd æfter ðám fird gelædde
 5 tó Babylonia, þe þá welegre wæs þonne ænigu óþeru burg.
 Ac hiene Gandes seo éa¹ þæs oferfæreledes lónge gelætte, for
 þám þe þár scipa náron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera máest,
 búton Eufrate. Þá gebotode án his ðegna þæt hé mid
 sunde þá ea oferfaran wolde mid twám tyncenum; ac hiene
 10 se stréam fordraf. Ðá gebotode Cyrus ðæt hé his ðegn ɔn
 hire swá gewrecan wolde, þá hé swá grōm wearð ɔn his
 móde qnd wiþ þá ea gebolgen, þæt hie mehte wífmōnⁿ be
 hiera cnéowe ofer wadan, þær héo áer wæs nigon mīla brád,
 þonne héo flédu wæs. Hé þæt mid dædum gelæste, qnd
 15 híe upp forlét an feower hund ea qnd ɔn lx, qnd siþpan
 mid his firde þær ofer fór. Qnd æfter þám Eufrate þá ea,
 seo is máest eallra ferscra wætera, qnd is irnende þurh midde-
 wearde Babylonia burg, hé híe éac mid gedelfe ɔn mōnige
 ea upp forlét qnd siþpan mid eallum his folce ɔn ðære ea
 20 gong ɔn þá burg farende wæs, qnd híe geráhte.

Swá ungelfefedlic is ænigum menn þæt tó gesēcgenne hú
 ænig mōnⁿ mehte swelce burg gewyrcan swelce sfo wæs,
 oðþe eft ábreacan. Membrað se ęnt angannⁿ érest timbran
 Babylonia, qnd Ninus se cyning æfter him; qnd Sameramis
 25 his cwén híe geendade æfter him ɔn middeweardum hiera
 ríce. Séo burg wæs getimbred ɔn fildum lande qnd ɔn
 swiþe emnum, qnd héo wæs swiþe fæger an tó lócianne;
 qnd héo is swiþe ryhte féowerscýte; qnd þæs wealles micel-
 ness qnd faestness is ungelfefedlic tó sēcgenne: þæt is þæt

¹ from C.

hé is 1 ęlna brád, qnd ii hund ęlna héah, qnd his ymbgong 30
 is hundseofontig mſla qnd seofeða dæl ánre mſle, qnd hé is
 geworht of tigelan qnd of eordtyrewan qnd ymbútan þone
 weall is se máesta díc, on þém is iernende se ungefóglecesta
 stréam; qnd wiðútan þém díce is geworht twēgea ęlna héah
 weall, qnd búfan ðám máran wealle ofer ealne þone ymb- 35
 gong hé is mid stánenum wíghúsum beworht. Séo ilce
 burg Babylonia, seo ðe máest wæs qnd árest ealra burga,
 seo is nú læst qnd wéstast. Nú seo burg swelc is, þe áer
 wæs ealra weorca fæstast qnd wunderlecast qnd mérast,
 gelíce qnd héo wære tó bisene ásteald eallum middangearde, 40
 qnd éac swelce héo self sprecende sít to eallum monnycynne
 qnd cweþe: ‘Nú ic þuss gehroren eam qnd aweg gewiten,
 hwæt, gé magan on mé onganian qnd onganáwan þæt gé
 nánuht mid éow nabbað fæstes ne strōnges þætte þurhwuni-
 geán mæge.’

45

On ðám dagum þe Cirus Persa cyning Babylonia ábræc,
 ðá wæs Croesus se Liða cyning mid firde gefaren Babylo-
 niām tó fultume; ac þá hé wiste þæt hé¹ him on nánum ful-
 tome béon ne mæhte, qnd þæt seo burg ábrocen wæs, hé
 him hámweard férde tó his ágnum ríce. Qnd him Cirus 50
 wæs æfter fylgende, 6ð hé hiene geséng, qnd ofslög. Qnd
 nú úre Cristne Róma bespricð þæt hiere weallas² for eal-
 dunge brosnien, nales ná for þém þe hío mid forhériunge
 swá gebismrad wære swá Babylonia wæs; ac héo for hiere
 cristendóme nú giet is gescild, ðæt ægþer ge hío ge hiere 55
 anweald is má hréosende for ealddóme ðonne of éniges
 cyninges nífeðe.

Æfter þém Cirus gelædde fird on Scippie, qnd him ðær
 án gióng cyning mid firde onganian fór, qnd his móðor mid
 him Damaris. Þá Cirus fór ofer þæt londgemáre ofer þá 60
 ea þe hátte Araxis, him þær se giónga cyning þæs oferfært-

¹ hie.² walles.

eldes forwiernan mehte; ac hé for þáem nolde þý hé mid his folce getrúwade ðæt hé hiene beswican mehte, sijþan hé binnan ðæm gemære wære qnd wicstówa náme. Ac já
 65 Cirus geáhsade þæt hiene se gionga cyning þær sécean wolde, qnd éac þæt þáem folce seldsiene qnd uncúðe wáeron wines dryncas; hé for þáem of ðére wicstówe ásfór qn áne dígle stówe, qnd þær beaftan lét eall þæt þær lfðes wæs qnd swétes; þæt já se gionga cyning swiðor micle wénende wæs
 70 ðæt híe þønon fléonde wáren ðønne híe áenigne swicdóm cýjan dorsten. Já híe hit þær swá ámenne métton, híe ðær þá mid micelre blfønnesse búton gemetgunge þæt wín drincende wáron, óð hí heora selfra lytel geweald hæfdon. Hé þá Cirus híe þær besyrede qnd mid ealle qfslög; qnd sijþan
 75 wæs farende þær ðæs cyninges móðor mid þáem twáem dælum þæs folces wuniende wæs, já hé þøne ðriddan dæl mid ðæm cyninge beswicen hæfde. Hío þá seo cwén Dameris mid micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slege hiere suna þencende wæs, hú héo hit gewrecan mehte; qnd þæt éac mid
 80 dædum geláste, qnd hiere¹ folc qn tú tódælte, aegþer ge wísmenn ge wæpnedmenn, for þøn þe þær wísmenn feohtad swá same swá wæpnedmenn. Hío mid ðæm healfan dæle besforan þáem cyninge farende wæs, swelce héo fléonde wáre,
 85 óð hío hiene gelædde qn án micel slæd, qnd se healfa dæl wæs Ciruse æfter fylgende. Þær wearþ Cirus qfslægen qnd twá þúsend mɔnna mid him. Séo cwén hét já ðæm cyninge þæt héafod of áceorfan, qnd beweorpan qn ánné cylle, se wæs ásylled mɔnnes blódes, qnd þus cwæð: ‘Þú þe þyrstende wáre mɔnnes blódes xxx wintra, drync nú þine fylle.’

¹ hier.

VI.

THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

[From the Chronicle.]

871. Hér cuóm se hēre tō Réadingum ɔn Westseaxe, ɔnd ðæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas up. Þá gemétte híe Æþelwulf aldormann ɔn Englasfelda, ɔnd him þér wiþ gefeaht, ɔnd sige nam. Ðæs ymb iiiii niht Æþeréd cyning ɔnd Ælfréd his bróþur þér micle fiérd tō Réadingum gelédon, ɔnd wiþ þone hēre gefuhton; ɔnd þér wæs micel wæl geslægen ɔn gehwæþre hond, ɔnd Æþelwulf aldormann wearþ ɔfslægen; ɔnd þá Déniscan áhton wælstówe gewald.

Qnd þæs ymb iiiii niht gefeaht Æþeréd cyning ɔnd Ælfréd his bróþur wiþ alne þone hēre ɔn Æscsesdúne. Qnd híe 10 wáeron ɔn twáem gefylcum: ɔn óþrum wæs Bachsæcg ɔnd Halfdene þá hæfnan cyningas, ɔnd ɔn óþrum wáeron þá eorlas. Qnd þá gefeaht se cyning Æþeréd wiþ þára cyninga getruman, ɔnd þér wearþ se cyning Bagsæcg ɔfslægen; ɔnd Ælfréd his bróþur wiþ þára eorla getruman, ɔnd þér wearþ 15 Sidroc eorl ɔfslægen se alda, ɔnd Sidroc eorl se gfoncga ɔnd Ósbearn eorl, ɔnd Fráena eorl, ɔnd Hareld eorl; ɔnd þá hērgas begen gefisende, ɔnd fela þúsenda ɔfslægenra, ɔnd ɔn feohtende wáeron óþ niht.

Qnd þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æþeréd cyning ɔnd 20 Ælfréd his bróþur wiþ þone hēre æt Basengum, ɔnd þér þá Déniscan sige námon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mónaþ gefeaht Æþeréð cyning ɔnd
 25 Ælfréd his broþur wiþ þone hære æt Mæretúne, ɔnd híe
 wárun ɔn twáem gesylcum, ɔnd híe bútu geflæmدون, ɔnd
 lónge ɔn dæg sige áhton; ɔnd þær wearþ micel wælsiht ɔn
 gehwæþere hond, ɔnd þá Déniscan áhton wælstówe gewald;
 ɔnd þær wearþ Héahmund bisceop¹ ɔfslægen, ɔnd fela gódra
 mōnna. Qnd æfter piſsum gefeohte cuóm micel sumorlida.

30 Qnd þæs ofer Éastron gefór Æþeréð cyning; ɔnd hé
 rícsode v geár; ɔnd his lfc lfþ æt Winburnan.

Þá féng Ælfréd Æþelwulfing his bróþur tó Wesseaxna
 ríce. Qnd ðæs ymb ánne mónaþ gefeaht Ælfréd cyning wiþ
 alne þone hære lytle werede æt Wiltúne, ɔnd hine lónge ɔn
 35 dæg geflæmde, ɔnd þá Déniscan áhton wælstówe gewald.

Qnd þæs géares wurdon viii folcgefeoht gefohten wiþ
 þone hære ɔn þý cynerice be súpan Témese, ɔnd búton þám
 þe him Ælfréd þæs cyninges bróþur ɔnd ánlípig aldormónn
 40 ɔnd cyninges þegnas oft ráde ɔnridon ðe mōn ná ne rímde;
 Qnd ðæs géares wárun ɔfslægene viii eorlas ɔnd án cyning.

Qnd þý géare námon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone hære.

¹ bisč.

VII.

ALFRED AND GODRUM.

[From the Chronicle.]

878. Hér hiene bestæl se hære ɔn midne winter ofer tuelfstan niht tó Cippanhamme, ɔnd geridon Wesseaxna lond ɔnd gesæton, ɔnd micel þæs folces ofer sáe ádræfdon, ɔnd þæs óþres þone mæstan dæl híe geridon, ɔnd him tó gecirdon, búton þám cyninge Ælfréde: ɔnd hé lytle werede 5 unſeðelice æfter wudum fór ɔnd ɔn mórfæstenum.

Qnd þæs ilcan wintres¹ wæs Inwæres bróþur ɔnd Healfdñes ɔn Westseaxum ɔn Desenascíre mid xxiii scipum; ɔnd hiene mōn þær qfslög, ɔnd dccc mōnna mid him, ɔnd xl mōnna his hères. 10

Qnd þæs ɔn Éastron worhte Ælfréd cyning lytle werede geweorc æt Æþelinga eigge; ɔnd of þám geweorce was winnende wiþ þone hære ɔnd Sumursætna se dæl se þær níehst wæs.

Þá ɔn þære seoforan wiecan ofer Éastron hé gerád tó 15 Æcgþryhtes stáne be éastan Sealwuda². Qnd him tó cóm þær ɔngén Sumorsæte alle, ɔnd Wilsætan, ɔnd Hamtúnscíre se dæl se hiere behinon sáe wæs, ɔnd his gefægene wærur. Qnd hé fór ymb áne niht of þám wíscum tó Ígléa, ɔnd þæs ymb áne tó Æþandúne; ɔnd þær gefeaht wiþ alne þone hære 20 ɔnd hiene geflsemde; ɔnd him æfter rád óþ þæt geweorc, ɔnd þær sæt xiv niht. Qnd þá salde se hære him foregíslas

¹ *wintra.*

² *sealwyda.*

ond micle ábas þæt híe of his ríce uuoldon; ɔnd him éac
gehéton þæt hiera kyning fulwihte ɔnfón wolde: ɔnd híe þæt
25 gelæston swá. Qnd þæs ymb iii wiecan cóm se cyning tó
him Godrum, þritiga sum þára mōnna þe in þám hēre weor-
þuste wéron æt Alre, ɔnd þæt is wiþ Æþelingga eige, ɔnd
his se cyning þær ɔnféng æt fulwihte, ɔnd his crismlísing
wæs æt Weþmór. Qnd hé wæs xii niht mid þám cyninge;
30 ɔnd hé hine miclum ɔnd his geféran mid féo weorpude.

VIII.

ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE narrative which follows is, like the two preceding ones, taken from the contemporary Parker MSS. The handwriting of this part of the MS. bears the closest resemblance to that of the Lauderdale Orosius, and the same may be said of the language itself, which is clearly that of the end of Alfred's reign. Besides its great historical value, this piece deserves the most careful study as a perfect model of Old English prose. Mr. Earle justly says (Introd. p. xvi.): 'This is the most remarkable piece of writing in the whole series of Chronicles. It is a warm, vigorous, earnest narrative, free from the rigidity of the other annals, full of life and originality. Compared with this passage, every other piece of prose, not in these Chronicles merely, but throughout the whole range of extant Saxon literature, must assume a secondary rank.'

893. Hér ɔn þysum géare fór se micla hēre, þe wé gefyrn ymbe sprácon, ęft of þáem éastrice westweard tó Bunnan, ɔnd þár wurdon gescipode, swá þæt hē ásēttan hí¹ ɔn áenne sīþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ɔnd já cómon up ɔn Lime-nemúpan mid ccl. hunde scipa. Se múþa is ɔn éastewaerdre 5 Cént, aet þæs miclan wuda éastende þe wé Andréd hátað. Se wudu is éastlang ɔnd westlang hundtwélfinges mīla lang, oppē lengra, ɔnd pritiges mīla brád. Séo éa þe wé ár ymbe sprácon līþ út of þáem wealda. ɔn þá éa hí tugon up hiora scipu óþ þone weald, iv mīla fram þáem móþan útan. 10

¹ him.

weardum, ƿond þær ábrácon án geweorc: inne on þáem fæstenne sáton féawa cirlisce mēnn ƿon, ƿond wæs sám-worht.

þá sóna æfter þáem cóm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa up ƿon
15 Témesse múpan, ƿond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltúne,
ƿond se óper hære æt Apuldre.

894. ƿon þýs géare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe híe on þáem éastríce geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norðhymbre ƿond Éastengle hæfdon Ælfréde cyninge ápas geseald, ƿond
20 Éastengle foregísla vi: ƿond þéh ofer þá tréowa, swá oft swá þá ópre hærgas mid ealle hærigre út fóron, þonne fóron híe, óppé mid óppé ƿon heora healfe on. þá gegaderade Ælfréd cyning his fiérd, ƿond fór þæt hé gewicde betwuh þáem twám hærgum, þær þær hé níehst rýmet hæfde for wudufæstenne
25 ƿond for wæterfæstenne, swá þæt hé mehte ægþerne geræcan, gif híe ænigne feld sécan wolden. þá fóron híe síþan æfter þáem wealda hlóþum ƿond floccrádum, bi swá hwaþerre ƿes swá hit þonne fiérdléas wæs. ƿond hí¹ mon éac mid óþrum floccum sóhte mæstra daga áelce, óppé ƿon niht, ge of þære
30 fiérd ge éac of þáem burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fiérd ƿon tú tónumen, swá þæt híe wáeron simle healfe æt hám, healfe úte, bútan þáem mōnum ƿe þá burga healdan scolden. Ne cóm se hære oftor eall úte of þáem setum þonne tuwwa:
35 ópre síþe þá híe árest tó londé cómon, áér sío fiérd gesam-nod wáre; ópre síþe þá híe of þáem setum faran woldon. þá híe geséngon micle hærehýð, ƿond þá woldon férian norþ-weardes ofer Témesse inn ƿon Eastseaxe ƿongéan þá scipu. þá forrád sío fiérd híe foran, ƿond him wið gefeaht æt Fearn-hamme, ƿond þone hære geflsemde, ƿond þá hærehýða áhréð-don; ƿond híe flugon ofer Témesse búton áelcum forda; þá up be Colne ƿon áinne iggað. þá besæt sío fiérd híe þær útan þá hwile ƿe híe hæf-
40 lengest mæte hæfdon; ac híe hæf-

¹ him.

don þá heora stemn gesetenne ƿnd hiora mēte genotudne; ƿnd wæs se cyng þá ƿiderweardes ƿn fære, mid þære scíre þe mid him fierdedon. Þá hé þá wæs ƿiderweardes, ƿnd 45 sío ðperu fierd wæs hámweardes; ƿnd þá Dēniscan sáeton þær behindan, for þáem hiora cyning wæs gewundod ƿn þáem gefeohte, þæt hí hine ne mehton fērian.

Þá gegaderedon þá þe in Norþymbrum búgeað, ƿnd ƿn Eastenglum sum hund scipa, ƿnd fóron súð ymbútan, ƿnd 50 sum féowertig scipa norþ ymbútan, ƿnd ymbsáton án geweorc ƿn Defnascíre be þære Norþsá; ƿnd þá þe súð ymbútan fóron, ymbsáton Exancester. Þá se cyng þæt híerde, þá wēnde hé hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þære fierde, búton swiþe gewaldenum dæle éastewardes 55 þæs folces.

Þá fóron forð óþ þe híe cōmon tó Lundenbyrig, ƿnd þá mid þáem burgwarum ƿnd þáem fultume þe him westan cōm fóron éast tó Béamfléote. Wæs Hæsten þá þér cumen mid his hēre, þe ár æt Middeltúne sæt; ƿnd éac se micla 60 hēre wæs þá þér tó cumen, þe ár ƿn Limenemúþan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ár geworht þæt geweorc æt Béamfléote, ƿnd wæs þá út áfaren ƿn hērgaþ, ƿnd wæs se micla hēre æt hám. Þá fóron híe tó, ƿnd geflēmdon þone hēre, ƿnd þæt geweorc ábrácon, ƿnd genámon eall þæt þær 65 binnan wæs, ge ƿn séo, ge ƿn wifsum, ge éac ƿn bearnum, ƿnd bróhton eall inntó Lundenbyrig; ƿnd þá scipu eall oþpe tóbrácon, oþpe forbærndon, oþpe tó Lundenbyrig bróhton, oþpe tó Hrófsecastre; ƿnd Hæstenes wif ƿnd his suna twegen mōn bróhte tó þáem cyninge, ƿnd hé hí him eft 70 ágeaf, for þáem þe hiora wæs ðper his godsunu, ðper Aþerredes ealdormōnnes. Hæfdon hí hiora ƿnsangan ár Hæsten tó Béamfléote cōme, ƿnd hé him hæfde geseald gíslas ƿnd áþas; ƿnd se cyng him éac wel seoh sealde, ƿnd éac swá þá hé þone cniht ágef ƿnd þæt wif. Ac sóna swá híe wé 75

Béamfléote¹ cómon, qnd þæt geweorc geworht² wæs, swá hærgode hé ɔn his ríce þone ilcan ɛnde þe Æþeréd his cum-pæder healdan sceolde; qnd ɛft ópre sifre hé wæs ɔn hærgað gelend ɔn þæt ilce ríce, þá þá mōn his geweorc ábraæc.

80 Þá se cyning hine þá west wende mid þære fíerde wið Exan-cestres, swá ic ár sáde, qnd se hære þá burg beseten hæfde þá hé þær tó gefaren wæs, þá éodon híe tó hiora scipum.

Þá hé þá wið þone hære þær wæst ábisgod wæs, qnd þá hærgas wáron þá gegaderode bēgen tó Sceóbyrig qnd East-seaxum, qnd þær geweorc worhtun, fóron bēgen ætgædere up be Témese; qnd him cóm micel éaca tó ægþer ge of Eastenglum ge of Norþymbrum. Fóron þá up be Témese óþ þæt hie gedydon æt Sæferne; þá up be Sæferne. Þá gegaderode Æþeréd ealdormónn, qnd Æþelm ealdorman³, 85 qnd Æþelnóþ ealdorman⁴, qnd þá cinges þegnas þe þá æt hám æt þáem geweorcum wáron, of álcra byrig be éastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be éastan, ge éac be norþan Témese, qnd be westan Sæfern, ge éac sum dál þæs Norþwealcynnes. Þá híe þá ealle gegaderode wáron, þá 95 offóron híe þone hære hindan æt Buttingtúne, ɔn Sæferne stape qnd hine þær utan besáton ɔn álc healfse, ɔn ánum fæstenne. Þá híe þá fela wucena sáton ɔn twá healfse þære⁵ é, qnd se cyng wæs west ɔn Defnum wiþ þone sciphære, þá wáron híe mid mætelíste gewægde; qnd hæfdon micelne⁶ 100 dál þára horsa freten, qnd þá ópre wáron hungre ácwolen. Þá éodon híe út tó þáem mōnum þe ɔn éasthealfse þære é wicodon, qnd him wiþ gesuhhton; qnd þá Cristnan hæfdon sige. Qnd þær wearð Ordhéh cyninges þegn ofslægen, qnd éac mōnige ópre cyninges þegnas ofslægen; qnd se dál þe 105 þær aweg cóm wurdon ɔn fléame generede.

Þá híe ɔn Eastseaxe cómon tó hiora geworce⁷ qnd tó hiora scipum, þá gegaderade sío láf ɛft of Eastenglum qnd

¹ Bleamfléote. ² geworct. ³ þær. ⁴ midne. ⁵ geworce.

of Norðhymbrum micelne hære ɔnforan winter, qnd befæston hira wif qnd hira scipu qnd hira feoh ɔn Eastenglum, qnd fóron ánstreces dæges qnd nihtes, þæt hie gedydon ɔn ávre 110 wéstre ceastre ɔn Wírhealum, seo is Légaceaster geháten. Þá ne mehte sio fird híe ná hindan offaran, ær híe wáeron inne ɔn þan geweorc; beséton þeah þæt geweorc útan sume twægen dagas, qnd genámon céapes eall þæt þér búton wæs, qnd þá mén̄n ofslógon þe híe foran forrídán mehton 115 bútan geweorc, qnd þæt corn eall forbærndon, qnd mid hira horsum frætton on álcere efenehðe. Qnd þæt wæs ymb twelf mónað þæs þe híe ær hidr ofer sáe cómon.

895. Qnd þá sóna æfter þáem, ɔn þýs gére, fór se hære of Wírheale inn ɔn Norðwealas, for þáem híe þér sittan ne 120 mehton: þæt wæs for þý þe híe wáeron benumene aegðer ge þæs céapes ge þæs cornes þe híe gehérgod hæfdon. Þá híe þá ęft út of Norðwealum wéndon mid þáre hérehýðe þe híe þér genumen hæfdon, þá fóron híe ofer Norðhymbra lond qnd Eastengla, swá swá sio fird híe gerécan ne mehte, 125 óþ þæt híe cómon ɔn Easteaxna lond éastewارد ɔn án sgland þæt is úte ɔn þáre sáe, þæt is Mēresig háten.

Qnd þá se hære ęft hámweard wénde þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þá hérgodon híe up ɔn Súðeseaxum néah Cisseceastre, qnd þá burgware híe geflæmدون, qnd hira 130 mōnig hund ofslógon, qnd hira scipu sumu genámon.

Þá þý ylcan gére ɔnforan winter þá Dēniscan þe ɔn Mēresige sáton tugon hira scipu up ɔn Tēmese, qnd þá up ɔn Lygan. Þæt wæs ymb twá gér þæs þe híe hidr ofer sáe cómon.

896. Qnd¹ þý ylcan gére worhte se foresprecena hære geweorc be Lygan, xx mīla búsan Lundenbyrig. Þá þæs ɔn sumera fóron micel dæl þára burgwara, qnd éac swá óþres folces, þæt híe gedydon æt þára Dēniscana geweorce,

¹ on.

140 qnd þær wurdon geflēmde, qnd sume fēower cyninges
 þegnas qfslægene. Þá þæs ɔn hærfeste þá wicode se cyng
 ɔn néaweste þare byrig, þá hwfle þe híe hira corn gerypon,
 þæt þá Dēniscan him ne mehton þæs rípes forwięnan. Þá
 145 sume dæge rád se cyng up be þære éæ, qnd gehåwade hwær
 mōn mehte þá éa forwyrcan, þæt híe ne mehton þá scipu
 út brēngan. Qnd híe þá swá dydon: worhton þá tú geweorc
 ɔn twá healfse þære éas. Þá híe þá þæt geweorc furþum
 ongunnen hæfdon, qnd þártó gewfcod hæfdon, þá ɔnget se
 hære þæt híe ne mehton þa scypu út brēngan. Þá forléton
 150 híe híe, qnd éodon ofer land þæt híe gedydon æt Cwatbrycge
 be Sæfern, qnd þær geweorc worhton. Þá rád seo fird west
 æfter þátm hērige, qnd þá mēnn ɔf Lundenbyrig gefetodon þá
 scipu, qnd þá ealle þe híe áláedan ne mehton tóbrécon, qnd
 þá þe þær stælwyrpe wáeron binnan Lundenbyrig gebróhton.
 155 Qnd þá Dēniscan hæfdon hira wif befæst innan Éastenglum¹,
 ær híe ɔf þátm geweorce fóron. Þá sáton híe þone winter
 æt Cwatbrycge. Þæt wæs ymb þréo gér þæs þe híe ɔn
 Limene múpan cōmon hider ofer sáe.

897. Þá þæs ɔn sumera ɔn ðysum gére tófór se hære, sum
 160 ɔn Éastengle, sum ɔn Norðymbre. Qnd þá þe feohléase
 wáeron him þær scipu begéton, qnd súð ofer sáe fóron tó
 Sigene.

Næfde se hære, Godes þönces, Angelcynn ealles for swfðe
 gebrocod, ac híe wáeron micle swfþor gebrocoded ɔn þátm þrim
 165 géarum mid céapes cwilde qnd mōnna; ealles swfþost mid
 þátm þæt manige þára sélestena cynges þéna þe þær ɔn
 londe wáeron forðérdon ɔn þátm þrym géarum. Þára wæs
 sum Swfðulf biscop ɔn Hrófseastre, qnd Céolmund ealdor-
 mōnⁿ ɔn Cént, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōnⁿ ɔn Éasteaxum,
 170 qnd Wulfréd ealdormōnⁿ ɔn Hamtúnscíre, qnd Ealhheard
 biscop æt Dorceceastre, qnd Éadulf cynges þegn ɔn Súð-

¹ Eastengle.

seaxum, qnd Beornulf wícgféra qn Wintceastre, qnd Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, qnd manige éac him, þéh ic þá geðung-nestan némde.

Þý ilcan géare dréhton þá hérugas qn Éastenglum qnd qn 175 Norðymbrum Westseaxna lond swfðe be þáem súðstæðe mid stælhérgum, ealra swfþust mid þáem æscum þe híe fela géara ár timbredon. Þá hét Alfréd cyng timbran lang scipu ɔngén þá æscas; þá wáron fulnéah tú swá lange swá þá óðru; sume hæfdon LX ára, sume má; þá wáron ægðer 180 ge swiftran, ge unwealtran, ge éac híerran¹ ðonne þá óðru; næron náwðer ne qn Fresisc gescæpene ne qn Dénisc, búton² swá him selfum ðúhte þæt híe nyt/wyrðoste béon meahthen. Þá æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan géares cónon þær sex scipu tó Wiht, qnd þær mycel yfel gedydon, ægðer ge qn Defenum 185 ge wel hwár be þáem sáriman. Þá hét se cyng faran mid nigonum tó þára niwena scipa; qnd forfóron him þone múþan foran qn útermere. Þá fóron híe mid þrim scipum út ɔngén hie, qnd þréo stódon æt uswearðum þáem múþan qn drygum; wáron þá mén̄ uppe qn londe of ágáne. Þá 190 geféngon híe þára þréora scipa tú æt þáem múþan útewearðum, qnd þá mén̄ ofslégon, qnd þæt án óðwand; qn þáem wáron éac þá mén̄ ofslægene búton fífum; þá cónon for þý qn weg þe þára óþerra scipu ásáton. Þá wurdon éac swfðe uncðelice áseten: þréo ásáton qn þá healfse þæs dé- 195 opes þe þá Déniscan scipu áseten wáron, qnd þá óðru eall qn óþre healfse, þæt hira ne mehte nán tó óðrum. Ac þá þæt wáter wæs áæbbad³ fela furlanga fróm þáem scipum, þá éodon þá Déniscan fróm þáem þrim scipum tó þáem óðrum þrim þe qn hira healfse beæbbade wáron, qnd híe þá þær ge- 200 suhton. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges geréfa, qnd Wulfsheard Friesa, qnd Æbbe Friesa, qnd Æðelhere Friesa, qnd Æðelserð cynges genéat, qnd ealra mōnna, Fresiscra

¹ hieran.² bute.³ ahebbad.

qnd Engliscra lxii, qnd þára Dēniscena cxx. Þá cóm
205 þáem Dēniscum scipum þéh áer flód tó, áer þá Cristnan meh-
ton hira út áscúfan¹, qnd híe for þý út óðréowon. Þá
wáron híe tó þáem gesárgode þæt híe ne mehton Súðseaxna
lond útan berowan, ac hira þær tú sá qn lond wearp; qnd
210 híe þær áhón hét; qnd þá mènn cómon qn Eastengle þe qn
þám ánum scipe wáron swiðe forwundode.

¹ áscufon.

IX.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

[King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, by the Rev. S. Fox. London, 1864. There are also older editions by Cardale and Rawlinson.]

No contemporary MS. exists of Alfred's translation of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiae*. The Cottonian MS. (Otho, A 6), however, which apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century, still preserves the original Alfredian forms in most cases. I have therefore followed that MS. which has unfortunately been damaged by fire, so that here and there a letter is doubtful. The later Bodleian MS. is of little value for the forms, but it gives a text which is quite independent of that of C., as is shown by its retention of the correct reading against C. in several cases.

Hit gelamp gfo ðætte án hearpere wæs qn ðære ðiode ðe
Dracia hætte, sfo wæs qn Créca ríce; se hearpere wæs
swfðe ungesfræglice good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus, hé hæfde
án swfðe ænlic wif, sfo wæs háten Eurydice. Dá ƿongon mōn
sēcgan be ðám hearpere, þæt hé meahte hearpiān þæt se 5
wudu wagode, qnd ðá stánas hí styredon for ðý swége, qnd
wildu dfor ðær woldon tó irnan qnd stóndan, swilce hí tamu
wæren, swá stille, ðeah him mēn ɔððe hundas wið éoden,
ðæt hí hí ná ne ƿonscunedon. Dá sádon hí þæt ðæs
hearpes wif sceolde ácwelan, qnd hire sáwle mōn sceolde 10
lædan tó helle. Dá sceolde se hearpere weorðan swá sárig,
þæt hé ne mihte ƿongemong ððrum mannum bion, ac ƿeah 15

wuda, qnd sæt ƿn ðæm muntum, ægðer ge dæges ge nihtes, wéop qnd hearpode, ðæt ðá wudas bifodon, qnd ðá éa stó-
 15 don, qnd nán heort ne ƿnscunode náenne léon, ne nán hara
 náenne hund, ne nán néat nyste náenne andan ne náenne ege
 tó ðr̄um, for ðáre mergðe ðæs sónes. Ðá ðæm hearpere
 ðá ðúhte ðæt hine nánes ðinges ne lyste ƿn ðissem worulde,
 ðá ðóhte hé ðæt hé wolde gesécan helle godu, qnd ƿnginnan
 20 him ȣleccan mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hí him ágéa-
 sen¹ ƿft his wif. Þá hé ðá ðider cóm, ðá sceolde cuman
 ðáre helle hund ƿngéan hine, þæs nama wæs Cerverus, se
 sceolde habban þrío héafdu, qnd ƿnfægnian² mid his steorte,
 qnd plégian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðá wæs ðær éac
 25 swiðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bión Caron, se
 hæfde éac þrío héafdu, qnd wæs swiðe oreald. Ðá ƿngon³
 se hearpere hine biddan þæt hé hine gemundbyrde hwile
 þe hé ðær wære, qnd hine gesundne ƿft ðonan bróhte. Ðá
 gehét he him ðæt, for ðæm hé wæs oflyst ðæs seldcúðan
 30 sónes. Ðá éode hé furður óð hé gemette⁴ ðá graman
 gydena⁵ ƿe folcisce mén̄n hátað Parcas, ðá hí sècgað ðæt ƿn
 nánum mén̄n nyton náne áre, ac álcum mén̄n wrecen be his
 gewyrhtum; þá hí sècgað ðæt walden álces mannes wyrde.
 Ðá ƿngon⁶ hé biddan heora miltse⁷; ðá ƿngunnon hí wépan
 35 mid him. Ðá éode hé furður, qnd him urnon ealle hellwaran
 ƿngéan, qnd láddon hine tó hiora cininge, qnd ƿngunnon
 ealle sprecan mid him, qnd biddan þæs ƿe hé bæd. Qnd
 þæt unstile hwéol ƿe Ixion wæs tó gebunden, Levita cyning,
 for his scylde, ðæt óðstód for his hearpunga, qnd Tantulus se
 40 cyning, ƿe ƿn ðissem worulde ungemetlice gífre wæs, qnd him
 ðær ðæt ilce yfel fyligde⁸ ðáre gifernesse, hé gestilde. Qnd
 se vultor sceolde forlætan ðæt hé ne slát ðá lisfre Tyties⁹ ðæs
 cyninges, ƿe hine ár mid ðý wítnode; qnd eall hellwara

¹ agefan C.² ongan fægnian B.³ mette C.⁴ metena C.⁵ blisse C.⁶ filgde C.⁷ sticces (?) C.

witu gestildon, ðá hwsle þé hé besoran ðám cyninge hearpode. Ðá hé ðá lōnge qnd lōnge hearpode, ðá cleopode se hēll- 45 wara cyning, qnd cwæð: ‘Uton¹ ágisan ðám ęsne his wif, for ðám hé hí hæfð gearnad mid his hearpunga.’ Bebéad him ðá ðæt hé geare wisse, ðæt hé² hine nāfre under bæc ne besawé, siððan hé ðónanweard wære, qnd sáde, gif hé hine under bæc besawé, ðæt hé sceolde forlætan ðæt wif. Ac 50 ðá lufe mōn mæg swiðe unéaðe oððe ná forbéodan: wei lá wei! hwæt Orpheus ðá lædde his wif mid him, óð ðe hé cóm qn þæt gemære léothes qnd ðéostro; ðá éode þæt wif æfter him. Ðá he forð qn ðæt léoht cóm, ðá beseah hé hine under bæc wið ðæs wifes; ðá losade hío him sóna. Ðás léasan 55 spell³ lārað gehwylcne mōnn ðára ðe wilnað helle ðostro to flonne, qnd to ðæs soðan Godes liohte to cumanne, ðæt hé hine ne besío to his ealdan yflum, swá ðæt hé hí ęft swá fullice fulfrēmme, swá hé hí áer dyde; for ðám swá hwá swá mid fulle willan his mód wént to ðám yflum ðe hé áer 60 forlét, qnd hí ðonne fullfrēmeð, qnd hí him ðonne fullice líciað, and hé hí nāfre forlætan ne ðencð, ðonne forlýst hé eall his árran good, búton hé hit ęft gebéte.

¹ wuton C.² om. in both MSS.³ om. in C.

X.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From Alfred's Beda.]

ALFRED'S translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History is preserved in several MSS., all of which are, however, at least a century later than Alfred's time. I have not attempted a critical text, but have followed the Tanner MS., as given in Thorpe's *Analecta*, only occasionally adopting the readings of the other MSS., quoted in Smith's edition¹. A new critical edition of Alfred's Beda is a great want.

On þisse abbadissan mynstre wæs sum bróðor synderlice mid godcundre gife gemæred ƿond geweorðod, for þon hé gewunode gerisenlicu léoð wyrcean, þá þe tó áfsæstnesse ƿond tó áfsæstnesse belumpon; swá þætte swá hwæt swá hé 5 ƿof godcundum stafum þurh bóceras geleornode, þæt hé æfter medmiclum fæce in scópgereorde mid þá mæstan swétnesse ƿond inbryrdnesse geglengde, ƿond in Englisc-gereorde wel gehwær forðbróhte; ƿond for his léoðsøngum mōnigra mōnna mód oft tó worolde forhohnesse, ƿond tó geþéodnesse 10 þæs hefonlican līfes ƿnbærnde wáron. ƿond éac swelce mōnige 6ðre æfter him in Qngelþéode ƿngunnor áfsæste léoð wyrkan, ac náenig hwæðere him þæt gelice dón ne meahte; for þon hé nálæs frōm mōnum ne þurh mōnna gelæred wæs þæt hé þone léoðcræft geleornode, ac hé wæs 15 godcundlice gefultumod, and þurh Godes gife þone sōngcræft ƿnséng; ƿond hé for þon náfre nóht lásunga, ne ȿdeles léoðes wyrkan ne meahte, ac efne þá án ȿá þe tó

¹ *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum* Libb. V. Cantabrigiae, 1722.

æfæstnesse belumpon qnd his þære¹ æfæstan tungan gedafe-node singan.

Wæs hé se mōnн in woruldháde gesæted óð þá tíde þe hé 20
wæs geliefedre ildo, and hé næfre næníg léoð geleornode :
and hé for þon oft in gebéorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse
intinga gedémed, þæt hie ealle sceoldon þurh ęndebyrd-
nesse be hearpan singan, þonne hé geseah þá hearpan him
néalécan, þonne árás hé for sceome frōm þám symble, qnd 25
hám éode tó his húse. Þá hé þæt þá sumre tíde dyde, þæt
hé forlét þá hús þæs gebéorscipes, qnd út wæs gongende
tó néata scepene, þára heord him wæs þære nihte beboden,
þá hé þá þær in gelimplicre tíde his limo qn rëste gesætte
qnd qnslæpte, þá stód him sum mōnн at ðurh swefn, qnd 30
hine hálette qnd grétte, qnd hine be his naman nemde :
'Cædmōn, sing mé hwæthwegu.' Þá qndswarode hé, qnd
cwæð : 'Ne cōnn ic nōht singan, qnd ic for þon of þisum
gebéorscipe út éode, and hidre gewát, for þon ic nōht cūðe.'
Eft hé cwæð se þe mid him sprecende wæs : 'Hwæðere þú 35
meaht mé singan.' Cwæð hé : 'Hwæt sceal ic singan ?'
Cwæð hé : 'Sing mé Frumsceaft.' Þá hé þá þás andsware
qnfeng, þá qnann hé sóna singan, in hærenesse Godes
Scippendes, þá fers qnd þá word þe hé næfre ne gehirde,
þára ęndebyrdnes þis is : 40

Nú wé sceolon hærian heofonrīces Weard,
Metodes mihte qnd his módgeþonc,
wera Wuldforsæder ; swá hé wundra gehwæs,
éce Dryhten, ord qnstealde.

Hé ærest gescéop eorðan bearnum 45
heofon tó hrófe, hálíg Scippend ;
þá middangeard, mōncynnes Weard,
éce Dryhten, æfter téode
firum foldan, Fréa Ælmihtig.

¹ Ȣa.

50 Þá árás hé frōm þáem slépe, qnd eall þá þe hé slépende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde, qnd þáem wordum sóna
 mōnig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wirðes songes tóge-
 þéodde. Þá cóm hé qn morgenne tó þáem túngeréfan, se þe
 his ealdormónn wæs, qnd him sáde hwelce gife hé qnféng,
 55 qnd hé hine sóna tó þáre abbudissan geláedde, qnd hire þæt
 cýðde and sægde. Þá hét héo gesomnian ealle þá gelær-
 destan mēnn qnd þá leorneras, qnd him qndweardum hé
 sēcgan þæt swefn, qnd þæt léoþ singan, þætte eallra heora
 dóme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwønon þæt cumen wære.
 60 Þá wæs him eallum gesewen, swá swá hit wæs, þæt him
 wære frōm Dryhtne selfum heofonlic gifu forgiſen. Þá
 rēhton híe him and sægdon sum háligr spell qnd godcundre
 láre word; bebudon him þá, gif hé mihte, þæt hé him sum
 sunge, qnd in swinsunge léoðsønges þæt gehwirfde. Þá hé
 65 þá hæfde þá wisan qnsangene, þá éode hé hám tó his húse,
 qnd cóm ęft qn morgen, qnd þý bētstan léoðe geglenged
 him ásøng qnd ágeaf þæt him bebeden wæs.

Þá ęngann seo abbudisse clyppan qnd lufian þá Godes
 gife in þáem mēnn, qnd héo hine þá mōnode and lárde, þæt
 70 hé woroldhád fōrléte, qnd munucháde qnféng; qnd hé
 þæt wel þafode; qnd héo hine in þæt mynster qnféng mid
 his góðum, qnd hine geþéodde tó gesomnunge þára Godes
 þéowa, qnd hét hine láran þæt getæl þæs hálgan stáres qnd
 spelles; qnd hé eall þá he in gehérnesse geleornian mihte,
 75 mid hine gemyngode, qnd swá cléne níeten eodorcende in
 þæt swéteste léoð gehwirfde, qnd his song and his léoð
 wáron swá wynsum tó gehírenne, þæt þá selfan his láréowas
 æt his múðe writon and leornodon. Song hé ęrest be mid-
 dangardes gesceape qnd be fruman mōncynnes, qnd eall
 80 þæt stær Genesis (þæt is seo ęreste Moyses bóc), qnd ęft be
 útgōnge Israela folces of Ægypta londē, qnd be inngōnge
 þæs gehátlondes, qnd be óðrum mōnigum spellum þæs hál-

gan gewrites canónes bóca, qnd be Cristes mēnniscnesse, qnd be his prowunge, qnd be his upástigennesse¹ on heofonas, qnd big þæs Hálgan Gástes cyme, qnd þára apostola láre; qnd eft bi þám ege þæs tóweardan dómes, qnd be fyrhto þæs tintreglican wítes, qnd be swétnesse þæs heofonlican ríces hé mōnig léoð geworhte; qnd swelce éac óðer mōnig be þám godcundum frēmsumnessum qnd dómum hé geworhte. On eallum þám hé geornlice gínde þæt hé 90 mēnn átuge frōm synna lufan qnd māndæda, qnd tó lufan qnd tó geornfullnesse áwēhte gódra dáeda; for þon hé wæs se mōnn swfðe áfæst, qnd reogollicum þéodscipum éaðmódlīc underþeoded; qnd wið þám þá þe on óðre wísan dón woldon, hé wæs mid wilme micelre ellenwódnese 95 qn- bærned, qnd hé for þon fægere ȝende his líf betýnde and geendode.

For þon þá þære tīde nēalæcte his gewitennesse qnd forðfōre, þá wæs hé xiiii dagum ár þæt hé wæs licumlicre untrymnesse prycced qnd hēfigod, hwæðere tó þon 100 gemetlice þæt hé ealle þá tīd mihte ge sprecan ge gangan. Wæs þær on nēaweste untrumra manna hús, on þám hira ðéaw wæs þæt hí þá untruman qnd þá þe æt forðfōre wáron inn lædan sceoldon, qnd him þær aetsomne þénian. Þá bæd hé his þén on ȝefenne þære nihte þe hé of worulde gangende 105 wæs þæt hé on þám húse him stówe ge gearwode, þæt hé rēstan mihte. Þá wundrode se þegn for hwæn hé þæs bæde, for þon him þúhte þæt his forðfōre swá néah ne wære: dyde hwæðere swá swá hé cwæð qnd bebéad. Qnd mid þy hé þá þær on rēste éode, qnd hé geféonde móde sumu þing 110 aetgædere mid him sprecende qnd gléowiende wæs þe þær ár inne wáron, þá wæs ofer middeniht þæt hé frægn hwæðer hí ȝenig húsel þærinne hæfdon? Þá qndswarodon hfe qnd cwædon: ‘Hwelc þearf is þe húsles? ne þínre forðfōre swá

¹ upastignesse.

115 néah is, nú þú þus rótlice qnd þus glædlice tó ús sprecende eart.' Cwæð hé eft: 'Berað mé hwæðere húsel tó.' Þá hé hit ȝn handa hæfde, þá frægn hé hwæðer hí ealle smylte mód qnd búton eallum incan blfðe tó him hæfdon? Þá qndswarodon hí ealle, qnd cwædon þæt hí nænigne incan 120 tó him wiston, ac hí ealle him swiðe móde wéron, qnd hí wrixendlice hine bædon þæt hé him eallum blfðe wáre. Þá qndswarode hé qnd cwæð: 'Míne bróðro þá léofan, ic eom swfðe blfðmód tó éow qnd tó eallum Godes mōnum.' Qnd hé swá wæs hine getrymmende mid þý heo- 125 fonlican wegneste, qnd him ðøres līfes inngang gearwode. Þá git hé frægn hú néah þáre tíde wáre þætte þá bróðor árfsan sceoldon, qnd Godes folc láran, qnd heora uhtsang singan? Qndswarodon hí: 'Nis hit feor tó þon.' Cwæð hé: 'Tela, uton wé wel þáre tíde bídan;' qnd þá him gebæd 130 qnd hine gesénode mid Cristes ródetácne, qnd his héafod ȝnhilde tó þám bolstre, qnd medmicel fæc ȝnslæpte, qnd swá mid stillnesse his lff geþendode. Qnd swá wæs geworden þætte swá swá hé hlúttre móde qnd bilewite qnd smyltre willsumnesse Dryhtne þéowde, þæt hé éac swelce swá smylte 135 déaðe middangeard wæs forlætende, qnd tó his gesihðe becóm. Qnd seo tunge þe swá mōnig hálwēnde word ȝn þæs Scippendes lof gesette, hé þá swelce éac þa ýtemestan word ȝn his hærennesse hine selfne sénigende qnd his gást in his handa bebéodende betýnde. Éac swelce þæt is ge- 140 sewen¹ þæt hé wáre gewiss his selfes forðfóre of þám þá wé nú sècgan hírdon.

¹ gesægd.

XI.

EXTRACTS FROM THE GOSPELS.

THE following extracts are from the Gospel of St. Matthew, edited by Kemble¹; continued by Professor Skeat.

MATTHEW VII. 24-27.

Ælc þára þe þás míne word gehýrð, and þá wyrcoð, byð gelíc þám wísan were, se hys hús ofer stán getimbrode. Þá cóm þár rén and mycel flód, and þár bléowon windas, and áhruron ɔn þæt hús, and hyt ná ne féoll: sóðlice hit wæs ofer stán getimbrod. And ælc þára þe gehýrð þás mine 5 word, and þá ne wyrcoð, se bið gelíc þám dysigan mēn, þe getimbrode his hús ofer sandceosel. Þá rínde hit, and þár cóm flód, and bléowon windas, and áhruron ɔn þæt hús, and þæt hús féoll; and his hryre wæs mycel.

XII. 18-21.

Hér is míni cnapa, þone ic gecéas; míni gecorena, ɔn þám 10 wel gelícode míniре sáwle: ic ásætte mínni gást ofer hyne, and dóm hé bodað þéodum. Ne flít hé, ne hé ne hrýmð; ne nán mann ne gehýrð hys stemne ɔn stráetum. Tócwýsed hréod hé ne forbrýtt, and sméocende flex hé ne ádwáescð, ær þám þe hé áwurpe dóm tó sige. And ɔn his naman 15 þéoda gehyhtað.

XIII. 3-8.

Sóðlice út éode se sáwere his sáed tó sáwenne. And þá þá hé séow, sume hig féollon wið weg, and fuglas cónon

¹ *The Gospel according to St. Matthew: Cambridge, 1858.*

and áton þá. Sóðlice sume féollon qn stánihte, þár
 20 næfde mycle eorðan, and hrædlice up sprungon, for þán
 hig næfdon þære eorðan dýpan; sóðlice, up sprungē
 sunnan, hig ádruwedon and forscruncen, for þám þe
 næfdon wyrtruman. Sóðlice sume féollon qn þornas,
 þá þornas wéoxon, and forþrysmodon þá. Sume sóð
 25 féollon qn góðe eorðan, and sealdon wæstm, sum hu
 fealdne, sum sixtigfealdne, sum þrittigfealdne.

XIII. 24-30.

Heofona ríce is geworden þám mēnn gelic þe séow;
 sáed qn his æcere. Sóðlice, þá þá mēnn slépon, þá cóm
 féonda sum, and oferséow hit mid coccele qnmiiddan
 30 hwáte, and férde þanon. Sóðlice, þá seo wyrt wéox,
 þone wæstm bróhte, þá ætéowde se coccel hine. Þá éo
 þas hlásforde þéowas, and cwédon: ‘Hlásford, hú, ne séi
 þú góð sáed qn þínnum æcere? Hwanon hæfde hé cocc
 þá cwæð hé: ‘Þæt dýde unhold mann.’ Þá cwédon
 35 þéowas: ‘Wylt þú, wé gáð, and gadriað hig?’ Þá cwæð
 ‘Nese: þý læs gé þone hwáte áwyrtwalion, þonne gé þ
 coccel gadriað. Lætað aegðer weaxan óð riptíman; and
 þám riptíman ic sēcge þám ríperum: “Gadriað árest þ
 coccel, and bindað scéafmélum tó forbærnenne; and g
 40 riað þoné hwáte intó mínum bérne.”’

XX. 1-16.

Heofona ríce ys gelíc þám híredes ealdre, þe qn æi
 mergen út éode áhýrian wyrhtan qn his wíngearð. Gev
 denre gecwydrádene þám wyrhtum, hé sealde álcon æ
 pēnig wið hys dæges weorce; hé ásēnde hig qn hys
 45 geard. And þá hé út éode ymbe underntíde, hé ges
 óðre qn stráte fdele standan. Þá cwæð hé: ‘Gá gé
 mīnne wíngearð, and ic sylle éow þæt riht byð.’ And hū

férdon. Eft hé út éode ymbe þá sixtan and nigoðan tíde, and dyde þám swá gelice. Þá ymbe þá ęndlyftan tíde hé út éode, and funde 6ðre standende, and þá séde hé: 'Hwí 50 stande gé hér eallne dæg ídele?' Þá cwédon hig: 'For þám þe ús nán mann ne hýrede.' Þá cwæð hé: 'And gá gé ọn míinne wíngeard.' Sóðlice þá hyt wæs æfen geworden, þá séde se wíngeardes hláford hys geréfan: 'Clypa þá wyrhtan, and ágyf him heora méde; agynn fram þám 55 ýtemestan óð þone fyr mestan.' Eornostlice þá þá gecómon þe ymbe þá ęndlyftan tíde cómon, þá ọnfengon hig álc his pëning. And þá þe þær árest cómon wéndon þæt hig sceoldon máre ọnfón; þá ọnfengon hig syndrige pënegas. Þá 60 ọngunnon hig murcnian ongan þone híredes ealdor, and þus cwédon: 'Þás ýtemestan worhton áne tíde, and þú dydest hig gelice ús, þe báron byrðena ọn þises dæges hætan.' Þá cwæð hé andswariende hyra ánum: 'Éalá þú fréond, ne dó ic 65 ðé nænne téanon: hú, ne cóme þú tó mé tó wyrceanne wið ánum pëninge? Nim þæt þín ys, and gá: ic wylle þysum ýtemestum syllan eall swá mycel swá þé. Oððe ne mótt ic dón þæt ic wylle? Hwæðer þe þín éage mánfull ys, for þám 70 þe ic góð eom? Swá béoð þá fyr mestan ýtemeste, and þá ýtemestan fyr mest: sóðlice manega sind geclypede, and féawa gecorene.'

70

xxv. i-i3.

þonne byð heofena ríce gelíc þám týn fáémnum, þe þá léohtfatu námon, and férdon ongan þone brýdguman and þá brýde. Heora sif wáeron dysige, and sif gléawe. And þá sif dysegan námon léohtfatu, and ne námon nánne ele mid hym; þá gléawan námon ele ọn heora fatum, mid þám 75 léohtfatum. Þá se brýdguma ylde, þá hnappedon hig ealle, and slépon. Witodlice tó middere nihte man hrýmde, and cwæð: 'Nú se brýdguma cymð: farað him tó gáanes.' Þá árison ealle þá fáemnan, and glengdon heora léohtfatu.

80 þá cwédon þá dysigan tó þám wísum : ‘ Syllað ús of éowrum ele; for þám úre léohtfatu sind ácwēncte.’ Þá andswaredon þá gléawan, and cwédon : ‘ Nese ; þý læs þe wé and gé nabbon genóh : gáð tó þám cýpendum, and bycgað éow ele.’ Witodlice, þá hig férdon, and woldon bycgan, þá cóm se
 85 brýdguma ; and þá þe gearwe wáeron éodon inn mid him tó þám gyftum ; and seo duru wæs belocen. Þá æt néhstan cónon þá óðre sémnan, and cwédon : ‘ Dryhten, Dryhten, lét ús inn.’ Þá andswarode hé him, and cwæð : ‘ Sóð ic éow sēcge, ne cann ic éow.’ Witodlice waciað ; for þám þe
 90 gé nyton ne þone dæg ne þá tíde.

XXV. 14-30.

Sum mann férde ɔn elþeodignysse, and clypode his péowas, and betéhte him his áehtha. And ánum hé sealde sif pond, sumum twá, sumum án: áeghwylcum be his ágenum mægene; and férde sóna. Þá férde se þe þá sif pond underféng, and
 95 gestrýnde óðre sífe. And ealswá se þe þá twá underféng, gestrýnde óðre twá. Witodlice se þe þæt án underféng férde, and bedealf hyt ɔn eorðan, and behýdde hys hláfordes feoh. Witodlice æfter myclum firste cóm þára péowa hláford, and dyhte him gerád. Þá cóm se þe þá sif pond underféng, and
 100 bróhte óðre sífe, and cwæð : ‘ Hlásford, sif pond þú sealdest mé, nú ic gestrýnde óðre sífe.’ Þá cwæð his hlásford tó hym : ‘ Béo blíðe, þú góda péow and getréowa, for þám þe þú wére getréowe ofer lytle þing, sc gesette þe ofer mycle ; gá intó þines hlásfordes blisse.’ Þá cóm se þe þá twá pond
 105 underféng, and cwæð : ‘ Hlásford, twá pond þú mé sealdest ; nú ic hæbbe gestrýned óðre twá.’ Þá cwæð his hlásford tó hym ‘ Geblissa, þú góda péowa and getréowa, for þám þe þú wére getréowe ofer féawa, ofer fela ic þe gesette ; gá ɔn þines hlásfordes geféan.’ Þá cóm se þe þæt án pond underféng,
 110 and cwæð : ‘ Hlásford, ic wát þæt þú eart heard mann : þú

rípst þær þú ne séowe, and gaderast þær þú ne sprengdest.
And ic férde qfdrádd, and behýdde þín pund qn eorðan; hér
þú hæfst þæt þín ys.' Þá andswarode his hláford him, and
cwæð: 'Þú ysela þéow and sláwa, þú wistest þæt ic rýpe þær
ic ne sáwe, and ic gaderige þær ic ne strédd: hyt gebyrede 115
þæt þú befæstest míni feoh myneterum, and ic náme, þonne ic
cóme, þæt míni ys mid þám gafole. Ánymað þæt pund æt
him, and syllæð þám þe mé þá týn pund bróhte. Witodlice
ælcon þéra þe hæfð man sylð, and hé hæfð genoh; þám
þe næfð, þæt him þincð þæt hé hæbbe, þæt hym byð ætbro- 120
den. And wurpað þone unnyttan þéowan qn þá útteran
þeostru; þær byð wóp and tóða grístbítung.'

XII.

ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE numerous works of *Ælfric* are the most perfect models that we possess of the pure, simple literary English of the beginning of the eleventh century. The present text is from the MS. Laud, E. 19, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, which is of the latter half of the eleventh century, and therefore occasionally exhibits forms rather later than those preserved in the earlier MSS. of the homilies; but the difference is slight. The text given by De L'Isle, on which that of Grein in his *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Prosa* is based, is full of omissions and wanton alterations, which I have carefully supplied and corrected¹.

Pis gewrit wæs tō ánum mēnñ gedicht, ac hit mæg swá
þeah manegum frēmian.

Ælfric abbot grét fréondlice Sigwerd æt Eastheolon.
Ic sēcge þe tō sóðan þæt se bið swfðe wíſ, se þe mid
5 weorcum spricð, and se hæfð forðgang for Gode and for
worulde, se þe mid góðum weorcum hine sylfne geeglengð,
and þæt is swfðe geswutelod ɔn hálguſ gesetníssum þæt
þá hálga weras, þe góðe weorc beéodon, þæt hí wurðfulle
wáron ɔn þissere worulde, and nū hálige sindon ɔn heosenan
10 ríces mirhðe, and heora gemynd ðurhwunað nū á tō worulde
for heora ánrædnisse and heora trýwðe wið God, þá gíme-

¹ Grein states in his Preface that De L'Isle took his text not from the Laud MS., but from another MS. He has, however, misunderstood the words of Wanley (Catalogue, p. 69), who merely remarks that this Laud MS. was in the Cottonian Library when De L'Isle published his edition.

lēasan mēnⁿ þe heora līf ádrugon ɔn ealre fidelnisse, and swá geñndodon, heora gemynd is forgiten ɔn hálgum gewritum, búton þæt sècgað þá ealdan gesétnissa heora yfelan dæda, and þæt þæt hig fordémde sindon. Þú bæde mé for oft 15 Engliscra gewrita¹, and ic þé ne getfðode ealles swá tímlice, ær þám þe þú mid weorcum þæs gewilnodest æt mé þá þá þú mé bæde for Godes lufan² georne þæt ic þé æt hám æt þínūm húse gespráce, and þú þá swiðe mændest, þá þá ic mid þé wæs, þæt þú míne gewrita begitan ne mihtest. Nú 20 wille ic þæt þú hæbbe húru þis little, nú þé wísdóm gelícað and þú hine habban wilt, þæt þú ealles ne béo míra bóca bedæled.

God lufað þá gódan weorc, and hé wyle hig habban æt ús, and hit ys áwriten witodlice be him þæt hé sylf 25 blissað ɔn his ágenum weorcum, swá swá se sealmwirhta þus sang be him: ‘Sit gloria Domini in seculum seculi, letabitur Dominus in operibus suis,’ þæt ys ɔn Engliscré spráce: ‘Sí úres Drihtenes wuldor ɔn worulda woruldum, úre Drihten blissað ɔn his ágenum weorcum.’ Þus cwæð se 30 wítega. Se ælmihtiga Scippend geswutelode hine sylfne þurh þá miclan weorc þe hé geworhte æt fruman, and wolde þæt þá gesceafta gesáwon his mærða and ɔn wuldre mid him wunodon ɔn écnisse ɔn his underþéodnisse him áfre gehírsome, for þám þe hit ys swiðe wólic þæt þá geworhtan ge- 35 sceasta þám ne béon gehírsome þe hí gescéop and geworhte.

Næs þeos woruld æt fruman, ac hí geworhte God silf, se þe áfre þurhwunode búton álcum anginne ɔn his miclum wuldre and ɔn his mægenþrymnisse eall swá mihtig swá hé nū is and eall swá micel ɔn his léohte, for þan þe hé 40 is sóð léoht and líf and sóðfæstnís³, and se ræd wæs áfre ɔn his rædfæstum geþance þæt hé wircan wolde þá wundorlican gesceafta, þe þan þe hé wolde þurh his miclum

¹ gewritena.

² lufon.

³ sóðfæstnisse.

wísdóm þá gesceafta gescippan and þurh his sóðan lufe hig
 45 líffæstan ɔn þám lífe þe hig habbað. Hér is seo hálige
 þrinnis ɔn þisum þrim mannum: se ælmihtiga Fæder ɔf
 nánum óðrum gecumen, and se micla Wísdóm ɔf þám wisan
 Fæder æfre ɔf him ánum bútan anginne ácenned, se þe ús
 álfisde ɔf úrum þéowte syððan mid þáre mēnniscnisse þe hé
 50 ɔf Marian genam; nú is heora bęgra lufu him bám æfre
 geméne, þæt is se Hálga Gást, þe ealle þing gelíffæst, swá
 micel and swá mihtig þæt hé mid his gife ealle þá englas on-
 lıft ɔf eardiað ɔn heofenum, and ealra manna heortan þe ɔn
 middanearde libbað, þá þe rihtlice gelífað ɔn þone lifiendan.
 55 God, and ealra manna synna sóðlice forgifð, þám þe heora
 synna silfwilles behréowsiað, and is nán forgifennis búton
 þurh his gife; and he spræc þurh wítegan, þe wítegodon ymbe
 Crist, for þan þe hé ys se willa and witodlice lufu þæs Fæder
 and þæs Suna, swá swá wé sádon áer. Seofonfealde gifa hé
 60 gifð mancynne git, be þám ic áwrát áer ɔn sumum óðrum
 gewrite ɔn Engliscre spráce, swá swá Isaias se wítega hit
 ɔn béc setté ɔn his wítegunge.

Se ælmihtiga Scippend, þá þá hé englas gescéop, þá geworhte
 hé þurh his wísdóm týn engla werod ɔn þám forman dæge ɔn
 65 micelre fægernisse fela þúsenda ɔn þám frumsceafta, þæt hí ɔn
 his wuldre hine wurðedon ealle líchamléase, léohte and strange,
 búton eallum synnum ɔn gesælðe libbende, swá wlitiges gecyn-
 des swá wé sęcgan ne magon, and nán yfel þing næs ɔn þám
 englum þá git, ne nán yfel ne cóm þurh Godes gesceapennisse,
 70 for þan þe hé sylf ys eallgód and ælc góð cimð ɔf him; and
 þá englas þá wunodon ɔn þám wuldre mid Gode. Hwæt, þá
 binnan six dagum þe se sóða God þá gesceafta gescéop þe
 hé gescippan wolde, gescéawode se án engel, þe þær ænli-
 cost wæs, hú fæger hé silf wæs and hú scínende ɔn wuldre,
 75 and cunnode his mihte, þæt hé mihtig wæs gesceopen, and
 him wel gelícode his wurðfullnis þá: se háitte ‘Lucifer’, þæt ys

'Léohtberend,' for þáre miclan beorhtnisse his mæran hiwes. 80
 þá þuhte him tó huxlic þæt hé híran sceolde ænigum hláforde, þá hé swá ænlic wæs, and nolde wurðian þone þe hine geworhte, and him þancian æfre þæs þe hé him forgeaf, and béon him underþeodd þæs þe swiðor geornlice for þáre miclan mærðe þe hé hine gemæðegode. Hé nolde þá habban his Scippend him tó hláforde, ne he nolde þurhwunian 85
 on þáre sóðfæstnisse þæs sóðfæstan Godes Suna¹, þe hine gescéop fægerne, ac wolde mid ríccetere him ríce gewinnan, and þurh módignisse hine macian tó Gode, and nam him gegadan ongéan Godes willan tó his unráde on eornost gefæstnod. 90
 þá næfde hé nán setl, hwær hé sittan mihte, for þan þe nán heofon nolde hine áberan, ne nán ríce næs þe his mihte béon ongéan Godes willan, þe geworhte ealle þinc. 95
 þá áfunde se módiga hwilce his mihta wáeron, þá þá his fét ne mihton furðon áhwár standan, ac hé séoll þá adún tó déofle áwénd and ealle his gegadan of þám Godes hírede intó helle wíte be heora gewirhtum. 100
 þá on þám sixtan dæge siððan þis gedón wæs, gescéop se ælmihtiga God mannan of eorðan Adam mid his handum, and him sáwle forgeaf, and Evah eft siððan of Adames ribbe, þæt hí sceoldon habban and heora offspring mid him þá fægeran wununge 105
 þe se féond forléas, gif hí gehírsumedon heora Scippende on riht. 110
 þá beswác se déofol siððan eft þá mēnn, þæt hí Godes be bod tóbrácon for raðe, and wurdon þá déadlice and ádræfde bútú of þáre myrhðe tó þisum middanearde, and on sorge leosodon and on geswincum siððan and eall heora ofsprinc þe him of cóm siððan, óð þæt úre Háelend Crist úre yfel gebétte, swá swá þeos racu æfter ús segð. Wé 115
 nimað of þám bócum þás èndebyrdnisse, þe Moises áwrát se mæra hæretoga, swá swá him God silf dihte on heora sunderspráece, þá þá hé mid Gode wunode on þám munte

¹ sunu.

Sinai féowertig daga ɔn án, and underfénge his láre, and hé
 110 étes ne gímdé ɔn eallum þám fyrste for þáre miclan bis-
 nunge þára bóca láre.

Fif béc hé áwrát mid wundorlicum dihte. Séo forme ys
 Genesis, þe beféhð þás race¹ árest fram frumsceafte, and be
 Adames synne, and hú hé leofode nigan hund géara ɔn þáre
 115 forman ylde þissere worulde, and bearne gestrínde be his ge-
 bæddan Evan, and hé siððan gewát mid sorge tó helle. Cain
 wæs his sunu, se ácwealde his bróðor, Abel geháten, unscyl-
 digne mannan for his ágenum andan þe hé hæfde tó him,
 and Caines qfspring, þe him of cóm, siððan eall forwearð
 120 ádrænced ɔn þám déopan flóde, þe ɔn Noes dagum ádýdde
 eall manncynn búton þám eahta mannum þe binnan þám
 arce wáeron, and of þám yfelan téame ne cóm nán þing
 siððan. Ac Adam gestrínde æfter Abeles sleȝe óðerne
 sunu, se wæs Seth geháten, of þám strænge cóm þæt
 125 cucu beláf, Noe and his wíf and heora þrí suna, Sem, Cham
 and Iafeth mid heora þrim wísum. Wé sécgað nú mid ófste
 þás ȝendebyrdnisse, for þan þe wé oft habbað ymbe þis áwriten
 mid máran andgite, þá þú miht scéawian, and éac þá getác-
 nunga, þæt Adam getácnoden, þe ɔn þám sixtan dæge ge-
 130 sceapan wæs þurh God úrne Hélend Crist, þe cóm tó þissere
 worulde, and ús geedniwode tó his gelícnisse. Eva getácnoden,
 þe of Adames síðan God silf geworhte, Godes gelaðunge, þe
 of Cristes síðan siððan wearð ácenned. Abeles sleȝe sóðlice
 getácnoden úres Hélendes sleȝe, þe þá Iudeiscan qfslóngon,
 135 yfele gebróðra, swá swá Cain wæs. Seth Adames sunu ys
 gesáed ‘árist,’ and hé getácnoden untwílice Crist, se þe of deáðe
 árás ɔn þám þriddan dæge. Enoch wæs gecfged se seofoða
 man⁹ fram Adame; hé worhte Godes willan, and God hine
 þá genam mid ansundum líchaman of þisum lífe upp, and hé
 140 ys cucu git, swá swá Helias se æðela wítega, þe wæs ealswá

¹ racu.

genumen tō þám 6ðrum līfe, and hí cumað begen tōgēanes Antecriste þæt hig his lēasunga álecgon þurh God, and béoð þonne qfslegen þurh þone sylfan féond, and hí ęft árīsað, swá swá ealle mēn⁹ dōð. Noe, þe ɔn þám arce wæs ɔn þám miclan¹ flóde, þe ealle woruld ádrēncte búton þám eahta 145 mannum, ys gerēht ‘requies,’ þæt is ‘rest’ ɔn Englisc, and hé getácnoden Crist, þe forð cóm tō ús, þæt hé ús of yðum þissere worulde tō rēste gebróhte and tō blisse mid him. And swá forð 6ð ęnde ȝelc hálig fæder mid wordum oððe mid weorcum cýddon úrne Hálend and his fær witodlice. 150

Hér wæs seo forme yld þissere worulde, and seo 6ðer yld wæs þissere worulde 6ð Abrahames tíman þæs ealdan héah-fæderes. Nú sēgð ús seo bóc be Noes qfspringe, þæt his suna gestríndon twá and hundseofontig suna, þe begunnon tō wyrckenne þá wunderlican burh and þone héagan stípel 155 þe sceolde ástígan upp tō heofenum, be heora unréde; ac God silf cóm þær tó, and scéawode heora weorc, and sealde heora ȝelcum synderlice spréce, þæt heora ȝelcum wæs uncúð hwæt 6ðer sæde, and hí swá geswicon sóna þære getimbrunge, and hí þá tóferdon tō fyrenum lande ɔn swá 160 manegum gereordum swá þære manna wæs. ɔn þære ylcan ylde mann áráerde hæðengild wide geond þás woruld, swá swá wé áwrítan ȝeror ɔn 6ðrum lárspellum tō geléafan trym-minge, and ɔn þissere ylde þá yfelan léoda, fíf burhscíra þæs fúlan mēnnisces Sodomites eardes, mid sweflenum fýre 165 færlice wurdon ealle forbærnde and heora burga samod, búton Loþe ánum, þe God áláedde þanon mid his þrim híwum for his rihtwísniſſe. Of Noes yldstan suna, þe wæs Sem geháten, cóm þæt Ebreisce folc, þe ɔn God gelifde, Abrahames forðfæderas, and his fæder wæs Tare; se eardode 170 ȝerest ɔn Chaldea ríce, 6ð þæt Abraham férde be Godes hæse tō Chananeiscan earde, þær his cynn siððan wunode.

¹ miclum.

Abraham se héahfæder hæfde twegen suna, Ismael and Isaac,
 and hé wurðode God mid ealre his heortan, and se heofon-
 175 lica God him gelóme tó spræc for his micclan geléafan, for
 þan þe hé wolde offrian his ágenne sunu Gode, Isaac þone
 léofan, tó lace ƿn his weofode ƿn þá ealdan wísan, gif hit
 Gad swá wolde. God þá hine geblétsode, and his bearn wæs
 gesund, and God silf him behét þæt þurh his cynn sceolde
 180 eall mannkynn béon geblétsod for his micclan geléafan and
 for his gehfrsumnisse þe hé hæfde tó Gode. Abraham, þe
 wolde Isaac geoffrian be Godes háse, hæfde getácnunge
 þæs heofonlican Fæder, þe his Sunu ásēnde tó cwale for us,
 and Isaac getácnode þone Hælend Crist, þe ácweald wæs
 185 for ús.

Séo þridde yld wæs þá wuniende 6ð David þone mæran
 cyning Abrahames cynnes, of þám cóm Crist siððan, þe eall
 mancynn álysde. Of Cham Noes suna cóm þæt Chananeisce
 folc, and of Iaphet þám gingstan, þe wæs geblétsod þurh Noe,
 190 cóm þæt norðerne mænnisc be þáre norðsæ, for þan þe þí
 dælas sind gedælede þurh hig, Asia ƿn éastríce þám yldestan
 suna, Affrica ƿn súðdæle þæs Chames cynne, and Europa ƿn
 norðdæle Iaphethes ofspringe, and se ælmihtiga God æfter
 Noes flóde eallum mancynne forgeaf him gemænlige fiscynn
 195 and fugolcynn and þá fiðerfétan déor and þá clénan nýtena
 for his micclan cyste; ac hé forbéad swá þeah blód tó þic-
 genne. Isaac þá gestrýnde Esau and Iacob twegen getwisan
 ƿn micelre getácnunge. Ac se gingra bróðor, þe Iacob wæs
 geháten, wæs Gode léofra for his góðum þéawum, and for his
 200 bileywitnesse hé wearð geblétsod. Se gestrýnde twelf suna;
 þá syndon héahfæderas namcúðe weras. And wearð þá
 micel hunger seofon géar ƿn án, and hig sfðodon ealle tó
 Egypta lande, þær hí bigleofan fundon. His gingsta sunu
 búton ánnum wæs Ioseph geháten, wearð ár hláford ƿn

¹ leofran.

Egypta lande under þám cyninge, him swiðe gecwéme, and 205
hē héold his fæder ɔn fullum wurðscipe þér mid eallum his
brōðrum and heora bearnum samod; and se Ioseph leofode
ɔn þám lande mærlice hundtéontig géara and tñ tó éacan.
And seo bóc Genesis geñendað þus hér.

Séo óðer bóc ys Exodus geháten, þe Moyses áwrát be þám 210
miclum tacnum and be þám týn wítum þe wurdon þá gefré-
mode ofer Pharao þone cyning and ofer his folce þurh þone
ælmihtigan God an Moyses tíman. Se wearð ácenned, swá
swá ús kýð þeos bóc, and his bróðer Aaron, Amrames sunu, ɔn
Pharaones dæge, Gode swiðe dýre, swiðe mihtige mènn on 215
manegum wundrum. Þá wolde God habban þæt folc of þám
lande Abrahames cynnes ęft tó heora earde. Ac se Pharao
nolde þæt folc fram him létan, ér þan þe God him sende
swiðlice ógan, týn cynna wita, for his téonrádenne, and Moy-
ses þá siððan þæt manncynn gelædde of Pharaones þéowte 220
æfter féower hund géarum, siððan Iacob þider cóm mid þám
Ebreiscan cynne. On þære fyrde wáron, þe férdon fram
Egypte, six hund þúsend manna bútan wifum and cildum and
bútan þære mægðe Leui, þe næs genamod þártó. Moyses
hig lédde þá þurh Godes mihte ealle ofer þá réadan sáe, swá 225
swá wé ráðað ɔn bócum, and Pharao se kyning férde him æt
hindan ɔn git mid máran fyrde: wolde þæt folc habban ɔn-
géan tó his lande tó his láðum þéowte. Þá geopenode seo
sáe tógeanes Moysen, and þæt wæter him stód swilce stán-
weallas búfan heora héafdum, and hí éodon be þám grundum, 230
6ð þæt hí up cónon ealle gesunde, hériende mid sange þone
heofenlican God. Moyses þá slóh þá sáe mid his girde and
þæt wæter þá féoll ofer Pharaones fyrde ofer his meni-
fealdum crætum and his mærlicum riddum, and ádræncte hí
ealle, þæt þér án mann ne beláf. Nú sęgð ús seo bóc þæt 235
God siððan áfédde ealne þone hériende mid heofonlicum mæte,
and him ælce dæg cóm edniwe of heofenum féowerig wíntre

fyrist ɔn þám wéstene farende, and of heardum stáne him cóm
 yrнende wæter, and God him settē á, þæt ys open lagu, þám
 240 folce tó stéore ɔn þám fíf bócum þe Moyses áwrát, swá swá
 him gewissode God. Þá twá béc wé némnodon; Leviticus is
 seo ƿridde, Numerus férðe, seo fífte ys geháten Deuteronomium,
 þæt ys ‘óðer lagu.’ Þás ƿréo béc ús sēcgað hú hig
 siððan férdon ofer þæt wídgille wéstén, þær þær nán mann ne
 245 wunode ár, and be þám miclum wundrum þe God worhte ɔn
 him binnan þám féowertigum géarum. On ealre þáre race¹,
 þe wé habbað áwénd witodlice ɔn Englisc, ɔn þám mann
 mæg gehíran hú se heofonlica God spræc mid weorcum and
 mid wundrum him tó, and hé éac þá weorc ɔn gewritum
 250 áfæstnode mannum tó gemynde ɔn michum getácnungum.
 And Moyses se mára mid þám þe hé wæs ɔn ylde hund-
 twéntig wintra, þá gewát hé of lfe and God silf hine bebi-
 rigde and gesette Iosue ɔn Moyses stéde þám mannum tó
 heretogan, and Moyses hæfde hine ár geblétsod, and God
 255 silf him behét þæt hé wolde mid him béon, swá swá hé mid
 Moyse wæs, ɔn miclum wundrum.

Séo bóc þe hé gesette, Liber Iosue, sēgð hú hé férde mfd
 Israhela folce tó Abrahames earde, and hú hé þone eard ge-
 wann, and hú seo sunne ætstóð, óð þæt hé sige hæfde, and hú
 260 hé þone eard ealne tódælde. Þis ic áwénde éac ɔn Englisc
 hwiflon Æðelwearde ealdormen⁹; ɔn þám mann mæg scéawian
 Godes micclan wundra mid weorcum gefrémode. His fæder
 hátte Nun, and he leofode hund géara and týn géar tóéacan,
 and hé siððan gewát æfter his micclan sige, and þæt ménisc
 265 þær siððan þone eard bōgodan under Moyses lage. Iosue
 hæfde þæs Hælendes getácnunge mid þám þe hé gelædde tó
 þám lande þæt folc, þe him beháten wæs, swá swá se Hælend
 déð, þe láet tó heofenan rſce þá þe ɔn hine gelyfað, gif hí mid
 góðum weorcum hine gegladiað.

¹ racu.

Æfter þisum wéron witodlice déman ɔn þám ylcan earde 270
 ɔn Israhela þeode, þe þám folce wissodon, swá swá hit áwriten
 ys ɔn Liber Iudicum, þæt ys 'démena bóc.' Séo bóc ús sēgð
 swutollice be þám folce þæt hí ɔn sibbe wunedon swá lange
 swá hí wurðodon þone heofonlican God ɔn his bígengum
 georne; and swá oft swá hí fórléton þone lisiandan God, 275
 þonne wurdon hí gehérgode and tó hospe gódóne fram
 hæðenum léodum þe him abútan eardodan. Eft þonne
 hí clipodon ɔn eornost tó Gode mid sóðre dædbóte, þonne
 sende hé him fultum þurh sumne déman, þe wiðsætte heora
 féondum and hí álfisde of heora yrmðe; and hí lange swá 280
 þám lande eardodon. Þis man mæg rædan, se þe his récð
 tó gehírenne, ɔn þære Engliscan béc þe ic áwènde be þisum.
 Ic þóhte þæt gé woldon þurh þá wundorlican race éower
 mód áwèndan tó Godes willan ɔn eornost; ac béo þeos bóc
 hér þus geendod. 285

An wímmán hatté Ruth þe wæs æfter þisum Moabitiscré
 þeode; ac héo wearð geáwnod Iessan ealdan fæder and se
 Iesse wæs Davides fæder. Séo bóc þe þis sēgð hatté Liber
 Ruth and héo is geendeyrð ɔn úre bibliothecan.

Æfter þisum dénum þæt Israhela folc gecuron him cyning- 290
 as, swá swá ús cýð seo racu, ɔn Samueles tíman þæs
 sóðfæstan wítegan. Be þám sind áwritene witodlice féower
 béc, þá sind gehátene Liber Regum ɔn Léden, þæt ys
 'cyninga bóc' gecweden swá ɔn án, and Verba Dierum lfð
 þær tó geciged¹, seo ys seo fífste bóc, for fela gewissungum þe 295
 seo án bóc hæfð tóforan þám óðrum, and þás béc áwriton
 Samuel and Malachim. On þisum bocum ús sēgð þæt Saul
 wæs gecoren árest tó cyninge ɔn Israhéla þeode, for þan þe
 hig woldon sumne wériend habban, þe hí gehéolde wið þæt
 hæðene folc, and cýddon heora willan þám wítegan Samuele, 300
 þæt hig heora cynne cyning habban woldon, swá swá óðre

¹ gecied.

lēodscipas ƿn eallum lande hæfdon. Hwæt þá Samuel sēde
 þæt Gode, and God him geþafode þæt hig settton him tō
 cyninge Saul Cises sunu, and hé siððan ríxode féowertig
 305 géara fæc, and þæt folc bewerode wið þá hæðenan lēoda
 heardlice mid wénumnum, þeah þe hé misférde ƿn manegum
 6ðrum þingum. Dauid, Iessan sunu, se déorwurða seal-
 wyrhta of þám fyr mestan kynne, þe wæs gecweden Iudan,
 wearð þurh God gecoren tō cyninge siððan ƿn Israhela þeode
 310 hig tō bewerienne, and hé stranglice ríxode, and bewerode
 þæt folc wið þá hæðenan lēoda þe him ƿn wunnon¹, and hé
 hæfde æfre sige, and ofslóh þá hæðenan ƿn ælcum gefeohte,
 for þan þe hé wurðode þone ælmihtigan God mid ealre heor-
 tan, and mid góðum weorcum hé geglengde his cinedóm, and
 315 þæs cinedómes gewéold féowertig géara ƿn án, and his hlýsa is
 fullcúð ƿn geléaffullum bócum. And seo férðe yld þyssere
 worulde stód fram Davide 6ð Daniele þám wítegan. David
 is gecweden ‘fortis manum,’ þæt ys ‘stranghynde’ ƿn Englisc,
 for þan þe hé gewylde þone wildan beran, and his céafas tó-
 320 tær búton ælcum wémen, and þá wildan léo hé gewylde
 eallswá: tóbræc hire céafas mid his barum handum; and hé
 éode tō ánwíge ƿngéan þone ƿnt, Goliam geháten, þá þá hé
 cniht wæs, and mid his liðeran ofwearp þone geléafleasan ƿnt,
 þæt hé læg geswógen, and slóh him of þæt héafod, and ƿn
 325 fléame gebróhte þá Philisteos ealle, þe fuhton wið Saul, and
 hé sige þá hæfde. Hé hæfde getácnunge þæs Hælendes
 Cristes, þe ys stranghynde, þe þone hétolan déofol éaðelice
 gewilde, and him of gewann ealle þá geléafullan ƿn his gelá-
 ðunge, swá swá David geléahete þæt scép of þám déorum.
 330 Hé ys hálig wítega and hé wítegode fela ymbe úrne Hælend
 Crist, swá swá ús cyðað þá sealmas, þe hé þurh Godes gást
 Gode tō lofe gesang, and se saltere ys án bóc þe hé gesette
 þurh God betwux 6ðrum bócum ƿn þære bibliothecan.

¹ wunedon.

Hé gesette ƿn his ylde his sunu tó cyninge þone snoteran Salomon, and hé siððan ríxode féowertig wintra ƿn fullre 335 sibbe áfre, and for his micclum wísdóme hyne wurðodon cyningas, and mann his wísdóm sóhte of fyrlenum eardum, and of gehwilcum landum him cómon lác tó wurðscipe, and hé his folc gehéold búton álcum gefeohte. Hé árérde Gode þæt énllice tempel binnan Hierusalem ƿn wunderlicum cræste, 340 swá fægere getimbrod and swá fæste getrymmed and swá wídgille hús oferworht mid golde and mid hwítum seolfre swá swá wé sècgan ne magon. Hé gesette þréo béc þurh his snoternisse. Án ys Parbole, þæt ys 'bigspellbóć,' ná swilce gé sècgað, ac wísdómes bigspell and warnung wið dysig, and hú 345 mann sélost mæg synna forbúgan, and þone weg gefaran þe gewissað tó Gode. Óðer ys gecweden Ecclesiastes, þæt ys ƿn Englisc 'ealra þéoda rǽd,' and déflic¹ tó gehýrenne ƿn héalicum gemóte. Séo þridde ys gecweden Cantica canticorum, þæt sègð ƿn Englisc 'ealra sanga fyrnest,' þone hé sang be 350 Criste and be Cristes circean, þæt ys eall seo laðung þe gelyfð ƿn Crist; and þás béc nú standað ƿn þére bibliotheca. Salomon ys gecweden 'gesibsum' ƿn Englisc, and hé getácnodes úrne Héland Crist, þe ús sibbe bróhte, and ys ƿn 355 þére sibbe ealdor, se þe ús geþéodde tó ȝngla werodum, and ús circean árérde, þe is his gelaðung.

Nú standað manega cyningas ƿn þéra cyninga bócum, be þám ic gesette éac sume bóc ƿn Englisc. Sume hig wáron rihtwíse, and wurðodon á God, swá swá Ezechias wæs, and siððan Iosias, and éac sume óðre þe sigefæste wáron, and 360 heora cynedóm héoldon cénllice þurh Gode, þe hig wurðodon, and hí wunodon ƿn friðe. Sume wáron árléase, and swiðe yfele férdon; þonne hí Godes ne gýmdon, ne God him ne fylste; and ámyrdon heora folc þurh heora mánðéda, and ƿn bysmore leofodon² þurh geláfléaste, and yfele geqendodon ƿn 365

¹ *deaflic.*² *leofdon.*

heora unhlísan, swá swá Sedechias se ungeséliga cyning, þe man gelédder on bendum tó Babilonian byrig, and man qfslóh his twegen suna ætforan his gesihðe, and hine áblénde siððan, and gesette hine on cweartern ; and þám eardum 370 becóm óðer wracu siððan.

Nabochodonosor se namcúða cyning on Chaldeiscum earde cóm tó Hierusalem mid micelre fyrde, and þæt mann-cynn qfslóh, and þá burh tóşende, and þæt tempel tówearp æfter féower hund géarum þæs þe hit gesett wæs, for þára 375 cyninga geléafleaste, þe forléton heora Drihten, and þæs folces gímeléaste, þe ne gýmde Godes ; and gelédder þone cyning tó Chaldea mid him, Achim geháten, swiðe huxlice, þæt hé mihte qncnáwan his máfullan dáeda húru on þám hæftnéde wið þone heofenlican God. Se Chaldea cyninc 380 cóm þá tó his earde mid þáre húðe and þáre hæreláfe, on þáre wæs Daniel se déorwyrða wítega and þá prí cnihtas þe synd gehátene Sidrac, Misaac and Abdenago, and on óðre wísan hí wáeron gehátene Annanias, Azarias, Misael. Þás prí cnihtas hét se cyning áwurpan intó byrnendum ofne ; ac 385 heora bendas sóna wurdon forswælede, and hig gesunde éodon hæriende mid sange þone heofenlican God, þe hí swá gehéold on þám hátan ofne þæt heora fex næs furðon forswæled. And se cyning hí hét þá gán of þám ofne.

Hér ɔngann seo fífte yld þissere worulde ; seo stód 390 ástreht óð þæt Crist sylf cóm on þáre sixtan ylde tó þissere worulde on mènniscum gecynde of Marian innoðe, se þe æfre wæs God mid his ælmihtigan Fæder. Séo hæreláf þá wunode þæs hæretogan folces on Chaldeiscum earde under þám cyninge, geecnæwe heora synna wið þone ælmihtigan God. 395 Hundseofontig géara hí wunodon þær on þéowte, óð þæt Cirus cyning hí ásende eft ɔngéan tó Iudea lande, þanon þe hí álædde wáeron, and hét hig eft áráéran þæt énlice tempel, swá swá se ælmihtiga God on his móð ásende þæt hé his folce

mildsode æfter swá micelre yrmðe ; and hí þér siððan wunedon 6ð þæt Crist sylf wearð geboren.

400

Nú sindon twá mære béc gesette on ęndebyrdnisse tó Salomones bócum, swilce hé hig gedihite; for þære gelicnisse his gelögodan spréce and for þære getingnisse his man getitelode him ; ac Iesus hí gesette Siraces sunu : án ys Liber Sapientiae, þæt ys 'wísdómes bóc,' seo óðer ys gecweden 405 Ecclesiasticus, swiðe micele béc, and man hig rát on circan tó miclum wísdóme swiðe gewunelice.

Wé nimiað þá wítegan nú, þe wítegodon embe Crist þurh þone Hálgan Gást be þæs Hælendes tócyme tó þisum middanearde on sóðre mènniscnisse, swá swá wé wyllað 410 áwrítan hér æfter.

Isaias wæs geháten sum hálig wítega on þéra cyninga tíman, swá swá ús cýð seo bóc. Se wítegode be Criſte swiðe gewislice, swilce hé godspellere wáere, swiðe gewyrdelice, and cwæð on his gesetnisse swá swá wé sēcgað hér : 'Ecce 415 virgo concipiet, et pariet filium, et vocabitur nomen eius Emmanuel, et reliqua.' 'Efne mæden sceal geéacnian and ęncennan sunu, and his nama bið geciged "God sylf is mid us."' Eft se ylca wítega áwrát on his gesetnisse : 'Puer natus est nobis, et filius datus est nobis, et reliqua.' 'Ús ys cild 420 ęcenned, and ús ys sunu forgifen, and his ealdordóm ys on eaxle, and his nama bið geháten wundorlic, ráedbora, witodlice strang God, and fæder tówerdre worulde, sóðlice sibbe ealdor, and his cynedóm bið menigfeald, and bið nán ęnde his écan sibbe.' His bóc ys swiðe micel and menigfeald 425 be Criſte and be Godes mærðe, be eallum manncynne on gáſtlicum andgite on Godes gelaðunge. He bodode geleafan on Judea lande, and unriht forbéad, óð þæt se réða cyning, Mannases geháten, Ezechian sunu, hine tócléaf on twá, and hine ácwealde swá.

Hieremias se wítega wæs on þám lande swiðe hálig wítega

430

fram his cildháde; be þám cwæð God sylf tó him: 'Ic þe
gecúðe sóðlice ær þan þe ic þe gescéope ƿn þínre móðor
innoðe, and ic þe gehálgode ær þan þe þú ácenned wurde,
435 and ic þe gesette þeodum tó wítegan.' Hé wunode ƿn
clánnysse, and hé áwrát áne bóc þurh þone Hálgan Gást ƿn
his wítegunge micele and menigfealde þám mannum tó láre,
of gástlicum andgite éac be þám Hálende. Hé wearð oft
440 gebend and gebróht ƿn cweatern for his hálgan láre, and hé
héofode miclum þaes folces synna, swá swá his bóc ús segð,
and hé wearð oftorfod mid stánum æt néxtan ƿn Egypta
lande for his geléasan. Plato se úðwita and se wísotha mann
ƿn hæðenum folce hæfde hine gesprecen, and se wítega þá
445 hine gewissode þæt hé cíðe gelýfan ƿn þone lifiandan God,
swá swá Agustinus hit ƿn bócum gesette; and Ieremias is
úre wítega synderlice.

Ezechiel se wítega wearð gehérgod mid þám folce, þá þá
se Chaldeisca cyning ácwealde þá Iudeiscan, and þá hæreláse
tó his lande ádráf, þá þá Daniel se wítega wearð éac geléht.
450 And Ezechiel þá ƿn þéowte þár wunode, and wítegode þár,
and áwrát áne bóc micele ƿn gesétnisse be þám manncynne
and be úrum Drihtene, swiðe déop ƿn andgite, óð þæt se
hæfodmann þaes gehérgodan folces hine ácwealde, swá swá
ús cýð sum láréow.

455 Daniel se wítega wunode ƿn Chaldea, wurðfull þám
cyningum, and áwrát áne bóc ƿn his wítegunge, þe him God
sylf ƿnwréah, and hé swutellice sáde ƿn his gesétnisse be
Cristes ácennednisse, swá swá hé cóm tó mannum, féower
hund géara and hundnigontig géara fram Darie þám cyninge,
460 óð þæt úre Drihten cóm ƿn sóðre mènniscnisse of Marian
innoðe. His bóc is swiðe micel ƿn manegum getácnungum,
langsum hér tó sècgenne¹ be hire gesétnyssum and hú hé² wæs
áworpen þám wildum léonum, be þám wé áwriton ƿn Englisc

¹ secgende.² om.

on sumum spelle hwiflon. He næs ná qfslagen, ac hé him sylf gewát, þá þá hé hund géara wæs and týn géar on ylde, 465 and hé wæs bebyrged on Babilonia.

Twélf wítegan sindon tóéacan þisum git, þe twélf béc áwrítan on heora wítegunge, be sumum déle læssan on gesétnysse, miclele on andgite, be Cristes ménnsiscnysse and be Godes folce, swá swá God him onwréah. Þéra naman 470 wé willað áwrítan on þisum cwide: Osee, Iohel, Amos, Abdias, Ionas, se þe þréo niht wæs wiðinnan þám hwæle, and se hwæl hine ábær tó Ninivea byrig, and seo dæd getácnodes úres Drihtenes dæð, þe læg on byrgene swá langum fæce, ac hé árás of déaðe þurh his drihtenlican mihte; 475 Micheas, Naum, Abbacuc, se namnode þone Hélend be his naman þus: 'Ego autem in Domino gaudiebo, et exultabo in Deo Iesu meo,' þæt ys on Englisc: 'Ic blissie on Drihtene, and ic fægnie on Gode mínum Hélende.' Iesus wæs geháten íre Hélend on lífe, and swá sáde þes wítega ár þan 480 þe hé wurde ácenned, and swá swá se héahengel hit sáde on þám godspelle; hé is geháten éac Crist, be þám cwæð sum wítega for fela hund géarum ár þan þe hé ácenned wurde: 'Adstiterunt reges terræ, et principes convenerunt in unum adversus Dominum et adversus Christum eius.' 'Eornostlice 485 cyningas and ealdormenæ árison ongéan úrne Drihten and þone Hélend Crist;' þæt wæs Herodes cyning and Pilatus ealdormann, swá swá þá apostolas be þám understódon; Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, Malachias.

Wáron éac 6ðre wítegan þe ne writon náne béc, swá swá 490 wæs Helias and Heliseus, ac heora wundra sindon áwrítene swá þeah on þéra cyninga bócum on fullcúðum gemynde. Týn mædena wáron on mislicre tíde on hæðenum léodum, þá man hét Sibillas, þæt sind 'wítegestran,' and hí wítegodon ealle be þám Hélende Criste, and heora béc setton swiðc 495 swutellice þurh þone sóðan God be ealre his fare mid fullum

gelandan, for þan þe God wolde him gewitan habban of hé-
ðenum lēodum and of geléafullum; ac heora béc ne sind
ná on ítrum¹ gesētmissum on þære bibliothecan, swá swá þás
sor. Óðre béoð.

Esdras se wrifere áwrát áne bóc, hí þaet folc cón ongéan
fram Chaldea lande tó Iudea lande, and hí Hierusalem þá
burh eft áráerdon and þaet tempel þárbinnan, swá swá Cirus
cyning him sealde lēafe æfter hundseofontigon géarum, þaet
sos hí heora eard bógodon, and seo bóc ys geendebryd on
þissere gesētnisse mid déopum andgite on díglum getá-
nungum.

Iob wæs geháten sum héah Godes þegen on þám lande
Chus, swiðe geléaffull wer welig on áhtum; se wearð áfan-
dod þurh þone swicolon déofol, swá swá his bóc us segð, þe
hé sylf gesette siððan hé áfandod wæs: be þám ic áwende
on Englisc sumne cwide iú, and hit ys éac wítiegung witod-
lice be Criste and be his gelaðunge, swá swá láréowas sēcgað,
and seo boc is geendebryd on þissere gesētnisse.

Sum Iudeisc mann wearð éac áfandod, Tobias geháten,
swiðe ælmesgeorn and swiðe gelyfed on þone lifiandan God.
Se wæs éac gehérgod tó Sirian lande; ac hé héold swáþeah
his geléafan þér mid góðum weorcum. And God his áfan-
dode, swá þaet hé blind wearð, and swá wunode týn géar; ac
520 God hine gehéldel eft þurh his héahengel, Raphael geháten,
swá swá seo racu ús segð on his ágenre béc, þe hé sylf
áwrát, and seo bóc ys geteald tó þisum getele, for þan þe
þærón ys éac swilce getánung.

Hester seo cwén, þe hire cynn áhrédde, hæfð éac áne bóc
525 on þisum getele, for þan þe Godes lof ys gelógod þærón;
þa ic áwende on Englisc on úre wisan sceortlice.

Judith seo wuduwe, þe oferwann Holofernem þone Siris-

¹ ure.

can ealdormann, hæfð hire ágene bóc betwux þisum bócum
be hire ágenum sige; seo ys éac ɔn Englisc ɔn úre wísan
gesett éow mannum tó bysne, þæt gé éowerne eard mid 530
wémmum bewerian wið ɔnwinndne hære.

Twá béc sind gesette æfter cyrclicum þeawum betwux
þisum bócum, þe gebyriað tó Godes lofe, Machabeorum
gehátene, for heora micclum gewinne, for þan þe hig wun-
non mid wémmum þá swiðe wið þone hæðenan hære þe 535
him ɔn wann swiðe: wolde hig ádilegian and ádýdan¹ of
þam earde þe him God forgeaf, and Godes lof álecgan.
Hwæt þá Mathathias se mæra Godes þegen mid his fíf
sunum feaht wið þone hære miccle gelómlicor þonne þú gelý-
fan wylle, and hig sige hæfdon þurh þone sóðan God, þe 540
hig ɔn gelýfdon æfter Moyses ē. Hig noldon ná feohtan
mid fægerum wordum ánum, swá þæt hí wel sprécon, and
áwendon þæt ęst, þe læs þæt him becōme se hęfigtíma cwide
þe se wítega gecwæð be sumum lēodscipe þus: ‘Et iratus
est furore Dominus in populo suo, et abhominatus hæredi- 545
tatem suam, et cetera.’ ‘Drihten wearð yrre mid graman
his folce, and hé ɔnscunode his yrfewerdnisse, and hé be-
tæhte hig ɔn hæðenra handum, and heora fýnd sóðlice
hæfdon heora geweald, and hig swiðe gedrehton þá dęriend-
lican fýnd, and hig wurdon geéadmette under heora handum.’ 550
Nolde Machabeus se mæra Godes cęmpa habban þisne
dóm þurh his Drihtenes yrre, ac him wæs lēofre þæt hé mid
geléafan clipode ɔn his eprnost tó Gode þisne óðerne cwide:
‘Da nobis Domine auxilium de tribulatione, quia vana salus
hominis, et cetera’: ‘Syle us, lēof Drihten, þínne sóðan fultum 555
ɔn úre gedréfndnisse, and gedó ús strengran, for þan þe
mannes fultum ys unmīhtig and ídel. Ac uton wyrcean
mihtë ɔn þone mihtigan God, and he tó náhte gedéð úre

¹ adyddan.

dेriendlican sýnd.' Machabeus þá gefylde þás foresédan
560 word mid stranglicum weorcum, and oferwann his sýnd, and
sint for þí gesette his sigefæstan dæda ƿn þám twám bocum
ƿn bibliothecan Gode tó wurðmynte ; and ic áwende hig ƿn
Englisc, and rædon, gif gē wyllað, éow sylfum tó ræde !

XIII.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES¹.

THE two following homilies have been selected, the first as a characteristic specimen of Ælfric's simple narrative style, the second as showing that command of the tender and pathetic in which he excels. Both are perfect models of style, and deserve the most careful study. The present text is based on a comparison of the three oldest MSS. I could gain access to, namely the Cambridge (Public Library) MS. used by Thorpe (C.), the Bodleian (B.), and the Royal (British Museum) (R.), all of which are contemporary, or nearly so, with Ælfric himself. Of these the best is certainly C., with which R. closely agrees. B., on the other hand, is carelessly written, and full of omissions, but has many valuable forms. I have therefore generally followed C., only occasionally substituting the spellings of the other MSS. The various readings of B. have in most cases been disregarded as obvious errors, my object not being to supply an apparatus criticus, but simply to select from the MSS. what is most instructive for the student. Nor have I attempted a genealogical classification of the MSS. Such a task could only be attempted by an editor of the whole body of Homilies, and its difficulties would be very considerable on account of the large number of MSS. and the remarkably small divergence of their readings,—at least among the better ones.

¹ *The Homilies of Ælfric*, by B. Thorpe, Esq. (Ælfric Society), 1843.

THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

IOHANNES se Godspellere, Cristes dýrling, wearð ɔn þysum dæge tó heofenan ríces myrhðe þurh Godes néosunge ge-numen. Hé wæs Cristes móddrian sunu, and hé hine lufode synderlice; ná swá micclum for þáre máglican sibbe swá for 5 þáre clénnysse his ansundan mægðhádes. Hé wæs ɔn mægð-háde Gode gecoren, and hé ɔn écnysse ɔn ungewemmedium mægðháde þurhwunode. Hit is geréd ɔn gewyrdelicum racum þæt hé wolde wifian, and Crist wearð tó his gyftum gelaðod. Þa gelamp hit þæt æt þám gyftum wín wearð 10 áteorod. Se Hælend þá hét þá þenigmen¹ áfyllan six stænene fatu mid hlíttrum wætere, and hé mid his blétsunge þæt wæter tó æðelum wíne áwënde. Þis is þæt forme tácn þe hé ɔn his mènniscnysse openlice geworhte. Þá wearð Iohannes swá ɔnbryrd þurh þæt tåcn, þæt hé þærrihte his 15 brýde ɔn mægðháde forlét, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and wearð þá him inweardlice gelufod, for þan þe hé hine ætbræd þám flæsclicum lustum. Witodlice þisum léofan leorningcnihte befæste se Hælend his móðor, þá þá hé ɔn ródehengene manncynn álysde, þæt his cléne líf þæs 20 clénan mædenes Marian gýmde; and héo þá ɔn hyre swyster suna þénungum wunode.

Eft ɔn fyrste, æfter Cristes upstige tó hefonum, ríxode sum wælhreow cásere ɔn Rómana ríce, æfter Nerone, se wæs Domicianus geháten, cristendra manna éhtere: se hét 25 áfyllan áne cyfe mid weallendum él, and þone mæran godspellere þærón hét bescúfan; ac hé þurh Godes gescyld-nysse ungewemmed ɔf þám hátan² bæðe éode. Eft, þá þá se wælhreowa ne mihte þæs éadigan apostoles bodunge

¹ *þenigmen C.*² *hatum all.*

álecgan, þá ásēnde hé hine ɔn wræcsfð tó ánum igeoðe þe is Paðmas gecíged, þæt hé þær þurh hungres scearpynsse 30 ácwæle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Héland ne forlét tó gýmeláaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him ɔn þám wræcsfðe þá tóweardan ɔnwrigennysse, be þære hé áwrát þá bóc þe is geháten ‘Apocalipsis’: and se wælhréowa Domicianus ɔn þám ylcan géare wearð ácweald æt his witenā handum; 35 and hí ealle ánmódlice ráddon þæt ealle his gesetnyssa áýdlode wáeron. Þá wearð Nerva, swfðe árfæst mann, tó cásere gecoren. Be his geþafunge gecyrde se apostol ɔngéan mid micclum wurðmynte, se þe mid hospe tó wræcsfðe ásēnd wæs. Him urnon ɔngéan weras and wif 40 fægnigende and cweðende: ‘Geblétsod is se þe cóm ɔn Godes naman.’

Mid þám þe se apostol Iohannes stóp intó þære byrig Ephesum, þá bær man him tógeanes áre wydewan líc tó byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drusiana. Héo wæs swfðe 45 gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and þá þearfan, þe héo mid cystigum móde eallunga ásfédde, dréorige mid wópe þám líce folgodon. Þá hét se apostol þá báre settan, and cwæð: ‘Mín Drihten, Héland Crist, áráre þé, Drusiana; árfs, and gecyrr hám, and gearca ús gereordunge ɔn þínum húse.’ Drusiana 50 þá árás swilce of slápe áwræht¹, and carfull be þæs apostoles háse hám gewendē.

On þám óðrum dæge éode se apostol be þære strát²; þá ɔfseah hé hwár sum úðwita lédde twægen gebróðru, þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestréon ɔn déor-wurðum gymstánum and woldon þá tócwýsan ɔn ealles þæs folces gesihðe tó wæfersýne, swylce tó forsewennysse woruldlicra áæhta. Hit wæs gewunelic ɔn þám tíman þæt þá þe woldon woruldwísdóm gecneordlice leornian, þæt hí behwyrfdon heora áre ɔn gymstanum, and þá tóbrácon; oððe 60

¹ aweht B.

² stræt all.

on sumum gyldenum węcge, and þone on sē áwurpan; þi læs þe seo sméaung þára¹ áhta hí æt þáre láre hrëmde. Þá clypode se apostol þone úðwitan Graton him tó, and cwæð: ‘Dyslic bið þæt hwá woruldlice spéda forhogige for manna
 65 hérunge, and béo on Godes dóme geniðerod. Ýdel bið se lácédóm þe ne mæg þone untruman gehælan; swá bið éac ýdel seo lár þe ne gehæld þáre sáwle leahtras and unpéawas. Sóðlice míni láréow Crist sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs écan lises þysum wordum láerde, þæt hé sceolde ealle his welan
 70 becäolian, and þæt wurð þearfum dælan, gif hé wolde fullfrémed béon, and hé syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and þártóéacan þæt éce líf.’ Graton þá se úðwita him andwyrde: ‘Þás gymstanas synd tócwýsede for ýdelum gylpe, ac gif þín láréow is sóð God, geféig þás bricas tó
 75 ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum frémian.’ Iohannes þá gegaderode þára gymstana bricas, and beseah tó heofonom, þus cweðende: ‘Drihten Hálend, nis þe nán þing earfoðe; þú geedstaðelodest þisne tóbrocenan midangeard on þínum geléaffullum þurh tácen þáre hálgan
 80 róde: geedstaðela nú þás déorwurðan gymstánas þurh þína engla handa, þæt þás nytenan mènn þíne mihta ȝncnáwon, and on þe gelýfon.’ Hwæt, þá færlice wurdon þá gymstánas swá ansunde þæt furðon nán tácen þáre árran tócwýsednysse næs gesewen. Þá se úðwita Graton samod mid þám cnihtum
 85 féoll tó Iohannes fótum, gelýfende on God. Se apostol hine fullode mid eallum his hírede, and hé ȝngann Godes geléafan openlice bodian. Þá twęgen gebróðra, Atticus and Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstánas, and ealle heora áhta dældon wædlum, and filigdon þám apostole, and micel mènigu gelé-
 90 affullra him éac tó geþeodde.

Þá becóm se apostol æt sumum sále tó þáre byrig Pergamum, þær þá foresédan cnihtas iú ár eardodon, and ge-

¹ þáre C.

sáwon heora þéowan mid godewebbe gefrætewode¹, and qn woruldlicum wuldre scínende. Þá wurdon hí mid déofles flán þurhs·cotene, and dréorige qn móde, þæt hí wædligende 95 qn ánum wáclicum wáfelse férdon, and heora þéowan qn woruldlicum wuldre scínende wáron. Þá underg·eat se apostol þás déoflican fácn, and cwæð: ‘Ic geséo þæt éower mód is áwēnd and éower andwlita, for þan þe gé éower spéda þearfum dáldon, and mñnes Drihtnes láre fyligdon: 100 gáð nū for þí tó wuda, and héawað incre byrðene gylda, and gebringað tó mé.’ Hí dydon be his hæse, and hé qn Godes naman þá grénan gylda geblétsode, and hí wurdon tó réadum golde áwēnde. Eft cwæð se apostol Iohannes: ‘Gáð tó þáre sáe strande, and fæccað mé papolstánas.’ Hí dydon 105 swá; and Iohannes þá qn Godes mægenþrymme hí geblétsode, and hí wurdon gehwyrfede tó déorwurðum gymnum. Þá cwæð se apostol: ‘Gáð tó smiððan, and fandiað þises goldes and þissera gymstána.’ Hí þá éodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende: ‘Ealle þás goldsmiðas sēcgað þæt hín æfre 110 ær swá cláne gold ne swá réad ne gesáwon: éac þás gymwyrhtan sēcgað þæt hí næfre swá déorwurðe gymstánas ne geméttan.’ Þá cwæð se apostol him tó: ‘Nimað þis gold and þás gymstánas, and farað, and bicgað éow landáre; for þan þe gé forluron þá heofenlican spéda. 115 Bicgað éow pællene cyrtlas, þæt gé tó lytelre hwile scínón swá swá róse, þæt gé hrædice forweornion. Béoð blówende and welige hwílwéndlice, þæt gé écelice wædlion. Hwæt lá, ne mæg se Ælmihtiga Wealdend þurh:éon þæt hé dō his þéowan ríce for worulde, genihtsume qn welan, and 120 unwiðmetenlice scfnan? Ac hé settē gecamp geléaffullum sállum, þæt hí gelýfon tó geágenne þá écan welan, þá þe for his naman þá hwílwéndan spéda forhogiað. Gé geháldon untruman qn þær Hélendes naman, gé áflígdon déoflu, gé

¹ gefrætewode C.

125 forgéafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce uncoðe gehældon :
 efne nú is þeos gifu éow ætbroden, and gé sind earmingas
 gewordene, gé þe wáeron mære and strange. Swá micel ege
 stóð déoflum fram éow þæt hí be éowere hæse þá qfséttan
 déofsolséocan forléton ; nú gé qndráedað éow déoflu. Þá
 130 heofenlican áhta sind ús eallum gemáene. Nacode wé
 wáeron ácennede, and nacode wé gewiſtað. Páre sunnan
 beorhtnys, and þæs mónan léoht, and ealra tungla sind gemáene
 þám rícan and þám héanan. Rénscuras and cyrca duru,
 fulluht and synna forgyfennys, húselgang and Godes,
 135 néosung sind eallum gemáene, earmum and éadigum : ac se
 ungeséliga gytsere wile máre habban þonne him geniht-
 sumað, þonne hé furðon orsorh ne brfcð his genihtsum-
 nysse. Se gytsere hæfð áenne líchaman, and menigfealde
 scrúd; hé hæfð áne wambe, and þúsend manna bigleofan :
 140 witodlice þæt hé for gytsunge uncyste nánum óðrum syllan
 ne mæg, þæt hé hordað, and nát hwám ; swá swá se wftega
 cwæð : “ Qn fdel bið álc mann gedréfed se þe hordað, and
 nát hwám hé hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hé páera
 145 áhta hláford, þonne hé hí dælan ne mæg ; ac hé bið páera
 páer-tóéacan him weaxað untrumnyssa ɔn his líchaman, þæt hé
 ne mæg átes oððe wætes brúcan. Hé carað dæges and
 nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sy: hé gýmð grádelice his
 teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla¹ hé berýpð þá wanspédi-
 150 gan², hé fullgæð³ his lustum and his plegan ; þonne færlice
 gewiſt hé of þissere worulde, nacod and forsyldigod, synna
 ána mid him férigende ; for þan þe hé sceal éce wíte
 þrowian.’

Efne þá þá se apostol þás láre sprecende wæs, þá bær
 155 sum wuduwe hire suna líc tó bebyrgenne, se hæfde gewifod
 þritigum nihtum áer. Séo dréorige móðor þá samod mid

gebytlu C.

² *wannspedigan.*

³ *folgæð B.*

þám līcmannum rárigende hí ástréhte æt þæs hálgan apostoles fótum, biddende þæt hé hire sunu ƿn Godes naman áráerde, swá swá hé dyde þá wydewan Drusianam. Iohannes þá ƿfhréow þære méder and þæra līcmanna dréorignysse, 160 and ástréhte his līchaman¹ tó eorðan ƿn langsumum gebede, and þá æt néxtan² árás, and ƿft upáhafenum handum langlice bæd. Þá þá hé þus þriwa gedón hæfde, þá hét hé unwíndan þæs cnihtes līc, and cwæð: ‘Ealá þú cniht, þe þurh þínes flæsces lust hrædlice þíne sáwle forlure; éalá þú cniht, 165 þú ne cùðest þínne Scyppend; þú ne cùðest manna Hælend; þú ne cùðest þone sóðan fréond; and for þí þú beurne ƿn ðone³ wyrstan féond. Nú ic ágéat míne téaras, and for þínre nytennyssse geornlice bæd þæt þú ƿf déaðe áríse, and þisum twám gebróðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cýðe hú micel 170 wuldor hí forluron, and hwilc wíte hí geearnodon.’ Mid þám þá árás se cniht Stacteus, and féoll tó Iohannes fótum, and begann tó þréagenne þá gebróðru þe miswënde wáron, þus cweðende: ‘Ic geseah þá ƿnglas þe éower gýmدون dréorige wépan, and þá áwyrigedan sceoccan⁴ blissigende 175 ƿn éowerum forwyrde. Éow wæs heofenan ríce gearo, and scínende gebyltu mid wistum áfyllede, and mid écum léohote: þá gé forluron þurh unwærscipe, and gé begéaton éow þéosterfulle wununga mid dracum áfyllede and mid brastligendum līgum, mid unásęcgendlicum wítum áfyllede and 180 mid anþræcum stēncum; ƿn þám ne áblinð gránung and poterung dæges oððe nihtes: biddað for þí mid inweardre heortan þysne Godes apostol, éowerne láréow, þæt hé éow fram þám écum forwyrde áráre, swá swá hé mé fram déaðe áráerde; and hé éowre sáula, þe nú sind ádylegode ƿf 185 þære līflican béc, gelæde ƿft tó Godes gife and miltsunge.’

Se cniht þá Stacteus, þe ƿf déaðe árás, samod mid þám gebróðrum ástréhte hine tó Iohannes fótswaðum, and þæt

¹ līchoman R.² nehstan R.³ ƿam B. R.⁴ scuccan B.

folc forð mid ealle, ánmódlice biddende þæt hé him¹ tó Gode
 190 geþingode. Se apostol þá bebéad þám twám gebróðrum þæt
 hí ƿritig daga be hréowsunge dædbétende Gode geofrodon,
 and ƿn þám² fæce geornlice bædon þæt þá gyldenan gyrd
 ƿst tó þan árran gecynde áwēndon³, and þá gymstanas tó
 heora wácnysse. Aelster ƿritigra daga fæce, þá þá hí ne
 195 mihton mid heora bénum þæt gold and þá gymstanas tó
 heora gecynde áwēndan, þá cómon hí mid wópe tó þám
 apostole, þus cweðende : ‘Symle þú tæhtest mildheortnysse,
 and þæt man óðrum miltsoðe ; and gif man óðrum miltsað,
 hú micele swfðor wile God miltisan and árian mannum his
 200 handgeworce ! Þæt þæt wé mid gítsigendum éagum ágylton,
 þæt wé nú mid wépendum éagum behréowsiað⁴.’ Þá and-
 wyrde se apostol : ‘Berað þá gyrd tó wuda, and þá stánas
 tó sástrand⁵ : hí synd gecyrrede tó heora gecynde.’ Þá þá
 hí ƿis gedón hæfdon, þá underféngon hí ƿst Godes gife, swá
 205 þæt hí ádráefdon déoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon,
 and feala tacna ƿn Drihtnes naman gefremedon, swá swá hý
 ár dydon.

Se apostol þá gebísgde tó Gode ealne ƿone eard Asiam, se
 is geteald tó healfum⁶ dæle middaneardes ; and áwrát þá
 210 féorðan Cristes bóc, seo hrépað swýðost ymbe Cristes god-
 cundnysse. Þá óðre ƿry godspelleras, Matheus, Marcus,
 Lucas, áwriton áror be Cristes mēnniscnysse. Þá ásprungan
 gedwolmenn ƿn Godes geladunge, and cwædon ðæt Crist
 náre, ár hé ácenned wæs of Marian. Þá bædan ealle þá
 215 léodbisceopas ƿone hálgan apostol þæt hé þá féorðan bóc
 gesette, and þéra gedwolmanna dyrstignesse ádwéscte. Io-
 hannes þá bæd ƿréora daga fæsten gemænelice ; and hé
 æfter þám fæstene wearð swá miclum mid Godes gáste
 áfylled, þæt hé ealle Godes ęnglas and ealle gesceafta mid

¹ heom B.² om. in C.³ awēndon B.⁴ bereowsiað.⁵ to ðære sæ strande B.⁶ healfan B. R.

héalicum móde oferstáh, and mid þysum wordum þá god- 220
 spellican gesetnysse ḡangan: ‘In principio erat verbum, et
 verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua:’
 þæt is ƿn Englisc: ‘Qn frymðe wæs word, and þæt word
 wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs ƿn frymðe
 mid Gode; ealle þing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nán 225
 þing búton him gesceapen.’ And swá forð ƿn ealre þære
 godspellican gesetnysse hé cýdde fela be Cristes godcund-
 nysse, hú hé écelice bútan angynne of his Fæder ácenned is,
 and mid him ríxað ƿn ánnysse þæs Hálgan Gástes, á búton
 ƿnde. Féawa hé áwrát be his mēnniscnysse, for þám þe þá 230
 þrý óðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þám heora béc setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sále þæt þá deófolgyldan þe þá gyt
 ungeléaffulle wáron gecwádon þæt hí woldon þone apostol
 tó heora hæðenscipe genéadian. Þá cwæð se apostol tó þám
 hæðengyldum: ‘Gáð ealle ƿndemes tó Godes cyrcan, and 235
 clypiað ealle tó éowerum godum, þæt seo cyrce áfealle þurh
 heora mihte; þonne búge ic tó éowerum hæðenscipe. Gif
 þonne éower godes miht þá hálgan cyrcan tów'urpan ne mæg,
 ic tówurpe éower tempel þurh þæs Ælmihtigan Godes mihte,
 and ic tócwýse éower déofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic ge- 240
 þúht þæt gé geswýcon éoweres gedwyldes, and gelýfon ƿn
 þone sóðan God, se þe ána is Ælmihtig.’ Þá hæðengyldan
 þisum cwyde geƿwærþahton, and Iohannes mid geswésum
 wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hí ufor éodon fram þám déofles
 temple; and mid beorhþre stemne ætforan him eallum cly- 245
 pode: ‘Qn Godes naman áhréose þis templ mid eallum
 þám déofolgyldum þe him ƿn eardiað, þæt þeos mēnigu tó-
 cnáwe þæt þis hæðengyld déofles biggeng¹ is.’ Hwæt þá
 færlice áhréas þæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his á-
 licnyssum tó duste áwende. Qn þám ylcán dæge wurdon 250

¹ bigeng B.

gebígede¹ twélf þúsend² hæðenra manna tó Cristes geléafan,
and mid fulluhte gehálgode.

Þá sceorede þá gyt se yldesta hæðengylda mid mycelre
þwyrnysse, and cwæð þæt hé nolde gelýfan búton Iohannes
255 áttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte þone cwealmbærán³ drénc
ofers-wiðde. Þá cwæð se apostol: ‘Þeah þú mé áttor sylle,
þurh Godes naman hit mé ne dérað.’ Þá cwæð se hæðen-
gylfa Aristodemus: ‘Þú scealt ærest óðerne geséon drincan,
and þærrihte cwelan, þæt húru þín heorte swá forhtige for
260 þám déadbáran⁴ drénce.’ Iohannes him andwyrde: ‘Gif
þú on God gelýfan wylt, ic unforhtmód þæs dréncs ɔnfó.’
Þá getengde se Aristodemus tó þám héahgeréfan, and genam
on his cwearterne twegen þeosas, and sealde him þone un-
lybban aetforan eallum þám folce, on Iohannes gesihðe; and
265 hí þærrihte æfter þám drénce gewiton. Syððan se hæðen-
gilda éac sealde þone áttorbáran drénc þám apostole, and
hé mid ródetácne his múð and ealne his lſchaman gewépnode,
and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hálsoðe, and siððan
mid gebildum móde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodemus þá
270 and þæt folc behéoldon ðone apostol préo tída dæges, and
gesáwon hine habban glædne andwlitan búton blácunge and
forhtunge; and hí ealle clypodon: ‘Án sóð God is, se þe
Iohannes wurðað.’ Þá cwæð se hæðengylda tó þám apostole:
‘Gyt mé twéonað; ac gif þú þás déadan sceáðan on þines
275 Godes naman áráerst, þonne bið míñ heorte geclánsod fram
ælcere twýnunge.’ Þá cwæð Iohannes: ‘Aristodemie, nim
míne tunecan, and lege búfon þéra déadra manna lfc, and
cweð: “þæs Hélendes Cristes apostol me ásønde tó éow, þæt
280 gé on his naman of déaðe árison, and ælc mann ɔncnáwe þæt
dérað and lff þéowiað mínum Hélende.”’ Hé þá be þæs
apostoles háese bær his tunecan, and áléde uppon þám twám
déadum; and hí þærrihte ansunde árison. Þá þá se hæðen-
¹ gebigde B. ² þusenda B. ³ cwealmbærán C. R. ⁴ déadbárum all.

gilda þæt geseah, þá ástrehte hé hine tó Iohannes fótum, and syððan férde tó þám héahgeréfan, and him þá wundra mid hlúddre stemne cýdde. Hí þá bęgen þone apostol ge- 285 sóhton, his miltsunge biddende. Þá béal se apostol him sefon nihta fæsten, and hí siððan gefullode; and hí æfter þám fulluhte tówurpon eall heora déofolgild, and mid heora mága fultume and mid eallum cræste árárdon Gode mære cyrcan 290 qn þæs apostoles wurðmynte.

Þá þá se apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig géara, þá ætéowode him Drihten Crist mid þám óðrum apostolum, þe hé of þisum lise genumen hæfde, and cwæð: 'Iohannes, cum tó mé; tíma is þæt þú mid þínūm gebróðrum wistfullige 295 qn mínum gebéorscipe.' Iohannes þá árás, and éode wið 295 þæs Héelendes; ac hé him tó cwæð: 'Nú qn sunnandæg, mínes áristes dæge, þú cymst tó mé;' and æfter þám worde Drihten gewendē tó heofenum. Se apostol micclum blissode 300 qn þám beháte, and qn þáre¹ sunnanuhtan árwacol tó þáre cyrcan cóm, and þám folce, fram hancrede óð undern, Godes 300 gerihta lárde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt se Héelend hine qn þám dæge tó heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hét þá delfan his byrgene wið þæt wefosod, and þæt gréot út áwegan. And hé éode cucu and gesund intó his byrgene, and astréhtum handum tó Gode clypode: 'Drihten Crist, ic 305 þancige þé þæt þú mé gelaðdest tó þínūm wistum: þú wást þæt ic mid ealre heortan þé gewilnode. Oft ic þé bæd þæt ic móste tó þé faran, ac þú cwæde þæt ic andbídode, þæt ic þé mære folc gestrýnde. Þú héolde mfnne líchaman wið 310 álce besmitennysse, and þú simle míne sáwle qnlshtest, and míne náhwár ne forléte. Þú setttest qn mínum mûðe þínre sóðfaestnysse word, and ic áwrát þá láre þe ic of þínūm mûðe gehýrde, and þá wundra þe ic þé wyrcan geséah. Nú ic þé betéace, Drihten! þíne bearn, þá þe þín gelaðung, mæden and

¹ Þám.

315 móder, þurh wæter and þone Hálgan Gást þe gestrýnde. Qnsfóh mé tó mínum gebróðrum mid þám þe þú cóme, and mé gelaðodest. Geopena ɔngéan mé lîfes geat, þæt þára þeostra ealdras mé ne geméton. Þú eart Crist, þæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þú þe be þines Fæder háese middangeard 320 geháeldest, and ús þone Hálgan Gást ásëndest. Þe wé hæriað, and þanciað þínra menigfealdra góda geond ungeendode worulda¹. Amen.'

Æfter þysum gebede ætéowode heofenlic léoht búson þám apostole binnon þáre byrgene, áne tíd swá beorhte scínende 325 þæt nánes mannes gesihð þæs léohtes léoman scéawian ne mihte; and hé mid þám léohte his gást ágeaf þám Drihtne þe hine tó his ríce gelaðode. Hé gewát swá fréoh fram déaðes sárnyssse of þisum andweardan lîfe swá swá hé wæs ælfremede² fram líchamlicere gewemmednyssse. Sôðlice syð- 330 ðan wæs his byrgen gemétt mid mannan ásylled. Manna wæs geháten se heofenlica mête þe féowertig géara ásfedde Israhela folc ɔn wéstene. Nú wæs se bigleofa gemétt ɔn Iohannes byrgene, and nán þing ellen; and se mête is weaxende ɔn hire 6ð þisne andweardan dæg. Þær béoð fela tâcna 335 ætéowode, and untrume geháelde and fram eallum frécednyssum álysede³ þurh þæs apostoles þingunge. Þæs him getfðað Drihten Crist, þám is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and Hálgum Gáste á búton ènde. Amen.

THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS.

Nú tó dæg Godes gelaðung geond ealne ymbhwyrft mærsað þára eadígra cildra fréolstíde, þe se wælhréowa Herodes for Cristes ácennednyssse mid árléasre éhtnyssse ácwealde, swá swá ús seo godspellice racu swutellice cýð.

¹ *worulde C. R., woruld B.*

² *selfremed all.*

³ *alynde B.*

Matheus áwrát ɔn þære forman Cristes béc þysum wordum 5
 be þæs Hælendes gebyrdtſde, and cwað : ‘ Þá þá se Hælend
 ácenned wæs ɔn þære Iudeiscan Bethleem, ɔn Herodes dagum
 cyninges, efne þá cómon fram éastdæle middangeardes þrý
 tungelwítegan tó þære byrig Hierusalem, þus befrínende :
 “ Hwær is Iudeisca léoda cyning, se þe ácenned is ? Wé ge- 10
 sáwon sóðlice his steorran ɔn éastdæle, and wé cómon tó þí
 þæt wé ús tó him gebiddon.” Hwæt þá Herodes cyning þis
 gehýrende wearð micclum ástyred, and eal/ seo burhwaru
 samod mid him. Hé þá gesamnode ealle þá ealdorbiscopas
 and þæs folces bóceras, and befrán hwær Cristes cennings- 15
 stow wære. Hí sádon, ɔn þære Iudeiscan Bethleem. Þus
 sóðlice is áwriten þurh þone wítegan Micheam : ‘ Éalá þú
 Bethleem, Iudeisc land, ne eart jú náteshwón wácost burga
 ɔn Iudeiscum ealdrum : of þe cymð se hæretoga se þe ge- 20
 wylt and gewissað Israhela folc.’ Þá clipode Herodes þá 20
 þrý tungelwítegan ɔn sunderspráce, and geornlice hí be-
 frán tó hwilces tíman se steorra him árest¹ ætéowode, and
 ásønde hí tó Bethleem, þus cweðende : ‘ Farað ardlice, and
 befrínað be ðám cilde, and þonne gé hit gemétað, cýðað mé,
 þæt ic mæge² mé tó him gebiddan.’ Þá tungelwítegan férdon 25
 æfter þæs cyninges spráce and efne þá se steorra þe hí ɔn
 éastdæle gesáwon glád him beforan, óð þæt hé gestód búfon
 ðám gesthúse þár þæt cild ɔn wunode. Hí gesáwon þone
 steorran, and þearle blissodon. Éodon þá inn, and þæt cild
 geméton mid Marian his méder, and niðer feallende hí tó 30
 him gebædon. Hí geopenodon heora hordfatu, and him lác
 geoffrodon, gold, and récelz, and myrran. Hwæt þá God
 ɔn swefne hí gewarnode, and beþead þæt hí ęft ne gecyrdon
 tó þan réðan cyninge Herode, ac þurh óðerne weg hine for- 35
 cyrdon, and swá tó heora éðele becómon. Efne þá Godes
 ęngel ætéowode Iosepe, þæs cildes fósterfæder ɔn swefnum,

¹ ærst.² mage C.

cweðende: ‘Áris, and nim þis cild mid þáre méder, and fléoh
tó Egypta lande, and béo þær 6ð þæt ic þe ęft sęcge: ‘sóðlice
tóweard is þæt Herodes smeað hú hé þæt cild fordó.’ Ioseph
40 þá áras nihtes, and þæt cild mid þáre méder samod tó Egypta
lande fere, and þær wunode 6ð þæt Herodes gewát; þæt
séo wítegung wáre gefyllde, þe be þáre fare ár þus cwæð:
‘Of Egypta lande ic g; clypode mínnne sunu.’

Nú sęcgað wyrdwriteras þæt Herodes betwux þisum
45 wearð gewréged tó þám Rómaniscan cásere, þe ealne middan-
geard ɔn þám tíman gewéold. Þá gewendé hé tó Róme be
þæs cáseres háse, þæt hé hine betealde, gif hé mihte. Þá
betealde hé hine swiðe géaplice, swá swá hé wæs snotor-
wyrde tó þan swiðe þæt se cásere hine mid máran wurð-
50 mynte ɔngean tó Iudeiscum ríce ásende. Þá þá hé hám cóm,
þá gemunde hé hwæt hé ár be þan cilde gemynte, and geseah
þæt hé wæs bepáht fram þám tungelwítegum, and wearð
þá þearle gegrémod. Sende þá his cwélleras, and ɔfslóh
ealle þá hyscild þe wáron ɔn þáre byrig Bethleem, and
55 ɔn eallum hyre gemárum, fram twywintrum cilde tó ánre
nihte, be þáre tíde þe hé géaxode æt þám tungelwítegum.
Þá wæs gefyllde Hieremias wítegung, þe þus wítegode:
‘Stemn is gehýred ɔn héannysse, micel wóp and poterung:
Rachel bewéop hire cildru, and nolde béon gefréfrod, for
60 þan þe hí ne sind.’

On þám twéltan dæge Cristes ácennednysse cómon þá
þry tungelwítegan tó Herode, and hine áxodon be þám
ácennedan cilde; and þá þá hí his cennningstówe geáxon,
þá gewendon hí wið þæs cildes, and noldon þonne réðan cwél-
65 lere ęft gecyrran, swá swá hé hét. Þá ne mihte hé forbúgan
þæs cáseres háse, and wæs þá þurh his langsume fær þára
cildra slege geuferod swiðor þonne hé gemynt hæfde; and
hí wurdon þá ɔn þisum dægðerlican¹ dæge wuldorfullice ge-

¹ dægðerlicum.

martyrode; ná swáðeah þæs géares þe Crist ácenned wæs, ac æfter twęgra géara ymbryne æfter þæs wælhréowan hám- 70 cyme.

Næs hé æðelboren, ne him náht tó þám cynecynne ne gebyrode; ac mid syrewungum and swicdóme hé becóm tó þære cynelican geðincðe; swí swá Moyses be þám áwrát, þæt ne sceolde áteorian þæt Iudeisce cynecynn, 6ð þæt 75 Crist sylf cōme. Þá cōm Crist qn þám tīman þe seo cyne- lice mægð¹ áteorode, and se ælfremeda Herodes þæs rīces geweold. Þá wearð hé micclum áfyrt and anþracode þæt his rīce feallan sceolde þurh tócymer þæs sóðan cyninges. Þá clypode hé þá tungelwítegan qn sunderspráce, and ge- 80 ornlice hí befrán, qn hwilcne tīman hí ȝerest þone steorran gesáwon; for þám þe hé ȝondréd, swá swá hit gelamp, þæt hí ȝft hine ne gecyrdon. Þá hét hé for þý ácwéllan ealle þá hysecild þære burhscíre, fram twywintrum cilde 6ð ánre nihte: þóhte, gif hé hí ealle ȝfslóge, þæt se án ne átburste 85 þe hé sóhte. Ac hé wæs ungemyndig þæs hálgan gewrites, þe cwyð: ‘Nis nán wísdóm ne nán ræd náht ȝongéan God.’

Se swicola Herodes cwæð tó þám tungelwítegum: ‘Farað, and geornlice befrínað be þám cilde, and cýðað mé, þæt ic 90 éac mæge mé tó him gebiddan.’ Ac hé cýdde syððan his fácenfullan syrewunge, hú hé ymbe wolde, gif hé hine gemétte, þá þá hé ealle his efenealdan ádylegode for his ánes éhtnyssse. Þearfléas² hé syrwde ymbe Crist: ne cōm hé for þý þæt hé wolde his eorðlice rīce, oððe æniges óðres cyn- 95 inges mid rīcceterē him tó getéon; ac tó þí hé cōm þæt hé wolde his heofenlice rīce geléaffullum mannum forgyfan. Ne cōm hé tó þý þæt hé wære qn mærlicum cynesetle áhafen, ac þæt hé wære mid hospe qn ródehengene genæglod. Hé wolde þeah þæs wælhréowan syrwunge mid fléame forbúgan, 100

¹ mægð C.

² Þearfléas C.

ná for þí þæt hé déað forfluge, se þe sylfwilles tó þrowienne
 middangearde genéaláhte; ac hit wáre tó hrædlic, gif hé
 þá ɔn cildcradole ácweald wurde, swilce þonne his tócyme
 manncynne bedíglod wáre; þí forhradode Godes ȝengel
 105 þæs árléasan geþeaht, and beþead þæt se fósterfæder þone
 heofenlican æðeling of þám earde ardlice ferede.

Ne forseah Crist his géongan cempan, þeah þe hé lícham-
 lice ɔn heora slége andweard¹ nære; ac hé ásænde hí fram
 þisum wræcfullum lífe tó his écan rífce. Gesælige hí wurdon
 110 geborene þæt hí móston f'r his intingan déað þrowian.
 Éadig is heora yld, seo þé þá gyt ne mihte Crist andettan,
 and móste for Criste þrowian. Hí wáeron þæs Hælendes
 gewitan, þeah þe hí hine þá gyt ne cúðon. Náron hí geri-
 pode tó slége, ac hí gesæliglice þeah swulton tó lffe. Ge-
 115 sálig wæs heora ácennednys, for þan þe hí geméton þæt
 éce líf ɔn instæpe þæs andweardan lífes. Hí wurdon ge-
 gripene fram móderlicum bréostum, ac hí wurdon betáhete
 þærrihte ȝengelicum bósnum. Ne mihte se mánfulla éhtere
 mid nánre þénunge þám lytlingum swá micclum frémian,
 120 swá micclum swá hé him frémode mid þáre réðan éhtnyssse
 hatunge. Hí sind gehátene martyra blóstman, for þám þe
 hí wáeron swá swá up áspringende blóstman ɔn middewear-
 dum² cyle ungeléaffulnysse, swilce mid sumere éhtnyssse forste
 forsodene. Éadige sind þá innoðas þe hí gebáron, and þá
 125 bréost þe swylce gesifton³. Witodlice þá móddru⁴ ɔn heora
 cildra martyrdóme þrowodon; þæt swurd þe þára cildra
 limu þurharn becóm tó þára móddra heortan; and néod is
 þæt hí béon efenhlyttan þæs écan edléanes, þonne hí wáeron
 geséran ðáre þrowunge. Hí wáeron gehwáede and unge-
 130 wittige ácwealde, ac hí árifað ɔn þám gemænelican⁵ dóme
 mid fullum wæstmé and heofenlicere snoternysse. Ealle wé

¹ andwerd C. R.² -an all.⁴ moddru all.³ gesycton B., gesicton R.⁵ gemænelicum C.

cumað tó ánre ylde ɔn þám geménelican æriste, þeah þe wé nú ɔn myslicere ylde of þyssere worulde gewíton.

þæt godspel/ cweð þæt Rachel bewéop hire cildra, and nolde béon gefréfrod, for þan þe hí ne sind. Rachel hatté 135 Iacobes wif, þæs héahfæderes, and héo getácnodes Godes gelaðunge, þe bewépð¹ hire g'stlican cild; ac héo nele swá béon gefréfrod, þæt hí eft tó woruldlicum gecampe gehwyrfon þá þe áne mid sygefæstum déaðe middangeard oferswfðdon, and his yrmða ætwundon tó wuldorbéagienne 140 mid Criste.

Eornostlice ne bréac se árléasa Herodes his cynerices mid langsumere gesundfulnysse, ac búton yldinge him becóm seo godcundlice wracu, þe hine mid menigfealdre yrmðe fordyde, and éac geswutelode ɔn hwilcum suslum hé móste æfter 145 forðsiðe écelice cwylmian. Hine geléhte unásècgendlic ádl: his lichama barn wiðútan mÍd langsumere hætan, and hé eal/ innan samod forswáled wæs and tóborsten. Him wæs mètes micel lust, ac þeah mid nánum átum his gyfer-nisse gefyllan ne mihte. Hé hriðode, and ȝeslice hwéos, 150 and angsumlice siccetunga téah, swá þæt hé earfoðlice orðian mihte. Wæterséocnyss hine oferéode beneoðan þám gyrdle, tó þan swiðe þæt his gesceapu maðum² wéollon, and stincende áttor singallice of þám tóswollenum fótum fléow. Unáberendlic gyhða oferéode ealne þone lichaman, 155 and ungelyfendlic tóblawennys his innoð geswèncte. Him stód stincende stéam of þám muðe, swá þæt earfoðlice ænig láece him mihte genéalæcan. Fela þára láeca he ácwealde: cwæð þæt hí hine gehælan mihton, and noldon. Hine gedræhte singal slápléast, swá þæt hé þurhwacole niht búton 160 slápe ádréah; and gif hé hwón hnappode, þærrihte hine dræhton nihtlice gedwimor, swá þæt him þæs slápes ofþúhte. Þá þá hé mid swiðlicum luste his lÍses gewilnode, þá hét hé

¹ bewypð C.

² maðan all.

hine fērigan ofer þá éa Iordanen, þær þær wáeron gehæfde
 165 háte baðu, þe wáeron hálwēnde gecwedene ádligendum líchamán. Wearð þá éac his lácum geþúht þæt hí on wlacum
 ele hine gebéðodon. Ac þá þá hé wæs on þissere bęðunge
 geléd, þá wearð se líchama eal/ tóslopen, swá þæt his éagan
 wendon on gelícnyssse sweltendra manna, and hé læg cwyde-
 170 láas bútan andgite. Eft, þá þá hé cóm, þá hét he hine
 fērigan tó þáre byrig Hiericho.

Þá þá hé wearð his lífes orwéne, þá gelaðode hé him tó
 ealle þá Judeiscan ealdras of gehwilcum burgum, and hét hí
 on cwearterne beclýsan, and gelangode him tó his swustor
 175 Salome and hire wer Alexandrum, and cwæð : ‘Ic wát þæt
 þis Judeisce folc micclum blissigan wile mínes déaðes ; ac ic
 mæg habban árwurðfulle lícpénunge of héofigendre mēnigu,
 gif gé willað mínum bebodum gehýrsumian. Swá ricene
 swá ic gewíte ȝfsléað ealle þás Judeiscan ealdras, þe ic on
 180 cwearterne beclýsde, þonne béoð heora siblingas tó héofunge
 genéadode, þá þé wyllað mínes forðsiðes fægnian.’ Hé
 þá his cempān tó þám slēge genamode, and hét heora áel-
 cum fiftig scyllinga tó sceatte syllan, þæt hí heora handa
 fram þám blódes gyte ne wiðbrudon. Þá þá hé mid ormátre
 185 angsumnyssse wæs gecwylmed, þá hét hé his ágenne sunu
 Antipatrem árléaslice ácwéllan, tóéacan þám twám þe hé ár
 ácwealde. Æt néxtan, þá þá hé gefrédde his déaðes néa-
 lécunge, þá hét hé him his seax árácan tó scréadigenne
 ænnē æppel, and hine sylfne hételice þýde þæt him on
 190 ácwéhete. șylic wæs Herodes forðsīð, þe mánfullice ymbe
 þas heofenlican æðelinges tócyme syrwde, and his efneal-
 dan lytlingas unscæððige árléaslice ácwealde.

Efne þá Godes ȝengel, æfter Herodes déaðe, ætéowode
 Iosepe on swefnum on Egypta lande, þus cweðende : ‘Áris,
 195 and nim þæt cild and his móder samod, and gewend on-
 géan tó Israhela lande ; sóðlice hí sind forðfarene, þá þe

ymbe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Hé þá áras, swá swá se ęngel him bebéad, and férode þæt cild mid þære méder tó Israhela lande. Þá gefrán Ioseph þæt Archelaus ríxode qn Iudea lande æfter his fæder Herode, and ne dorste his néa- 200 wiste genéalécan. Þá wearð hé ęft qn swefne gemynegod þæt hé tó Galilea gewendē for þan þe se eard næs ealles swá gehendē þám cyninge, þeah þe hit his ríce wære. Þæt cild þá eardode qn þære byrig þe is geháten Nazareth, þæt seo wítiegung wære gefyllēd, þe cwæd þæt hé sceolde béon 205 Nazarenisc geciged. Se ęngel cwæd tó Iosepe: 'Þá sind forðfarene þe embe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Mid þám worde hé geswutelode þæt má þéra Iudeisca ealdra embe Cristes cwale sméadon; ac him getímode swiðe rihtlice þæt hí mid heora árléasan hláforde ealle forwurdon. 210

Nelle we þás race ná leng téon, þý læs þe hit éow ęþrýt þince; ac biddað éow þingunge æt þysum unscæðdigum martyrum. Hí sind þá þe Criste folgiað qn hwítum gyrlum swá hwider swá hé gæð; and hí standað ætforan his þrymsettle bútan ęlcere gewemmednysse, hæbbende heora palm- 215 twigu qn handa, and singað þone niwan lofsang, þám ęElmihtigan tó wurðmynte, se þe leofað and ríxað á búton ęnde. Amen.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

THE following text is taken from Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, as given in the Cottonian MS., Julius E. 7. It is here published for the first time.

ÆFTER þan þe Augustinus tó Engla lande becóm, wæs sum æðele cyning, Óswold geháten, on Norðhymbra lande, gelýfed swýðe on God. Se férde on his iúgoðe fram his fréondum and mágum tó Scotlande on sáe, and þær sóna wearð gefullod, 5 and his geséran samod þe mid him siðedon. Betwux þám wearð ofslagen Éadwine his éam, Norðhymbra cynincg, on Crist gelýfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla gecíged, and twegen his æftergengen binnan twám géarum; and se Ceadwalla slóh and tó sceame tuode þá Norðhymbran léode 10 æfter heora hlásfordes fylle, 6ð þæt Óswold se éadiga his yfelnyssse ádwæscste. Óswold him cóm tó, and him cénlice wið feahd mid lytlum werode, ac his geléasa hine getrymde, and Crist him gesylste tó his féonda slége. Óswold þá áráerde áne róde sóna Gode tó wurðmynte, ár þan þe hé us 15 þám gewinne cóme, and clypode tó his gesérum: 'Uton feallan tó þáre róde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt hé us áhrædde wið þone módigan féond þé us áfyllan wile: God sylf wát geare þæt wé winnað rihtlice wið þysne réðan cyning tó áhræddenne úre léode.' Hí féollon þá ealle mid Óswolde 20 cyninge on gebedum; and syððan on óðerne mergen éodon tó þám geseohte, and gewunnon þær sige, swá swá se

Eallwealdend him úðe for Óswoldes geléafan ; and álédon heora sýnd, þone módigan Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wénde þæt him ne mihte nán werod wiðstandan.

Séo ylce ród siððan ðe Óswold þár áráerde 25 ƿær stóð. And wurdon fela gehálde untrumra manna and éac swilce nýtena þurh þá ylcan róde, swá swá ús réhte Béda. Sum manz féoll ƿon fse, þæt his earm tóbærst, and læg þá ƿon bédde gebrocod for þearle, óð þæt man him fette ƿf þáre foresédan róde sumne dál þæs méoses þe héo mid 30 beweaxon wæs, and se ádliga sóna ƿon slæpe wearð geháled ƿon þáre ylcan nihte þurh Óswoldes geearnungum.

Séo stów is geháten 'Heofonfeld' ƿon Englisc, wið ðøne langan weall þe þá Rómaniscan worhtan, þær þær Óswold oferwann ƿone wælhréowan cynincg. And þér wearð siððan 35 áráred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tó wurðmynte, þe wunað á ƿon écnysse.

Hwæt þá Óswold ƿongann embe Godes willan tó sméagenne, sóna swá hé ríces gewéold, and wolde gebígan his léoda tó geléafan and tó þám lifigandan Gode. Sende 40 þá tó Scotlande, þær se geléafa wæs þá, and bæd þá héafod-menn þæt hí his bénum getiðodon, and him sumne láréow ƿendon, þe his léoda mihte tó Gode gewéman ; and him wearð þæs getiðod. Hí ƿendon þá sóna þám geséligan cyninge sumne árwurðne bisceop, Aidan geháten. Se wæs 45 mæres līfes manz ƿon munuclicre drohtnunge, and hé ealle woruldara áwearp fram his heortan, nánes þinges wilnigende bútan Godes willan. Swá hwæt swá him becóm ƿf þæs cyninges gifum oððe rícra manna, þæt hé hraðe dálde þearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum móde. 50

Hwæt þá Óswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine árwurðlice underséng his folce tó þearfe, þæt heora geléafa wurde áwénd ƿft tó Gode fram þám wiðersæce þe hí tó gewende wáron. Hit gelamp þá swá þæt se geleaffulla cyning

55 gerēhte his witan¹ qn heora ágenum gereorde þæs bisceopes
 bodunge mid bliðum móde, and wæs his wealhstód ; for þan
 þe hé wel cūðe Scyttysc, and se bisceop Aidan ne mihte
 gebigan his spráce tó Norðhymbircum gereorde swá hraðe
 þá git. Se bispoc þá férde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra
 60 land² geléafan and fulluht, and þá léode gebigde tó Godes
 geléafan, and him wel gebysnode mid weorcum symle, and
 sylf swá leofode swá swá hé lérde óðre. Hé lufode forhæfed-
 nysse and hálige rádinge, and iunge ménz téah georne mid
 láre, swá þæt ealle his geséran þe him mid éodon sceoldon
 65 sealmas leornian oððe sume rádinge swá hwider swá hí
 férdon þám folce bodigende. Seldon hé wolde rídan, ac
 sīðode qn his fótum, and munuclice leofode betwux þám kewe-
 dan folce mid mycelre gesceádwísnysse and sōðum mægnum.

þá wearð se cynincg Óswold swiðe ælmesgeorn and éad-
 70 móð qn þéawum and qn eallum þingum cystig, and man
 árærde³ cyrcan qn his ríce geond eall and mynsterlice
 gesétnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp qn sumne sál þæt hí séton ætgædere Óswold
 and Aidan qn þám há!gan éasterdæge ; þá bær man þám
 75 cyninge cynelice pénunga qn ánnum sylfrenan disce ; and sóna
 þá inn éode án þæs cyninges þegna þe his ælmyssan bewiste,
 and sáde þæt fela þearfan sátan geond þá strát gehwanon
 cumene tó þæs cyninges ælmyssan. Þá sende se cyning
 sóna þám þearfum þone sylfrenan disc mid sande mid ealle,
 80 and hét tóceorfan þone disc, and syllan þám þearfum heora
 álcum his dæl, and man dyde þá swá. Þá genam Aidanus
 se æðela bisceop þæs cyninges swýðran hand mid swiðlicre
 blysse and clypode mid geléafan, þus cweðende⁴ him tó : ‘Ne
 forrotige qn brosnunge þeos gebléisode swýðre hand.’ And
 85 him éac swá geéode, swá swá Aidanus him bæd, þæt his
 swiðre hand is gesundful/ óð þis.

¹ witan.² norhymbra lande.³ ahrænde.⁴ cweðende.

Oswoldes cynerice wearð gerýmed þá swýðe, swá þæt féower þéoda hine underfengon tó hláforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swá swá se ælmihtiga God hí géanlæhte tó þám for Óswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre 90 wurðode. Hé fulw·orhte ɔn Eferw·ic þæt ænllice mynster þe his mæg Eadwine áer begunnen hæfde; and hé swanc for heofonan ríce mid singalum gebedum swiððor þonne hé hogode hú hé gehéolde ɔn worulde þá hwflwendlican geþincðu, þe hé hwónlice lufode. Hé wolde æfter uhtsange oftost hine ge- 95 biddan, and ɔn cyrcan standan ɔn syndrigum gebedum of sunnan upgange mid swýðlicre ɔnbryrdnysse; and swá hwér swá hé wæs hé wurðode æfre God upáwēndum handbredum wið þæs heofones weard.

On þám ylcan tíman cóm éac sum bisceop fram Róme- 100 byrig, Birinus geháten, tó Westsexena¹ kyninge, Cynegyls geháten, se wæs þá git hæðen and eall Westsexena land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Róme be þæs pápan ráde þe þá ɔn Róme wæs, and behét þæt hé wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þám hæðenum þæs Hælendes 105 naman and þone sóðan geléafan ɔn fyrlenum landum. Þá becóm hé tó Westseaxan, þe wæs þá gyt hæðen, and gebigde þone cynincg Kynegyls tó Gode, and ealle his léode tó geléafan mid him. Hit gelamp þá swá þæt se geléaffulla Óswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tó Cynegylse, 110 and hine tó fulluhte nam, fægen his gecyrrednysse. Þá géafon þá cynegas, Cynegyls and Óswold, þám hálgan Birine him tó bisceopstóle þá burh Dorcanceaster and hé þærbinnan wunode Godes los árárende and gerihtlæcende þæt folc mid láre tó geléafan tó langum fyrste, 6ð þæt hé 115 gesélig siðode tó Criste; and his lfc wearð bebyrged ɔn þære ylcan byrig, 6ð þæt Hædde bisceop ɛft his bán feroðe

¹ westseaxan.

16 Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelódode binnan þám¹ ealdan mynstre, þær man hine wurðað gyt.

120 Hwæt þá Óswold cyning his cynedóm gehéold hlíſfullice for worulde and mid micclum geléafan, and ƿn eallum dædum his Drihten árwurðode, óð hé ƿfslagen wearð for his folces ware ƿn þám nigoðan géare þe hé ríces gewéold, þá þá hé sylf wæs ƿn ylde eahta and þrittig géara. Hit gewearð swá 125 be þám þæt him wann ƿn Penda Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mæges slege ár, Eadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and se Penda ne cūðe be Criste nán þincg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungef ullod þá git. Hí cómon þá tó gefeohte tó Maserfeda bęgen, and féngon tó gædere óð þæt þær féollon 130 þá cristenan, and þá hæðenan genéaláhton tó þám hál gan Óswolde. Þá geseah hé genéalácan² his līſes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc þe þær feallende swealt³, and betæhte heora sáwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode ƿn his fylle: ‘God, gemiltsa úrum sáwlum!’ Þá hét se hæðena 135 cyning his héafod qf ásléan and his swfðran earm, and settan hí tó myrcelse.

Þá æfter Óswoldes slege féng Óswíg his bróðor tó Norðhymbra rīce, and rád mid werode tó þær his bróðor héafod stód ƿn stacan gesætnod, and genam þæt héafod and 140 his swfðran hand, and mid árwurðnyssse feroде tó Lindisfarnéa cyrcan. Þá wearð gefylled, swá wé hér foresédon, þæt his swfðre hand wunað hál mid þám flésce bútan álcere brosnunge, swá se bisceop gecwæð. Se earm wearð geléd árwurðlice ƿn scríne, qf seolfre ásmiðod, ƿn Sancte Petres 145 mynstre binnan Bebbanbyrig be þære sáe strande, and lifð þær swá ansund⁴ swá hé qf áslagen wæs. His bróðor dóhtor ƿft siððan ƿn Myrcan wearð cwén, and géaxode his bán, and gebróhte hí tó Lindesíge tó Bardaníge mynstre, þe héo micclum lufode. ac þá mynstermenn noldon for mēnniscum

¹ omitted.² genealecan.³ swealt.⁴ andsund.

gedwylde þone sanct undersón, ac man slóh án geteld 150
ofer þá hálgan bán binnan þære lícreste. Hwæt þá God
geswutelode þæt hé hálíg sanct wæs, swá þæt heofonlic léoht
ofer þæt geteld ástréht stód up tó heofonum swilce héalic
sunnbéam ofer ealle þá niht; and þá léoda behéoldon geond
calle þá scíre swfðe wundrigende. Þá wurdon þá mynster- 155
mén⁹ micclum áfyrhte, and bædon þæs ɔn mergen þæt hí
móston þone sanct mid árwurðnyssse undersón, þone þe hí
ær forsocon. Þá ƿwóh man þá hálgan bán, and bær intó
þære cyrca árwurðlice ɔn scríne, and gelógodon hí upp.

And þær wurdon gehélede þurh his hálgan geearnunge 160
fela mettrume mén⁹ fram mislicum coðum. Þæt wæter þe
man þá bán mid ápwóh binnan þære cyrca wearð ágoten
swá ɔn ánre hyrnán; and seo eorðe siððan þe þæt wæter
underséng wearð manegum tó bóte. Mid þám duste wurdon
áflígde déofla fram mannum, þá þe ɔn wódnysse ár wáeron 165
gedréhete. Eac swilce þær hé féol/ ɔn þám gefeohte ofslagen
mén⁹ námon þá eorðan tó ádligum mannum, and dydon
ɔn wætere wanhláum tó þicgenne, and hí wurdon gehélede
þurh þone hálgan wer. Sum wegfarende man⁹ férde wið 170
þone feld; þá wearð his hors gesiccled, and sóna þær féol/ 170
wealwigende geond þá eorðan wódum gelfcost. Mid þám
þe hit swá wealwode¹ geond þone wídgillan feld, þá becóm
hit embe lang þær se cyning Óswold ɔn þám gefeohte
fíoll, swá swá wé ár foresédan; and hit sóna árás swi hit
hrépode þá stówe, hál eallum limum, and se hláford þæs 175
fægnodes. Se ridda þá férde forð ɔn his weg þider hé gemynt
hæfde. Þá wæs þær án mæden licgende ɔn paralysin²
lange gebrocod. Hé begann⁹ þá tó geréccenne hú him ɔn
ráde getímode, and mann férode þæt mæden tó þære fore-
séadan stówe. Héo wearð þá ɔn slápe, and sóna ęst áwóc 180
ansund eallum limum fram þám ęgeslican broce. Band þá

¹ weajweode.² paralisyn.

hire héafod, and blfðe hám férde, gangende¹ qn fótum, swá héo gefyrn ár ne dyde. Þest siððan férde sum árendfæst ridda be þére ylcan stówe, and geband qn ánum cláðe of 185 þám hálgan duste þáre déorwurðan stówe, and lédde forð mid him þár hé fundode tó; þá gemétté hé gebéoras blfðe æt þám húse. Hé áhéng þá þæt dust qn áenne héahne post, and sæt mid þám gebéorum blissigende samod. Man worhte þá micel fýr tómiddes þám gebéorum, and þá spear- 190 can wundon wið þæs hrófes² swýðe, 6ð þæt þæt hús færlice eall qn fýre wearð, and þá gebéoras flugon ásyrhte aweg. Þæt hús wearð þá forburnen³ búton þám ánum poste þe þæt hálige dust qn áhangen wæs: se post ána ætstód ansund mid þám duste; and hí swýðe wundrodon þæs hálgan weres 195 gearnunga, þæt þæt fýr ne mihte þá moldan forbærnan. And manega ménⁿ siððan gesóhton þone stede heora hæle fæc- cende, and heora fréonda gehwilcum.

Þá ásprang his hlísa geond þá land wíde, and éac swilce tó Írlande, and éac suð tó Franclande, swá swá sum mæsse- 200 préost be ánum ménⁿ sáde. Se préost cwæð þæt án wer wære qn Írlande geléred, se ne gýmde his láre, and he lit- hwón hogode embe his sáwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes beboda, ac ádréah his lff qn dyslioum weorcum, 6ð þæt hé wearð geuntrumod and tó ȝende gebróht. Þá clypode hé 205 þone préost þe hit cýdde ȝft þus, and cwæð him tó sóna mid sálicre stemne: 'Nú ic sceal⁴ geendian earmlicum déaðe, and tó helle faran for fraoodum dædum, nú wolde ic gebétan, gif ic ábídan móste, and tó Gode gecyrran and tó gódum þéawum, and míni lff áwendan eall tó Godes willan, 210 and ic wát þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes búton sum hálga mé þingie tó þám Hælende Criste. Nú is ús gesæd þæt sum hálig cyning is qn éowrum earde, Óswold geháten. Nú gif þú áníg þincg hæfst of þæs hálgan reliquium, syle mé,

¹ gangende.² roses.³ forburnon.⁴ sceall.

ic þe bidde.' Þá sáde se préost him: 'Ic hæbbe of þám stocce þe his héafod ɔn stód, and gif þú gelýfan wylt, þú 215 wurðest hál sóna.' Hwæt þá se mæssepréost þas mannes ɔfhréow, and scóf ɔn hálig wæter of þám hálgan tréowe, sealde þám ádligan of tó súpenne, and hé sóna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange ɔn worulde, and gewendē tó Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hálguum weorcum; and swá 220 hwider swá hé cóm, hé cýdde þás wundra. For þý ne sceal¹ nán mann áwégan þæt hé sylfwylles behéat/ þám æl-mihtigan Gode, þonne hé ádlig bið, þe læs þe hé sylf losige, gif hé álfhð Gode þæt.

Nú cwæð se hálga Béda, þe þás bóc gedihite, þæt hit nán 225 wundor nys þæt se hálga cynincg untrumnyssē gehéale, nú hé ɔn hefonum leofað, for þan þe hé wolde gehelpa, þá þá hé hér ɔn lise wæs, þearfum and wannhálum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nú hæfð hé þone wurðmynt ɔn þære écan worulde mid þám ælmihtigan Gode for his gódnysse. Eft 230 se hálga Cúðberht, þá þá hé git cnapa wæs, geseah hú Godes ænglas feredon Aidanes sáwle þas hálgan bisceopes blíðe tó hefonum tó þám écan wuldre þe hé ɔn worulde geear-node. Þas hálgan Óswoldes bán wurdon eft gebróht æfter manegum géarum tó Myrcena lande intó Gléawceastre; and 235 God þér geswutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hálgan wer. Sý þas wuldor þám ælmihtigan Gode þe ɔn écnyses ríxað á tó worulde. Amen.

¹ sceall.

XV.

WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

THE date of this homily is sufficiently indicated by its title in the MS.: ‘Sermo Lupi ad Anglos quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit in dies (sic) Æðelredi regis¹.’ Wulfstan (or Lupus) was Archbishop of York from 1002 to 1023. His address to the English draws a vivid picture of the terrible demoralization caused by the Danish inroads, in a fiery, impassioned, half poetical language, which forms a complete contrast to the calm elegance of Ælfric’s classic prose. The present text is based on the Hatton MS. in the Bodleian (Jun. 99), the only one which gives the entire text, compared with three other MSS., Cott. Nero A I (N.), C. C. G. S. 14 (C. I), and C. C. G. S. 18 (C. II). All of these MSS. are defective. N. omits only a few words and clauses, but the other two *intentionally* omit whole passages, C. II being the most abridged of all. It is remarkable that this last MS. systematically cuts out all the strongly denunciatory passages, apparently from the same motives which have induced most of the Chronicles to pass over in silence the battle of Hastings. Although H. is the most complete, the others do not appear to be derived from it, for there are several manifest errors in H. which do not appear in the other MSS. Such an error of H. is *manige fleardre* (106) for *manig fealdre*, which is preserved in all the others. An ordinary scribe would hardly have corrected such an error had it occurred in his original.

¹ This is the reading of H. N. substitutes for the last clause ‘quod fuit anno millesimo xiii ab incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi.’ C II has the same reading, but substitutes viii for xiii.

The last two MSS. also have certain passages (which I have enclosed in brackets) that do not occur in H. or N. Although some of these passages are evidently mere glosses and interpolations, others appear to be original. And yet most of the passages omitted in N. are omitted in these two MSS. also. In short, although there is a close affinity between H. and N. (as shown in their frequent retention of the same anomalous spellings) on the one hand, and between N. and the two abridged MSS. on the other, there seems to be no direct connection between any of them—none at least that can be asserted with certainty without a more detailed examination of the MSS. than I have been able to make. All the MSS. belong to the latter half of the eleventh century. I have generally followed H. In conclusion I must state that it has been found necessary to omit certain passages: they are all marked with asterisks¹.

Léofan mēnn, gecnáwað þæt sóð is: þeos woruld is ƿn ófste, and hit néalécð þám ƿnde; and þý hit is ƿn worulde á swá leng swá wyrse, and swá hit sceal nýde for folces synnan fram dæge tó dæge ár Antecristes tócymer yfelian swýðe; and húru hit wyrð þænne² egeslic and grimlic wíde 5 ƿn worulde³.

Understandað éac georne þæt déosol þás þeode nú fela géara dwéloðe tó swýðe, and þæt lytle getrywða wáron mid mannum, þeah hí wel spécan; and unrihta tó fela rícsode ƿn lande, and næs á fela manna þe sméade ymbe þá bóte 10 swá georne swá man scolde; ac dæghwámlice man shte yfel æster óðrum, and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles tó wíde gynd ealle þás þeode. And wé éac for þám hab-

¹ The homilies of Wulfstan have never been edited completely; the present one was first printed by Hickes in his Thesaurus, and again by Rieger in his Angelsächsisches Lesebuch.

² þænne.

³ C II adds here: Dis wæs on Æðelródes cyninges dagum gediht, fówer géara fæce ár hé forðferde. Gíme se ðe wille hú hit ðá wære, and hwar stóðan gewurde.

bað fela byrsta and bysmara gebiden; and gyf wé áenige bóte
 15 gebídan sculan, þonne móte wé þas tó Gode earnian bæt
 þonne wé áér þison dydon. For þám mid miclan earnun-
 gan wé geearnodon þá yrmða þe ús ɔn sittað, and mid
 swýðe miclan earnungan wé þá bóte mótan æt Gode geræ-
 can, gyf hit sceal heonan forð gódiende wurðan. Lá hwæt
 20 wé witan ful georne þæt tó myclan bryce sceal mycel bót
 nýde, and tó miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man þæt fýr
 sceal tó áhte ácwæncan. And mycel is nýðpearf éac manna
 gehwylcum þæt hé Godes lage gýme heonan forð georne
 bæt þonne hé áér dyde, and Godes gerihta mid rihte
 25 geléste.

On hæðenum þeodum ne dear man forhealdan lytel ne
 mycel þas þe gelagod is tó gedwolgoda weorðunge: and
 wé forhealað áeghwær Godes gerihta ealles tó gelóme. And
 ne dearr man gewanian ɔn hæðenum þeodum inne ne úte
 30 ȝenig þára þinga þe gedwolgodan bróht bið and tó lácum
 betéhi bið: and wé habbað Godes hús inne and úte cláne
 berýpte. And éac syndan Godes þéowas mæðe and munde
 gewelhwár bedé尔de; and sume ménz sècgað þæt gedwol-
 goda¹ þénan ne dearr man misbéodan ɔn áenige wísan mid
 35 hæðenum léodum, swá swá man Godes þéowum nú dēð tó
 wíde, þær Cristene scoldan Godes lage healdan and Godes
 þéowas griðian.

Ac sôð is þæt ic sècge, þearf is þáre bóte, for þám Godes
 gerihta wanedan tó lange innan þysan earde ɔn áeghwyl-
 40 cum ȝende, and folclaga wyrsedan ealles tó swýðe syððan
 Éadgár geñndode, and hálignessa syndon tó griðléase wíde,
 and Godes hús syndon tó cláne berýpte ealdra gerihta and
 innan bestrypte² áelcra gerisena³, [and godcunde hádas
 wáeron nú lange swýðe forsewene]⁴; and wydewan syndon

¹ gedwolgodan H. ² berypte H., bestrypte the other MSS. ³ rysena
 H., gerisena the other MSS. ⁴ from C I and C II; both read forswene.

wíde fornýdde ƿn unriht tó ceorle, and tó mænige foryrmdé 45
 and gehýnede swýðe, and earme mén̄n sindon sáre beswicene
 and hréowlice besyrwde [ge æt fréme ge æt fóstre ge æt féo ge
 æt feore ealles tó gelóme¹,] and út ƿf þisan earde wíde ge-
 sealde swýðe unforworhte frémdun tó gewealde, and cradolcild
 geþéowode þurh wælhréowe unlaga for lytelre þýfðe wíde 50
 gynd þás péode; and fréoriht fornumene, and þræliht
 generwde, and ælmesriht gewanode. [Fríge mén̄n ne mótan
 wealdan heora sylfra, ne faran þár hí willað, ne áteón heora
 ágen swá swá hí willað; ne þrælas ne móton habban þæt hí
 ágon ƿn ágenan hwílan mid earfeðan gewunnen, ne þæt 55
 þæt heom ƿn Godes ést góde mén̄n geúðon and tó ælmesgise
 for Godes lufan sealdon; ac æghwilc ælmesriht þe man ƿn
 Godes ést scolde mid rihte georne gelástan álc mann
 gelytlað oððe forhealdeð. For þám unriht is tó wíde man-
 num gemáne and unlaga léofse²,] and raðost³ is tó cweðenne 60
 Godes laga láðe and lára forsewene; and þæs wé habbað
 ealle þurh Godes yrre bysmor gelóme, gecnáwe se þe cunne,
 and se byrst wirð gemáne, þéah man swá ne wéne, ealre
 þisse péode, bútan God gebeorge.

For þám hit is ƿn ús eallum swutol and gesýne þæt wé áér 65
 þisan ofstor brécon þonne wé bétan, and þý is þisse péode
 fela ƿnságe. Ne dohte hit nú lange⁴ inne ne úte, ac wæs
 hære and hunger, bryne and blódgyte ƿn gewelhwylcon
 ƿnde oft and gelóme; and ús stalu and cwalu, stric and
 steorfa, orfcwealm and uncoðu, hól and hête and rýpera⁷⁰
 réaflác dȳrede swýðe þearle, and ús ungylda swyðe gedréhton,
 and ús unwedera for oft wéoldan unwæstma.

For þám ƿn þisan earde wæs, swá hit þincan⁵ mæg, nú
 fela géara unrihta fela and tealte getrýwða æghwær mid

¹ from C I.² from C II.³ hrædest H.⁴ lance H.⁵ þincan H.

75 mannum. Ne bearh nú for oft gesibbū gesibbum þe má þe frēmdan, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwslum bearn his ágenum fæder, ne bróðor óðrum. Ne úre náenig his lsf ne fadode swá swá hé scolde, ne gehádode regollice ne láwede lahlice; ac worhtan lust ús tó lage ealles tó gelóme, and náðor ne
80 héoldon ne láre ne lage Godes ne manna swá swá wé scoldan. Ne ænig wið óðerne getréowlice þóhte swá rihte swá hé scolde, ac mæst álc swicode and óðrum dñere wordes and dáde; and húru unrihtlice mæst álc óðerne æftan héaweð mid scandlican qnscytan and mid wróhtlá-
85 can: dō máre gyf hé mæge.

For þám hér sind¹ qn lande ungetréowða² micle for Gode and for worulde, and éac hér sind qn earde qn mistlice wfsan hlásfordswican manege. And ealra mæst hlásfordswice se bið qn worulde þæt man his hlásforde sáule beswíce, and ful
90 mycel hlásfordswice éac bið qn worulde þæt man his hlásford qf lífe forráde³ oððe⁴ qf lande lifigendne⁵ drífe; and ægðer is geworden innan⁶ þíssan earde. Éadwerd man forræddee and syððan ácwealde, and æfter þám forbærnde [and Æðelréd man dráfde út qf his earde⁷.] And godsibbas and god-
95 bearn tó fela man forspilde wíde gynd þás þéode, tóéacan óðran ealles tó manegan þe man unscyldige forfór ealles tó wíde. And ealles tó manege hálige stówa wíde forwurdan þurh þæt þe man sume ménⁿ ár þám gelögode swá man ná ne scolde, gif man qn Godes griðe mæðe witan wolde.
100 And cristenes folces tó fela man gescalde út qf þisum earde nú ealle hwle; and eall þæt is Gode láð, gelyfe se þe wille.
* * * Éac wé witan georne hwár seo yrmð gewearð þæt fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe, and bearn his móðor, and bróðor sealde óðerne frēmdum tó gewealde út qf þisse

¹ syn H., C II often.

² ungeþrywðe H.

³ beswice C I.

⁴ oððon H. often.

⁵ lifiendum H. ⁶ on all the others. ⁷ from C I.

þéode; and eal^l þæt syndon micle and egeslice dæda, under- 105
stande se þe wille. And gyt hit is máre and éac mænigfealdre¹
þæt dæreð þissem þéode. Mænige syndan forsworene and swyðe
forlogene, and wædd synd tóbrocene oft and gelóme; and
þæt is gesýne ƿn þissem þéode þæt ús Godes yrre hætelice ƿn
sit, gecnáwe se þe cunne.

110

And lá hú mæg máre scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum
gelimpan ƿonne ús dæð gelóme for ágenum gewyrhtum? 115
Þeah þréla hwylc hláforde æthléape, and of cristendóme tó
wicinge weorðe, and hit æfter þám ƿst geweorðe þæt
wæpnewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene and þréle; gysf þræl
þæne ƿegen fullice ásylle, licge ægylde ealre his mægðe, and
gysf se ƿegen þæne þræl þe hé ár áhte fullice ásylle, gylde ƿe-
gengylde. Ful earhlice² laga and scandlice nýdgyld þurh
Godes yrre ús sind gemæne, understande se þe cunne, and
fela ungelimpa gelimpð ƿysse þéode oft and gelóme. Ne dohte 120
hit nú lange inne ne úte, ac wæs hære and hæte ƿn gewel-
hwilcum ƿnde oft and gelóme, and Engle nú lange eall^l
sigeléase, and tó swyðe geyrgde³ þurh Godes yrre, and flot-
mennⁿ swá strange þurh Godes geþafunge þæt oft ƿn gefeohte
án fýseð⁴ týne, [and twegen oft twentig⁵] and hwílum má, 125
eall^l for úrum synnum. * * * And oft þræl þæne ƿegen þe ár
wæs his hláford cnyt^t swyðe fæste, and wyrcoð him tó þræle
þurh Godes yrre. Wálá ðære yrmðe and wálá þære woruld-
scame þe nú habbað Engle eall^l þurh Godes yrre! Ost twegen
sæmenn oððe þry hwílum drissað þá dráfe cristenra manna 130
fram sáe tó sáe út þurh þás þéode gewélede⁶ tó gædere ús eallum
tó woruldscame, gysf wé ƿn eornost ænige cūðan, oððe wé
woldan á riht understandan. Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wé
oft þoliað wé gyldað mid weorðscype þám þe ús scëndað: wé

¹ manige flearde. ² earmlice H., earhlice the o'her MSS. ³ geyrwde
H., geyrgde the other MSS. ⁴ feseð H., fealleð C II, om. in the other,
⁵ from C II. ⁶ gewylede H., gewelete N., gewilede C II.

135 him gyldað singallice, and hý ús hýnað dæghwámlice. Hý
hærgiað and hý bærnað¹, rýpað and réafiað, and tó scipe
láedað; and lá hwæt is énig óðer qn eallum þám gelimpum
bútan Godes yrre ofer þás þeode swutol and gesýne²?

Nis éac nán wundor, þeah ús mislimpe, for þám wé
140 witan ful georne þæt nú fela géara mēn ná ne róhton
for oft hwæt hý worhtan wordes oððe dæde; ac wearð
þes þéodscype, swá hit þincan mæg, swýðe forsyngod
þurh mænigfealde synna and þurh fela misdæda, þurh
morðdæda and þurh mándæda, þurh gítsunga and þurh
145 gífernæssa, þurh stala and þurh strúdunga, þurh mannsylena
and þurh hæðene³ unsida, þurh swicdómas and þurh sear-
cræftas⁴, þurh lahbrycas and þurh éswicas, þurh mægræsas
and þurh mannslihtas, þurh hádbrycas and þurh áwbrycas,
þurh sibblegeru and þurh mistlice forligru. And éac syndan
150 wíde, swá wé ér cwédan, þurh áðbrycas and þurh wédd-
brycas and þurh mistlice lésunga forloren and forlogen
má þonne scolde, and fréolsbricas and fæstenbricas wíde
geworhte oft and gelóme. And éac hér synd on earde [Godes
wiðersacan⁵] apostatan ábroðene, and cyrichatan hे�tole, and
155 léodhatan grimme ealles tó manege, and oferhogan wíde
godcundra rihtlaga and cristenra péawa, and hócorwyrde
dysige áeghwær on þeode oftost on þá þing þe Godes bodan
béodað and swýðost on þá þing þe geornost tó Godes lage
gebyriað mid rihte.

160 And þý is nú geworden wide and side tó full yfelum
gewunan þæt mēnn swiðor scamað nú for góddádan þonne
for misdádan; for þám tó oft man mid hócere góddáda
hyrweð and godfyrhte leahtrað⁶ ealles tó swýðe, and swýðost

¹ hi hergiað and heawað bændað and bismriað ripað &c. C II. ² swy-tolgesyne. ³ hæbena H. ⁴ searacræftas H. ⁵ from C I

Pena H.

4 searacræftas H.

5 from C I

and C II; C II inserts a before Godes; C I omits apostatan abroðene.

Leichtreß all but C II.

man tāleð and mid olle gegréteð ealles tō gelóme þá þe
riht lufiað and Godes ege habbað be ænigum dāle. And 165
þurh þæt þe man swá dēð þæt man eall hyrweð þæt
man scolde hērian and tō forð láðað¹ þæt man scolde
lufian, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles tō manege ƿn yfelan
geþance and ƿn undāde, swá þæt hý ne scamað ná, þeah
hý syngian swýðe, and wið God sylfne forwyrcan hí mid 170
ealle; ac for fidelan ƿnscytan hý scamað þæt hý bétan heora
misdæda swá béc tācan, gelíce þám dwæsan þe for heora
prýtan lffe² nellað beorgan áer hý ná ne magan.

Hér syndan þurh synlæafa³ sáre gelefedē⁴ tō manege ƿn
earde. Hér syndan, swá wé áer sédon, mannsLAGAN and 175
mægslagan and sacerdbanan⁵ and mynsterhatan and hlásford-
swican and ábere apostatan, and hér syndan mánsvaran
and mørðorwyrhtan and hér syndan hádbrecan and áewbrecan
and þurh sibbilegeru and þurh mistlice forligeru forsyngode
swýðe, and hér syndan myltestran and bearnmyrðoran and 180
fúle forlegene hóringas manege, and hér syndan wiccan and
wælcryian⁶, and hér syndan rýperas and réaferas and woruld-
strúderas and þeofas and þeodscāðan and wéddlogan and
wærlogan and hraðost⁷ is tō cweðenne mána and misdæda
ungerím ealra. 185

And þæs ús ne scamað ná, ac þæs ús scamað swýðe þæt
wé bóte áginnan, swá swá béc tācan, and þæt is gesyne ƿn
þisse earman forsyngodan⁸ þeode. Éalá mycel magan manege
gyt hértóéacan éaðe beþencan þæs þe án mann ne mihte ƿn
rédinge⁹ ásméagean hú earmlice hit gefaren is nú ealle hwile 190
wide gynd þás þeode. And sméage húru georne gehwá

¹ laðet *H.*, *N.*, *C II.*; laðeð *C I.* ² lewe all but *C II.*, which has
sare. ³ syuleawa *H.*, *N.*, the whole passage being omitted in the two
others. ⁴ gelewedē *H.*, *N.* ⁵ mæssepreosta banan *N.* ⁶ wælc-
cerian *H.*, wælcryian *N.* ⁷ hrædest. ⁸ forsyngodon *H.* ⁹ hredinge
H., *N.*, om. in the others.

hine sylfne, and þæs ná ne latige ealles tó lange ƿn Godes naman. Utan dón swá ús néod is, beorgan ús sylfum swá wé geornost magan þí læs¹ wé ætgædere ealle forweorðan.

Án þéodwita wæs ƿn Brytta tídum, Gildas hätté, se áwrát 195 be heora misdáedum, hú hí mid heora synnan swá oferlice swýðe God gegræmedon þæt hé lét æt nýhstan Engla hære heora eard gewinnan and Brytta duguðe fordón mid ealle. And þæt wæs geworden, þæs þe hé sáde, þurh geléredra regolbryce and þurh léwedra labryce, þurh rícráfa and 200 þurh gítsunge wóhgestréona, þurh léoda² unlaga, and þurh wóhdómas, þurh bisceopa ásolcennesse and unsnotornesse, and þurh lyðre yrhðe Godes bydela, þe sôðes geswugedan ealles tó gelóme, and clumedian mid céaflum þær hý scoldan clypian, þurh fúlne éac folces gálsan, and þurh oferfylla and 205 mænigfealde synna heora eard hý forworhton, and sylfe hí forwurdan.

Ac utan dón swá us þearf is, warnian ús be swilcan ; and sôð is þæt ic sècge, wyrsan dæda wé witan mid Englum sume gewordene þonne wé mid Bryttan áhwár gehýrdan ; 210 and þý ús is þearf micel þæt wé ús bęþen can and wið God sylfne þingian georne. And utan dón swá ús þearf is, gebúgan tó rihte, and be suman dæle unriht forláetan and bétan swýðe georne þæt wé ár brácan. Uton créopan tó Criste, and bifigendre heortan clipian gelóme, and gearnian 215 his mildse ; and utan God lufian and Godes lagum fyligean, and geléstán swýðe georne þæt þæt wé behéstan þá wé fulluht underséngan oððe þá þe æt fulluhte úre forespecan wáron. And utan word and weorc rihtlice fadian and úre inngeþanc clánsian georne, and áð and wëdd wærlice healdan, and 220 sume getrýwða habban ús betwéonan bútan uncræstan, and utan gelóme understandan þone miclan dóm þe wé ealle tó

¹ þelæs all but C II.

² léode H., N.; omitted in the other two.

sculan, and beorgan ús georne wið þone weallendan bryne
helle wítes, and geearnian ús þá mærða and þá myrhða þe
God hæfð gegeawod þám þe his willan ɔn worulde ge-
wyrcað. God úre helpe. Amen.

XVI.

THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFÉAH.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE two following pieces are fine specimens of the highly polished historical prose of the eleventh century. The second is, indeed, one of the noblest pieces of prose in any literature, clear, simple and manly in style, calm and dignified in tone, and yet with a warm undercurrent of patriotic indignation. The former of them is at the same time an instructive parallel to the homily of Wulfstan. The text is mainly that of the MS. Cott. Tib. B. I (i), with occasional readings from Tib. B. IV (ii), Domit. A. VIII (iii), and Bodl. Laud 636 (iv). In the second piece I have normalized the corrupt spelling of the twelfth-century Laud MS. to suit that of the eleventh century.

1011. Hér ɔn þisum géare sēnde se cyning and his witan
tō þám hēre, and gyrndon friðes, and him gafol and mēt-
sunge behéton wið þám þe hí hiora hērgunge geswicon.

Hí hæfdon þá ofergán Éastengle and Éastsexe and
5 Middelsexe and Oxenafordscire and Grantabrycgscire¹ and
Heortfordscire and Buccingahámscire and Bedansfordscire and
healfe Huntadúnscre, and be súþan Tēmese ealle Kētingas
and Súðsexe and Hæstingas and Súðrige and Bearrocscire
and Hámtúnscre and micel ɔn Wiltúnscre.

10 Ealle þás ungesælda ús gelumpon þurh unrædas, þæt man
nolde him ɔn² tíman gafol bēdan oppe wið gefeohtan; ac
þonne hí māest tō yfele gedón hæfdon, þonne nam mon frið
and grið wið hí. And ná þe læs for eallum þisum griðe

¹ *Grantabricscire I*, *Grantabrycgescire IV*.

² a timan I, II, to IV.

and gasole hí férdon áeghwider floccmálum, and hērgodon,
and úre earme folc rýpton and slógon.

15

And þá ɔn þissem géare betweox Nativitas Sanctæ Mariæ
and Sancte Michaelis mæssan hí ymbsáton Cantwaraburh,
and hí þárintó cómon þurh searowrēncas¹, for þan Aelfmær
hí becyrde, þe se arcebiscop Aelféah áer generede his līfe.
And hí þár þá genámon þone arcebiscop Aelféah and 20
Aelfweard cynges geréfan and Léofwine abbot and Godwine
biscop. And Aelfmær abbot hí léton aweg. And hí þár
genámon inne ealle þá gehádodan mén̄n, and weras and wíf,
(þæt wæs unásęcgendlic énigum mén̄n hu micel þæs folces
wæs) and ɔn þáre byrig syððan wáeron swá lange swá hí 25
woldon. And þá hí hæfdon þá burh ealle ásméade, wendon
him þá tó scipum², and láddon þone arcebiscop mid him.

Wæs þá rápling, se þe ár wæs Angelcynnes héafod and
Cristendómes. Þár man mihte þá geséon yrmðe þár
man oft ár geseah blisse ɔn þáre earman byrig, þanon ús 30
cóm árest Cristendóm and bliss for Gode and for worulde.

And hí hæfdon þone arcebiscop mid him swá lange óð
þone timan þe hí hine gemartyredon.

1012. Hér ɔn þissem géare cóm Éadríc ealdormann and
ealle þá yldestan witan gehádode and láwede Angelcynnes 35
tó Lundenbyrig tóforan þám Éastron (þá wæs Easterdæg ɔn
þám datarum Idus Aprilis), and hi þár þá swá lange wáeron
óþ þæt gafol eall gelést wæs ofer Éastron: þæt wæs ehta
and féowertig³ þúsend punda.

Þá ɔn þone Sæternes dæg wearð þá se hære swýðe ástyred 40
ongéan þone biscop, for þám þe hé nolde him nán feoh
behátan, ac forbéad þæt man nán þing wið him syllan ne
móste; wáeron hí éac swýðe druncene, for þám þár wæs
bróht wín súðan. Genámon þá þone biscop, láddon hine

¹ syruwrencas I, syruwrencas III.

² scypan I, scypon II, scípe III.

³ read viii þusend punda.

45 tō heora hústinge qn þone Sunnan ásen Octabas Pasce, and hine þér þá bysmorlice ácwylmdon : qftorsedon mid bánum and mid hryþera héafdum. And slóh hine þá án hiora mid ánre eaxe fýre¹ qn þæt héafod þæt hé mid þám dynte nyþer ásah, and his hálige blód qn þá eorðan féoll, and his þá 50 háligan sáwle tō Godes ríce ásēnde. And mon þone líchaman qn mergen færode tō Lundene, and þá biscopas Éadnóþ and Ælfhún and seo burhwaru hine underféngon mid ealre árwurðnysse, and hine bebyrigdon qn Sancte Paules mynstre ; and þær nú God swutelað þæs hálgan martires 55 mihta.

Þá þæt gafol gelést wæs, and friðáþas ásworene wáeron, þá 10sférde se hære wide swá hé ær gegaderod wæs. Þá bugon tō þám cynge qf þám hære ssif and féowertig scipa, and him behéton þæt hí woldon þisne eard healdan, and hé hí 60 fédan sceolde and scrýdan.

¹ ere II.

XVII.

EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

[From the Chronicle.]

1048. And cóm Eustatius fram begeondan¹ sáe sóna æfter þám biskepe, and gewende tó þám cynge, and spæc wið hine þæt þæt hé þá wolde, and gewende þá hámweard. Þá hé cóm tó Cantwarabyrig éast, þá snádde hé þær and his mænn, and tó Dofran gewende. Þá hé wæs sume mīla oððe máre 5 beheonan Dofran, þá dyde hé ƿn his byrrnan and his geféran ealle, and fóron tó Dofran. Þá hí píder cómon, þá woldon hí innian þær him sylfum gelícode. Þá cóm án his manna, and wolde wícian æt ánes bónan húse his unþances, and gewundode ƿone húsbóndan, and se húsbóna ƿfslóh ƿone 10 ðóerne. Þá wearð Eustatius uppon his horse and his geféran uppon heora, and férdon tó þám húsbóndan, and ƿfslógon hine binnan his ágenum heorðe; and wéndon him þá up tó þære burge weard, and ƿfslógon ægðer ge wiðinnan ge wiðútan má ƿonne xx manna. And þá burhmenn ƿfslógon xix 15 menn ƿn ðóre healfe, and gewundeden þæt hí nyston hú fela. And Eustatius ætbærst mid féawum mannum, and gewende ƿngéan tó þám cynge, and cýdde be dæle hú hí gefaren hæfdon. And wearð se cyng swiðe gram wið þá burhware. And ƿfsende se cyng Godwine eorl, and bæd hine faran intó 20

Cént mid unsfriðe tó Dofran ; for þon Eustatius hæfde gecýdd þám cynge þæt hit sceolde béon mára¹ gylt þáre burhware. þonne his : ac hit næs ná swá. And se eorl nolde geþwærian þáre innfare, for þon him wæs láð tó ámyrrenne his ágenne
25 folgoð.

Þá sende se cyng æfter eallum his witum, and bœad him cuman tó Gléaweceastre néh þáre æfterran² Sancte Marie mæssan. Þá hæfdon þá Wæliscan menn geworht ænne castel ƿn Hærefordscíre ƿn Swegenes eorles folgoðe,
30 and worhton álc þára hearma³ and bismera þæs cynges mannum þær abútan þe hí mihton. Þá cóm Godwine eorl, and Swegen eorl, and Harold eorl tógædere æt Beofres⁴ stáne, and manig mann mid him, tó þon þæt hí woldon faran tó heora cynehlásforde, and tó þám witum
35 eallum þe mid him gegaderode wáeron, þæt hí þæs cynges ráed hæfdon and his fultum, and ealra witena, hú hí mihton þæs cynges bismer áwrecan and ealles þéodscipes. Þá wáron þá Wæliscan menn ætforan⁵ mid þám cyng, and forwrégdon þá eorlas, þæt hí ne móston cuman ƿn his éagena
40 gesihðe ; for þon hí sádon þæt hí woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swicdóme. Wæs þár cumen Siward eorl, and Léofríc eorl, and micel folc mid him norðan tó þám cyng ; and wæs þám eorle Godwine and his sunum gecýdd þæt se cyng and þá menn þe mid him wáron woldon rádan ƿn
45 hí ; and hí trymedon hí fæstlice ƿngéan, þéah him láð wære þæt hí ƿngéan heora cynehlásford standan sceoldon. Þá geræddon þá witan ƿn ægðre⁶ healfe þæt man þá áelces yfeles geswác ; and geaf se cynning Godes grið and his fullne fréondscipe ƿn ægðre healfe.

50 Þá gerædde se cynning and his witan þæt man sceolde óðre siðe⁷ habban ealra witena⁸ gemót ƿn Lundene tó

¹ mare.² æstre.³ -e.⁴ Byferes.⁵ tætforan.⁶ ægðer.⁷ siðan.⁸ gewitena.

hærfestes emnihte ; and hét se cyning bannan út hære, ægðer ge be súðan Tēmese ge be norðan, eall þæt áfre bætst wæs. Þá cwað man Swegen eorl útlah, and stefnode man Godwine eorle and Harolde eorle tó þám gemóte swá hraðe swá 55 hí hit gefaran mihton. Þá hí þider út cómon, þá stefnode him man tó gemóte. Þá gyrnde hé griðes and gísla, þæt hé móste unswicen inn tó gemóte cuman and út of gemóte. Þá gyrnde se cyng ealra þára þegna þe þá eorlas ár hæfdon ; and hí léton hí ealle him tó handa. Þá sende se 60 cyng eft tó him, and béad him þæt hí cómon mid xii mannum intó þæs cynges ræde. Þá gyrnde se eorl eft griðes and gísla þæt hé hine móste betellan æt álcum¹ þára þinga þe him man ɔn léde. Þá wyrnde him man þára gísla, and scéawede him man v nihta grið út of lande tó farenne. 65 And gewende þá Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl tó Bosanhám², and scufon út heora scipu, and gewendon him begeondan sáe, and gesóhton Baldewines grið, and wunodon þár ealne þone winter. And Harold eorl gewende west tó Írlande, and wæs þár ealne þone winter ɔn þæs cynges griðe. 70 And sóna þæs þe þis wæs, þá forlét se cyng þá hlæfdigan, seo wæs gehálgod him tó cwéne, and lét niman of hire eall þæt héo áhte ɔn lande, and ɔn golde, and ɔn seolfre, and ɔn eallum þingum, and betæhte hí his sweostor tó Hwerwylum.

¹ álc.² Bosenham.

XVIII.

BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

[From Beowulf.]

I HAVE selected from our great national epic the narrative of Béowulf's fight with Grendel's mother, which is one of the most vivid and picturesque passages in the whole poem. The argument of the preceding portion of the poem is briefly this: Hrōðgár, king of the Danes, elated with his prosperity and success in war, builds a magnificent hall, which he calls Heorot. In this hall Hrōðgár and his retainers live in joy and festivity, until a malignant fiend called Grendel, envious of their happiness, carries off by night thirty of Hrōðgár's men, and devours them in his moorland retreat. These ravages go on for twelve years. Béowulf, a thane of Hygelác, king of the Goths, hearing of Hrōðgár's calamities, sails from Sweden with fourteen warriors to help him. They are well received by Hrōðgár, who at nightfall leaves Béowulf in charge of the hall. Grendel breaks in, seizes and devours one of Béowulf's men, is attacked by Béowulf, and after losing an arm, which Béowulf tears off, escapes to the fens. The next night Grendel's mother avenges her son by carrying off Æschere. Here the present piece begins¹.

Sigon þá tó sláepe. Sum sáre angeald
æfenræste, swá him ful oft gelamp,
siððan goldséle Gréndel warode,
unriht æfnde, óð þæt ȝende becwóm,

¹ The standard work for the study of the Old English poetry is Grein's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie*, which gives complete texts and glossary, with references to the previous editions.

swylt æfter synnum. Þæt gesýne wearð, 5
 wídcúð werum, þætte wrecend þá gyt
 lifde æfter láðum, lange þráge,
 æfter gúðceare : Gréndles móðor,
 ides aglácwif yrmðe gemunde, 10
 se þe wæteregesan wunian scolde,
 cealde stréamas, siððan Cain¹ wearð
 tó ecgbanan ángan bréðer,
 fæderenmæge ; hé þá ság gewát,
 morðre gemearcod manndréam fléon, 15
 wéstren warode. Þanon wóc fela
 géosceaftgásta ; wæs þára Gréndel sum,
 heorowearh hételic, se æt Heorote fand
 wæccendne wer wíges býdan,
 þær him agláca ætgrápe wearð ; 20
 hwæðre hé gemunde mægenes strénge,
 ginsfæste² gife, þe him God sealde,
 and him tó Anwaldan áre gelýfde,
 frófre and fultum : þý hé þone féond ofercwóm,
 gehnágde helle gást. Þá hé héan gewát, 25
 dréame bedáled déaðwíc séon,
 manncynnes féond, and his móðor þá gyt
 gísfre and galgmód gegán wolde
 sorhfulne sfð, suna déað³ wrecan.
 Cóm þá tó Heorote, þári Hringdene
 geond þæt seld swæfon. Þá þær sóna wearð 30
 edhwyrft eorlum, siððan inne fealh
 Gréndles móðor ; wæs se gryre læssa
 efne swá micle swá bið maegða cræst,
 wíggryre wifes be wápnedmenn,
 þonne heoru bunden, hamere geþuren, 35
 sveord swáte fáh swín ofer helme

¹ camp.² gimsfæste.³ suna þeod.

ęcgum dyhtig andweard scireð.
 Já wæs qn healle heardęcг togen,
 sveord ofer setlum, sídrand manig
 hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde, 40
 byrnan síde, þe¹ hine se bróga angeat.
 Héo wæs qn 6fste, wolde út þanon
 feore beorgan, já héo qnfunden wæs
 hraðe héo æðelinga ánne hæfde
 fæste befangen, já héo tó fenné gang; 45
 se wæs Hróðgáre hæleða léofost
 qn gesfðes hád be sám twéonum,
 ríce randwíga, þøne þe héo qn ræste ábréat,
 blæðfæstne beorn. Næs Béowulf þær,
 ac wæs 6ðer inz ár geteohhod 50
 æfter máððumgife mærum Géate. [genam
 Hréam wearð qn Heorote. Héo under heolfré
 cūðe folme; cearu wæs geniwod,
 geworden in wícum: ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,
 þæt hie qn bá healfa bicgan scoldon 55
 fréonda feorum. Já wæs fród cyning,
 hár hilderinc, qn hréon móde,
 syððan hé aldurþegn unlyfigendne,
 þøne déorestan deádne wisse.
 Hraðe wæs tó búre Béowulf fætod, 60
 sigoréadig sēcg. Samod ærdæge
 éode eorla sum, æðele cēmpa
 self mid gesfðum, þær se snottra bád,
 hwæðre him Alwalda² ásfre wille
 æfter wéaspelle wyrpe gefrēmman. 65
 Gang þi æfter flóre fyrdwyrðe manz
 mid his handscole³ (heal/wudu dynede)
 þæt hé þøne wísan wordum nágde

¹ þa.² alfwalda.³ handscale.

fréan Ingwina : frægn gif him wære
 æfter néodlaðe¹ niht getáše. 70
 Hróðgár maðelode, helm Scildinga :
 'Ne frín þú æfter sélum ! Sorh is geniwod
 Dēnigea léodum. Déd is Æschere,
 Yrmenlafes yldra bróðor,
 míni rúnwita and míni ráedbora, 75
 eaxlgestealla, þonne wé qn orlege
 hafelan wéredon, þonne hniton fédan,
 eosferas cnyssedan ; swylc scolde eorl wesan,
 [æðeling] áergód, swylc Æschere wæs !
 Wearð him qn Heorote tó handbanan 80
 wælgæst wæfre ; ic ne wát hwider²
 atol áese wlanc ȝftisfðas téah,
 fille gefráegnod. Héo þá fáhðe wræc,
 þe þú gystranniht Gréndel cwealdest
 þurh hæstne hád heardum clammum, 85
 for þan hé tó lange léode míne
 wanode and wyrde. Hé æt wíge gecrang
 ealdres scyldig, and nú óðer cwóm
 mihtig mánscaða, wolde hyre mæg wrecan,
 ge feor hafað fáhðe gestáled, 90
 þæs þe þincean mæg þegne mōnegum,
 se þe æfter sincgyfan qn séfan gréoteð
 hréðerbealo hearde ; nú seo hand ligeð,
 seo þe éow wel hwylcra wilna dohte.
 Ic þæt londbúend, léode míne, 95
 selerádende sècgan hyrde,
 þæt hfe gesáwon swylce twegen
 micle mearcstapan móras healdan,
 ȝllorgæstas : þæra óðer wæs,
 þæs þe hfe gewislicost gewitan meahton, 100

¹ neodlaðu.² hwæðer.

idese gnicnes, óðer eamnseapan
 qn wereſ wæſtum wraclásas træd,
 neſne¹ hé wæs māra þonne zéniq manz óðer,
 þone qn géardagum Gréndel némadon
 foldbúende; nó híc fæder cunnon,
 hweðer him zéniq wæs ár ácenned
 dýrnra gásta. Híc dýgel lond
 warigeað, wulfhleoða, windige naſſas,
 frécnæ ſenngelái, þér syrgenſtréam
 under naſſa genipu níðer gewiteð,
 flíð under foldan. Niſ þæt feorr heonon
 miłgēmearces, þæt se mære standeð,
 ofer þém hōngiað hrímge² bearwas,
 wudu wyrtañ fæſt, wæter oferheimað.
 Þér mæg nihta gehwæm níðwundor séoñ,
 fýr qn flóde. Nó þæs fród leofað
 gumena bearna, þæt þone grund wite.
 Péah þe hæðstapa hundum geswenced,
 heorot hornum trum holtwudu séce,
 feorran geflýmed, ár he feorh sèleð,
 aldon qn óſtre, ár hé in wille
 hafelan [hyðan]. Niſ þæt héoru stów:
 þonon fýgeblond up áſtigeð
 wónz tó wolcnum, þonne wind styreð
 láð gewidru, óð þæt lyft dysmað,
 roderas réotað. Nú is ráed gelang
 eft æt þé ánum. Eard git ne const,
 frécnæ stówe, þér þú findan miht
 felasynnigne sēcg: sēc, gif þú dyrre!
 Ic þé þá fáhðe féo léanige,
 ealdgeſtréonum, swá ic ár dyde,
 wundnum³ golde, gyf þú qn weg cymest.'

¹ neſne.² hrimde.³ wundum.

Béowulf maðelode, bearn Ecgþéowes :

'Ne sorga, snotor guma! sélre bið áeghwáem
þæt hé his fréond wrece þonne hé fela murne; 135
úre áeghwylc sceal ȝende gebídan
worolde lífes; wyrce se þe móte
dómes ár d eaðe! þæt bið dryhtguman
unlifgendum æfter sélest.

Árfs, ríces weard; uton hraðe féran, 140
Gréndles mágan gang scéawigan!

Ic hit þe geháte: nó hé ȝn holm losað,
ne ȝn foldan fæðm, ne ȝn fyrgenholt,
ne ȝn gyfenes grund, gá þær hé wille.

þýs dógor þú geþyld hafa 145
wéana gehwylces, swá ic þe wéne tó.'

Ahléop þá se gomela, Gode þancode,
mihtigan Dryhtne, þæs se manz gespræc.

þá wæs Hróðgáre hors gebáeted,
wicg wundenfeax. Wísa fængel 150

geatolic gengde¹, gumfæða stóp
lindhæbbendra. Lástas wáeron
æfter waldswaðum wíde gesýne,
gang ofer grundas: gegnum fór

ofer myrcan mó, magoþegna bær 155
þone sélestan sáwolléasne,

þára þe mid Hróðgáre hám eahtode.

Oferéode þá æðelinga bearn
stéap stáhlíðo, stíge nearwe,
enige ánpaðas, uncúð gelád, 160
neowle næssas, nicorhúsa fela.

Hé féara sum beforan gengde
wísla mōnna wóng scéawian,
ðó þæt hé fáringa fyrgenbéamas

¹ gende.

ofer hárne stán bleonian funde, 165
 wynnéasne wudu; wæter under stód
 dréorig and gedréfed. Denum eallum wæs,
 winum Scildinga, weorce ƿn móde,
 tó gepolianne þegne mōnegum,
 ƿncýð eorla gehwæm, syððan Æschères 170
 ƿn þám holmclife hafelan métton.
 Flód blóde wéol/ (folk tó ságon)
 hátan heolfre. Horn stundum song
 fúslic f[yr]d]léoð. Féða eal/ gesæt;
 gesáwon þá æfter wætere wyrmcynnes fela, 175
 sellice sádracan sund cunnian,
 swylce ƿn næshleoðum nicras licgean,
 þá ƿn undernmál oft bewitigað
 sorhfulne sið ƿn seglráde,
 wyrmas and wildéor; hie ƿn weg hruron 180
 bitere and gebolgne, bearhtm ƿngéaton,
 gúðhorn galan. Sumne Géata léod
 ƿf flánbogan feores getwáefde,
 yðgewinnes, þæt him ƿn aldre stód
 hérestrál hearda; hé ƿn holme wæs 185
 sundes þe¹ sáenra þe hyne swylt fornam.
 Hraðe wearð ƿn yðum mid eoferspréotum
 heorohócihtum hearde genearwod,
 níða gehnáged and ƿn næss togen
 wundorlic wágbora; weras scéawedon 190
 gryrelicne gist. Gyrede hine Béowulf
 eorlgewáedum, nalles for ealdre mearn;
 scolde hérebyrne hondum gebroden,
 síð and searofáh, sund cunnian,
 seo þe báncófan beorgan cùðe, 195
 þæt him hildegráp hréðre ne mihte,

¹ þe.

eorres inwitsfeng, aldre gescēðan ;
 ac se hwīta helm hafelan wērede,
 se þe mēregundas mēngan scolde,
 sécan sundgeblānd since geweorðad, 200
 befōngen fréawrásnum, swá hine fyrndagum
 worhte wāepna smið, wundrum téode,
 besette swínlícum, þæt hine syððan nō
 brond ne beadomécas bítan ne meahton.
 Næs þæt þonne mætost mægenfultuma, 205
 þæt him ɔn þearfe láh þyle Hróðgáres :
 wæs þám hæftmēce Hrunting nama,
 þæt wæs án foran ealdgestréona :
 ecg wæs fren, átertánūm fāh,
 áhyrded heaðoswáte ; næfre hit æt hilde ne swác 210
 manna áengum þára þe hit mid mundum bewand,
 se þe gryresfōas gegán dorste,
 folcstede fára ; næs þæt forma sið,
 þæt hit ellenweorc æfnan scolde.
 Húru ne gemunde mago Ecggláfes 215
 cafoðes cræstig, þæt hé áer gespræc
 wíne druncen, þá hé þæs wāepnes ɔnláh
 sélran swordfrecan : selfa ne dorste
 under ýða gewinñ aldre genéðan,
 dryhtscipe dréogan ; þær hé dōme forlées, 220
 ellenmærðum. Ne wæs þám ðórum swá,
 syððan hé hine tó gúðe gegyred hæfde.
 Béowulf maðelode, bearн Ecgþéowes :
 'Geþenc nú se méra maga Healfdēnes,
 snottra fēngel, nú ic eom sfōes fūs, 225
 goldwine gumena, hwæt wit géo sprécon :
 gif ic æt þearfe þínre scolde
 aldre linnan, þæt þú mé á wāere
 forðgewitenum ɔn fæder stæle ;

wes þú mundbora mínūr magofeznum,
hondgesellum, gif mec hild nime. 230

Swylice þú þá mā̄mas, þe þú mē sealdest,
Hróðgár léofa, Higeláice quæst.

Mæg þonne qu þámi golde qmritan Géata dryhten,
geséon suni Hreðles¹, þonne hé qu þat sinc starad,
þat ic gumcystum góðine funde 236

béaga bryttan, bréac þonne móste.
And þú Húmférð lát ealde lásie,
wræflic wægsweord, wicdūne mann,
heardegg habban; ic mē mið Hruntinge
dómi gewyrce, cōðe mec déad nimeð.² 240

Æfter þámi wordum Wedergéata léod
éfste mid elne, nálas andsware
bidan wolde; brimwylm quæfeng
hilderince. Þá wæs hwil dæges, 245

ær hé þone grundwæng qmrgtan meahfe
Sóna þat qufunde, se þe flóda beggeg
heorogifre behéold hund missera,
grinne and grædig, þat þær gumena sum
ælwihta eard wfan cummode. 250

Gráp þá tógeanes, gúðrinc geféng
atolan clómmum; nó þý ár ins gescód
hálan lice; hring utan ymbbearh,
þat héo þone firdbom þurh fón ne mihte,
locene leoðosircan láðan fingrum. 255

Bær þá seo brimwylf, þá héo tó botne cóm,
hringa þengel tó hofe sínum,
swá hé ne mihte nó (hé þéah³ mōdīg wæs)
wæpna gewealdan, ac hine wundra þæs fela
swæntce³ on sunde, sédéor mōnig 260

hildetuxum hæresyrcan bræc,

¹ Hreðles.² þem.³ swæcte.

éhton aglécan. Þá se eorl ongeat,
 þæt hé [in] nifðsle náthwylcum wæs,
 þér him nánig wæter wihte ne scéðede,
 ne him for hrófsle hrínan ne mæhte 265
 fárgripe flodes; fýrléoht geseah,
 blácne léoman beorhte scínan.
 Ongeat þá se góda grundwyrgenne,
 mærewif mihtig; mægenræs forgeaf
 hildebille, hond swēnge ne ofstéah,
 þæt hire on hafelan hringmál ágól 270
 grædig gúðléoð. Þá se gist onfand,
 þæt se beadoléoma bítan nolde,
 aldre scéððan, ac seo ęcg geswáca
 þéodne æt þearfe: þolode áer fela 275
 handgemóta, helm oft gescær,
 fáges fyrdhrægl; þá wæs forma sfð
 déorum máðme, þæt his dóm álæg.
 Eft wæs ánrád, nálas ęlnes læt,
 mærða gemyndig mæg Hygeláces; 280
 wearp þá wundenmál wrættum gebunden
 yrre oretta, þæt hit on eorðan læg,
 stið and stýlęcg; strænge getruwode,
 mundgripe mægenes. Swá sceal mann dón,
 þonne hé æt gúðe gegán þenceð 285
 longsumne lof, ná ymb his líf cearað.
 Geféng þá be eaxle (nálas for fáhðe mearn)
 Gúðgéata léod Gréndles móðor;
 brægd þá beadwe heard, þá hé gebolgen wæs,
 feorhengfðlan, þæt héo on fletf gebéah. 290
 Héo him eft hraðe handléan forgeald
 grimman grápum and him tógréanes féng:
 oferwearp þá wérimód wígena strængest,
 fédecempa, þæt hé on fylle wearð.

Qfsæt þá þone slegyst and hyre seax¹ geteah, 295
 bräd, brúnęcg, wolde hire bearn wrecan,
 ángan eaferan. Him ɔn eaxle læg
 bréostnet/ broden; þæt gebearh feore,
 wið ord and wið ęcge inngang forstód.
 Hæfde þá forsiðod sunu Ecgþéowes 300
 under gynne grund, Géata cęmpa,
 nemne him heaðobyrdne helpe gefremede,
 hērenet/ hearde, and hālig God
 gewéold wígsigor, witig Drihten;
 rodera Ráedend hit ɔn ryht gescéd 305
 yðelice, syððan hé ęft ástód.
 Geseah þá ɔn searwum sigeéadig bil/,
 eald sword eotenisc ęcgum þyhtig,
 wígena weorðmynd: þæt [wæs] wáepna cyst,
 búton hit wæs máre þonne áenig mōnn 6ðer 310
 tó beaduláce ætberan meahte,
 góð and geatolic giganta geweorc.
 Hé geséng þá fætelhilt, freca Scyldinga,
 hréoh and heorogrimm hringmál gebrægd,
 aldres orwéna, yrriŋga slóg, 315
 þæt hire wið halse heard grápode,
 báhringas bræc, bil/ eal/ þurhwód
 fægne flæschomán: héo ɔn flét/ gecrōng;
 sword wæs swátig, sęcg weorce gefeh
 Lixte se léoma, léoht inne stód, 320
 efne swá qf hefene hádre scíneð
 rodores candel. Hé æfter ręcede wlát,
 hwearf þá be wealle, wápen hafenade
 heard be hiltum Hygeláces þegn,
 yrre and ánræd². Næs seo ęcg fracod 325
 hilderince, ac hé hraðe wolde

¹ seaxe.² unrzd.

Grēndle forgyldan gúðrāesa fela
 þára þe hé geworhte tó Westdēnum
 oftor micle þonne ƿn énne sið,
 þonne hé Hrōðgáres heorðgenéatas 330
 slíh ƿn swofote, slépende fræt
 folces Dēnigea fýftýne mēnn
 and óðer swylc út offereðe,
 láðlicu lác. Hé him þæs léan forgeald,
 réðe cēmpa, tó þæs þe hé ƿn ræst geseah 335
 gúðwérigne Grēndel licgan,
 aldrolēasne, swá him ær gescód
 hild æt Heorote; hrá wíde sprang,
 syððan hé æfter déaðe drépe þrowade,
 heoroswēng heardne, and hine pá héafde becearf. 340
 Sóna þæt gesáwon snottre ceorlas,
 þá pe mid Hrōðgáre ƿn holm wliton,
 þæt wæs ýðgeblond eal/ gemenged,
 brim blóde fáh; blöndenfeaxe
 gōmele ymb gódnæ ƿn geador sprécon, 345
 þæt hí þæs æðelinges ƿst ne wéndon,
 þæt hé sigehréðig sécean cóme
 mærne þeoden; þá þæs mōnige gewearð,
 þæt hine seo brimwylf ábroten hæsde.
 þá cóm nón dæges; næss ofgéafon 350
 hwate Scildingas; gewát him hám þonon
 goldwine gumena. Gistas sáton¹
 módes seoce, and ƿn mēre staredon;
 wýscton² and ne wéndon, þæt hie heora winedrihten
 selfne gesáwon. þá þæt swoord ƿngann 355
 æfter heaðoswáte hildegicelum
 wígbil/ wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,
 þæt hit eal/ gemealt íse gelfcost,

¹ secan.² wiston.

þonne forstes bēnd Fæder ɔnléteð,
 ɔnwindeð wægrápas¹, se þe geweald hafað 360
 sāla and māla; þæt is sóð Metod.
 Ne nōm hé in þáem wicum, Wedergéata lēod,
 māðmæhta má, þeah hé þér mōnige geseah,
 búton þone hafelan and þá hilt sōmod,
 since fāge; swēord ár gemealt, 365
 forbarn broden mál: wæs þæt blóð tó þæs hāt,
 áttren ellenorgæst, se þér inne swealt.
 Sóna wæs ɔn sunde se þe ár æt sækce gebád
 wíghryre wráðra, wæter up þurhdéaf;
 wæron ýðgeblānd eal/ gefælsod, 370
 éacne geardas², þá se ellenorgást
 ɔflét lífdagas and þás láenan gesceaft.
 Cóm þá tó lande lidmanna helm
 swiðmód swymman, sálace gefeah,
 mægenbyrðenne þára þe hé him mid hæfde 375
 Éodon him þá tógánes, Gode þancodon,
 þryðlic þegna héap, þeodnes gefégon,
 þæs þe hí hýne gesundne geséon móston.
 Þá wæs of þáem hróran helm and byrne
 lungre álysēd: lagu drusade, 380
 wæter under wolcnum, wældréore fág.
 Férdon forð þønon fēðelástum
 ferhðum sægne, foldweg mæton,
 cūðe stráete; cyningbalde mēnⁿ
 frōm þáem holmclife hafelan báeron 385
 earfoðlice heora áeghwæðrum
 felamódigra: féower scoldon
 ɔn þáem wælstēnge weorcum gesérian
 tó þáem goldsæle Gréndles héafod,
 óð þæt sémninga tó sèle cómon 390

¹ wælrápas.² geardas.

frōme firdhwate féowertyne
Géata gongan; gumdryhten mid
módig qn gemonge meadowqngas træd.
þá cóm inn gán ealdor þegna,
dáedcène mōnn dóme gewurðad,
hæle hildedéor, Hróðgár grétan. 395
þá wæs be feaxe qn flēt/ boren
Gréndles héafod, þér guman druncon,
egeslic for eorlum and þære idese mid;
wlateséon wræticler was 9nsáwon. 400

XIX.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

THIS fragment is a unique specimen of an epic contemporary with the events it describes. It was composed, as Rieger (*Alt- und Angel-sächsisches Lesebuch*, Preface, xiii) remarks, so immediately after the battle that the poet does not know the name of a single one of the enemy, not even of their leader Anláf, and, in his character of eyewitness, describes only those of their movements which could be discerned from the English position. Although the poem does not show the high technical finish of the older works, it is full of dramatic power and warm feeling. As the language is necessarily Late West-Saxon, the forms have been retained unaltered, or else, in cases of alteration, have been given in the notes.

The following is the narrative of the Chronicle under the year 993:—

‘Hér qn þissum géare cóm Anláf mid þrim and hundnigontigum scipum tó Stáne, and forhægedon þær qnútan; and fór já þanon tó Sandwíc, and swá þanon tó Gipeswíc, and þær eall oferéode, and swá tó Mældúne. And him þér cóm tógáne Byrhtnóð ealdormann mid his fyrde, and him wið gefeaht; and hí þone ealdormann þær qfslógon, and wælstowe geweald áhton. And him man nam syððan frið wið, and hine nam se cyng syððan tó bisceopes handa.’

* * * brocen wurde.

Hét þá hyssa hwæne hors forlétan,
feor̄ áfýsan, and forð gangan,
hicgan tó handum, tó hige gódum.
Þær Offan mæg ærest ɔnfunde,
þær se eorl nolde yrhðo geþolian:

hé lét him þá of handon léofne fléogan
 hafoc wið þæs holtes, and tó þáre hilde stóp ;
 be þám man mihte ƿncnáwan þæt se cniht nolde
 wácian æt þám wíge, þá hé tó wépnum féng. 10
 Éac him wolde Éadríc his ealdre geléstán
 fréan tó gefeohte; ƿngan næfða forð beran
 gár tó gúðe: hé hæfde góð geþanc,
 þá hwile þe hé mid handum healdan mihte
 bord and brád swurd; béot hé geléstæ, 15
 þá hé ætforan his fréan feohtan sceolde.
 Þá þær Byrhtnóð ƿngan næfða beornas trymian,
 rád and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hú hí sceoldon standan, and þone stéde healdan,
 and bæd þæt hyra randas¹ rihte héoldon 20
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon ná.
 Þá hé hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hé lítte þá mid léodon, þær him léofost wæs,
 þær hé his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 Þá stód ƿn stæðe, stóðlice clypode 25
 wícinga ár, wordum mælde,
 se ƿn béot ábéad brimlfsdendra
 ærende tó þám eorle, þær hé ƿn ófre stód:
 'Mé sēndon tó þé sámenⁿ snelle;
 héton þé sēcgan, þæt þú móst sēndan raðe 30
 bēagas wið gebeorge; and éow bētere is
 þæt gé þisne gárrás mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne wé swá hearde hilde dælon.
 Ne þurfe wé ús spillan, gif gé spédað tó þám :
 wé willað wið þám golde grið fæstnian. 35
 Gyf þú þæt gerédest, þe hér rícost eart,
 þæt þú þine léoda lýsan wille,
 syllan sáemannum ƿn hyra sylfra dóm

¹ randan.

feoh wið fréode, and niman frið æt ús,
wé willað mid þám sceattum ús tó scype gangan, 40
þn flot férān, and éow friðes healdan.'

Byrhtnóð maðelode, bord hafenoðe,
wand wácnæ æsc, wordum málde,
yrre and ánráed, ágeaf him andsware:
'Gehýrst þú, sálida, hwæt þis folc segeð? 45
hí willað éow tó gafole gáras syllan,
ættrene¹ ord and ealde swurd,
þá hæregeatu þe éow æt hilde ne déah.
Brimmanna boda, ábœod ęft onganéan,
sege þínum léodum micle láðre spell, 50
þæt hér stynt unsorcúð eorl mid his werode,
þe wile gealgian² éðel þysne,
Æðelráedes eard, ealdres mñes,
folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
hæðene æt hilde. Tó hénlic mé pinceð 55
þæt gé mid úrum sceattum tó scype gangon
unbefohtene, nú gé þus feorr hider
þn úrne eard inꝝ becómmon;
ne sceole gé swá sófte sinc gegangan:
ús sceal ord and ęcg áer geséman, 60
grimm gúðplega, áer wé gafol³ syllon.'

Hét þá bord beran, beornas gangan,
þæt hí þn þám éastæðe⁴ ealle stódon.
Ne mihte þér for wætere werod tó þám óðrum;
þér cóm flówendē flód æfter ębban, 65
lucon lagustréamas; tó lang hit him þúhte,
hwænne hí tógædere gáras báron⁵.
Hí þér Pantan stréam mid prasse bestódon,
Éastseaxena ord, and se æschere;
ne mihte hyra ȝenig óðrum dęrian, 70

¹ settrynne.² gealgean.³ gafol.⁴ easteðe.⁵ beron.

búton hwá þurh flánes flyht fyl/ genáme.
Se flód út gewát; þá flotan stódon gearowe,
wícinga fela, wíges georne.

Hét þá hæleða hléo healdan þá bricge
wígan wígheardne, se wæs háten Wulfstán,
cásne mid his cynne, (þæt wæs Céolan sunu),
þe þone forman mann mid his francan ƿfscéat,
þe þær baldlicost ƿn þá bricge stóp.

Þér stódon mid Wulfstáne wígan unforhte,
Ælfhere¹ and Maccus, módige twegen:

þá noldon æt þám forda fléam gewyrcan,
ac hí fæstlice wið þá fýnd wéredon,
þá hwfle þe hí wáepna wealdan móston.

þá hí þæt ƿngéaton, and georne gesáwon
þæt hí þær bricgweardas bitere fundon,
ƿngunnon lytegian þá láðe gystas:
bádon þæt hí upgang² ágan móston,
ofer þone ford faran, féðan ládan.

þá se eorl ƿngann for his ofermóde
álýfan landes tó fela láðere þeode.

Ǫngann³ ceallian þá ofer cald wæter
Byrhthelmes bearн, (beornas gehlyston):
'Nú éow is gerýmed, gáð ricene tó ús,
guman tó gúðe; God ána wát,
hwá þære wælstówe wealdan móte.'

Wódon þá wælwulfaſ, for wætere ne murnon,
wícinga werod, west ofer Pantan,
ofer scír wæter scyldas wágon⁴,
lidmenn tó lande linda⁵ báron.

Þér ƿngéan gramum gearowe stódon
Byrhtnóð mid beornum: hé mid bordum hét
wyrcan þone wíhagan, and þæt werod healdan

¹ ælfere. ² upgangan. . . ³ ongean. ⁴ wegon. ⁵ lunde. 1

fæste wið féondum. Þá wæs feohte¹ nēh
tír æt getohte ; wæs seo tid cumen
þæt þær fæge mēnⁿ feallan sceoldon.

Þá wearð hréam áhafen, hrëmmas wundon,
earn áses georn ; wæs qn eorðan cyrm.
Hí léton þá of folman félhearde speru,
gegrundene gáras fléogan ;
bogan wéron bysige, bord ord ɔnféng,
biter wæs se beaduráes, beornas féollon,
qn gehwæðere hand hyssas lágon.

Wund wearð Wulfmér, wælræste gecéas,
Byrhtnóðes máeg, hé mid billum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swiðe forhéawan.

Þær wearð wicingum wiðerléan ágysen :
gehýrde ic þæt Éadweard ánné slóge
swiðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt fótum féoll fæge cempa ;
þæs him his þéoden þanc geséde,
þám búrpéne, þá hé byre hæfde.

Swá stemnetton stiðhycgende²
hyssas æt hilde, hogodon georne
hwá ðær mid orde árost mihte
qn fágum³ mēnⁿ seorh gewinnan,
wígan mid wépnum : wæl féoll qn eorðan.

Stódon stædefæste, stihte hí Byrhtnóð,
bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tó wíge,
þe qn Dēnon wolde dóm gefeohtan.

Wód þá wíges heard, wæpen up áhóf,
bord tó gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stóp ;
éode swá ánráed eorl tó þám ceorle :
ægðer hyra óðrum yfles hogode.
Sēnde þá se særinc súðerne gár,

¹ sohte.

² stiðhugende.

³ fágan.

105

110

115

120

125

130

þæt gewundod wearð wígena hláford; 135
 hé scéaf þá mid þám scylde, þæt se sceast tóbærst,
 and þæt spere sprëngde, þæt hit sprang ɔngéan.
 Gegrëmod wearð se gúðrinc: hé mid gáre stang
 wlancne wícing, þe him þá wunde forgeaf.
 Fród wæs se fydrinc, hé lét his francan wadan 140
 þurh þæs hysses hals; hand wísoðe
 þæt hé ɔn þám fársceaðan feorh geréhte.
 Þá hé óðerne ófstlice sceát,
 þæt seo byrne tóbærst; hé wæs ɔn bréostum wund
 þurh þá hringlocan, him æt heortan stóð 145
 áetterne ord. Se eorl wæs þe blifðra:
 hlóh þa módi mann, sáde Metode þanc
 þæs dægweordes, þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 Forlét þá drënga sum daroð of handa,
 fléogan of folman, þæt se tó forð gewát 150
 þurh þone æðelan Æðelráedes þegen.
 Him be healfé stóð hyse unweaxen,
 cniht ɔn gecampe, se full cáflice
 bræd of þém beorne blódigne gár,
 Wulfstánes bearn, Wulsmér se géonga; 155
 forlét forheardne faran ęft ɔngéan;
 ord inn gewód, þæt se ɔn eorðan læg,
 þe his þéoden ár þearle geréhte.
 Eode þá gesyrwed sècg tó þám eorle,
 hé wolde þæs beornes báegas geféccan¹, 160
 réaf and hringas, and gerénod swurd.
 þá Byrhnóð bræd bill of scéðe²
 brád and brúnęcg, and ɔn þá byrnan slóh:
 tó hraðe hine gelëtte lidmanna sum,
 þá hé þæs eorles earm ámyrde; 165
 féoll þá tó foldan fealohilte swurd:

¹ gefecgan.² sceðe.

ne mihte hé gehealdan heardne méce,
wépnes wealdan. Já gyt þæt word gecwæð
hár hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
bæd gangan forð góðe geféran : 170
ne mihte já qn fótum leng fæste gestandan ;
hé tó heofenum wlát * * *
'Ic pé þancige¹ þéoda Waldend,
ealra þíra wynna þe ic qn worulde gebád :
nú ic áh, milde Metod, mæste þearfe, 175
þæt þú mñnum gáste góðes geunne,
þæt mínn sáwul tó pé sfðian móte,
qn þín geweald, Þéoden ęngla,
mid friðe férian ; ic eom frymdu tó pé,
þæt hí hellsceaðan hýnan ne móton.' 180
Já hine héowon hæðene scealcas,
and bëgen já beornas þe him bigstódon,
Ælfnoð and Wulmér bewegen² lágon,
þá qnemn hyra fréan feorh gesealdon.
Hí bugon já fram beaduve þe þær béon noldon ; 185
þær wurdon Oddan bearн árest qn fléame :
Godríc fram gúðe, and þone góðan forlét,
þe him mænigne oft mear gesealde ;
hé gehléop þone eoh, þe áhte his hláford,
qn þám gerádum þe hit riht ne wæs, 190
and his bróðru mid him bëgen ærndon³,
Godrinc and Godwíg, gúðe ne gýmdon,
ac wéndon fram þám wíge, and þone wudu sóhton,
flugon qn þæt fæsten, and hyra feore burgon,
and manna má þonne hit áenig mæð wære, 195
gif hí já gearnunga ealle gemundon,
þe hé him tó duguðe gedón hæfde ;
swá him Offa qn dæg ár ásæde,

¹ *ge pance.*

² beged.

'ardon.

on þám mæðelstede¹, þá hé gemót hæfde,
 þæt þér módiglice² manega sprécon, 200
 þe eft æt þearfe³ þolian noldon.
 Þá wearð áfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æðelráedes eorl; ealle gesáwon
 heorðegenátas þæt hyra hearra⁴ læg.
 Þá þér wendon forð wlance þegenas, 205
 unearge mēnⁿ éfston georne:
 hí woldon þá ealle óðer twæga,
 līf forlætan oððe léofne gewrecan.
 Swá hí bylde forð bearn Ælfríces,
 wíga wintrum géong, wordum mælde, 210
 Ælfwine þá cwæð, (hé on ellen spræc):
 'Gemunað þára⁵ mæla, þe wé oft æt meodo sprécon,
 þonne wé on bēnce bēot áhófon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn:
 nú mæg cunnian hwá céne sy. 215
 Ic wylle mīne æðelo eallum gecyðan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes,
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhhelm⁶ háten,
 wís ealdormanⁿ, woruldgesálig.
 Ne sceolon mé on þære þeode þegenas ætwítan, 220
 þæt ic of þisse fyrdé feran wille,
 eard gesécan, nú mīn ealdor liged
 forhéawen æt hilde; mé is þæt hearma mæst:
 hé wæs aegðer mīn mæg and mīn hlásford.'
 Þá hé forð éode, fæhðe gemunde, 225
 þæt hé mid orde ánne geréhte
 flotan on þám folce, þæt se on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongann þá winas manian,
 frýnd and geféran, þæt hí forð eodon.

¹ meðelstede. ² modelice. ³ þære. ⁴ heorra. ⁵ gemuna ⁶a.⁶ ealhhelm.

Offa gemælde, æscholt ásceóc : 230
 ‘Hwæt þú, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 þegenas tó þearfe: nú úre þéoden lñð,
 eorl qn eorðan, ús is eallum þearf
 þæt úre áeghwylc ððerne bylde
 wígan tó wíge, þá hwile þe hé wápen mæge 235
 habban and healdan, heardne méce,
 gár and góð swurd. Ús Godríc hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wénde þæs for móni mann, þá hé qn meare rád,
 qn wlancan þám wicge, þæt wáre hit úre hláford; 240
 for þan wearð hér qn felda folc tótwémed,
 scyldburgh tóbrocen: ábréoðe his anginn,
 þæt hé hér swá manigne mann áflýmde.’
 Léofsunu gemælde, and his linde áhóf,
 bord tó gebeorge, hé þám beorne ɔncwæð: 245
 ‘Ic þæt geháte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 fléon sótes trym, ac wille furðor gán,
 wrecan qn gewinne mínne winedrihten.
 Ne þurfon mé embe Sturmære stédefæste hæleð
 wordum ætwítan, nú mínn wine gecranc, 250
 þæt ic hláfordléas hám sñðie,
 wénde fram wíge; ac mé sceal wápen niman,
 ord and fren.’ Hé ful yrre wód,
 feaht fæstlice, fléam hé forhogode.
 Dunnere þá cwæð, daroð ácwéhte, 255
 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnóð wráece:
 ‘Ne mæg ná wandian se þe wrecan þenced
 fréan qn folce, ne for feore murnan.’
 þá hí forð éodon, feores hí ne róhton; 260
 ɔngunnon þá híredménz heardlice feohtan,
 grame gárberend, and God bædon

þæt hí móston gewrecan hyra winedrithen,
and qn hyra féondum fyl/ gewyrcan.

Him se gýsel ɔngan/ geornlice fylstan; 265

Hé wæs qn Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,

Ecgláfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:

hé ne wandode ná æt þám wígplegan,

ac hé fýsde forð flán geneahhe¹;

hwflon hé qn bord scéat, hwflon beorn tæsde: 270

æfre embe stunde hé sealde sume wunde,

þá hwile þe hé wáepna wealdan móste.

þá gyt qn orde stód Éadweard se langa,

gearo and geornfull; gylpwordum spræc,

þæt hé nolde fléogan fótmál landes,

ofer bæc búgan, þá his bætera læg²:

hé bræc þone bordweall, and wið þá beornas feaht,

óð þæt hé his sincgyfan qn þám sáemannum

wurðlice wræc³, ár hé qn wæle læge.

Swá dyde Æðerfc, æðele geséra, 280

fús and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,

Síbyrhtes bróðor and swfðe mænig óðer

clufon cellod bord, céne hí wæredon,

bærst bordes lærig, and seo byrne sang

gyrreléoða sum. Þá æt gúðe slóh

Offa þone sálidan, þæt hé qn eorðan féoll,

and þér Gaddes mæg grund gesóhte;

raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhéawen;

hé hæfde þeah geforðod þæt hé his fréan gehét,

swá hé bætode ár wið his báhgifan,

þæt hí sceoldon bægen qn burh rídan,

hále tó háme, oððe qn hære crincgan,

qn wælstowe wundum sweltan;

hé læg þegenlice þéodne gehendе.

¹ genehe.

² leg.

³ wræc.

JÁ wearð borda gebræc ; brimmennz wódon, 295
 gúðe gegrømode ; gár oft þurhwód
 fæges feorhhús. Forð þá éode Wístán,
 Þurstánes sunu, wið þás sècgas feah ;
 hé wæs ɔn geþrangi¹ hyra þréora bana,
 aér him Wígelínæs bearн ɔn þám wæle læge. 300
 Þær wæs stfð gemót : stódon fæste
 wígan ɔn gewinne, wígend crungon²,
 wundum wéridge ; wæl féol ɔn eorðan.
 Óswold and Ealdwold ealle hwile,
 bægen gebróðru, beornas trymedon, 305
 hyra winemágas wordon bádon,
 þæt hí³ þær æt þearfe þolian sceoldon,
 unwáclice wáepna néotan.
 Byrhtwold maðelode, bord hafnode,
 se wæs eald genéat, aesc ácwéhte, 310
 hé ful baldlice beornas lærde :
 ‘Hige⁴ sceal þe heardra, heorte þe cénre,
 mód sceal þe máre, þe úre mægen lytlæð.
 hér lfð úre ealdor eall forhéawen,
 góð ɔn gréote ; á mæg gnornian 315
 se þe nú fram þis wíglegan wéndan þencéð.
 Ic eom fród feores : fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic be healfe mínum hláforde
 be swá léofan mènn licgan þence.’
 Swá hí Æðelgáres bearн ealle byldē 320
 Godríc tó gúðe : oft hé gár forlét
 wælspere windan ɔn þá wícingas,
 swá hé ɔn þám folce fyrmest éode,
 héow and hýnde, óð þæt hé ɔn hilde gecranc ;
 næs þæt ná se Godríc þe þá gúðe forbéah. 325

*

*

*

*

*

¹ geþrang.² cruncon.³ he.⁴ hige.

XX.

THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

[From the so-called Cædmon.]

IT has been for a long time admitted that the collection of Biblical poems attributed to Cædmon is really the work of several hands, and Eduard Sievers has lately shown that a large portion of them, including our present text, is nothing but a translation from an Old Saxon original, possibly by the author of the Héiland (an epic on the life of Christ).

The more important of the specifically O. Saxon words and phrases which occur in our text will be pointed out in the notes.

I.

Hæfde se Alwalda ęngelcynna,
þurh handmægen, hálíg Drihten,
téne¹ getrymede, þám hé getruwode wel
þæt hie his gfongorscipe fullgán² wolden,
wyrcean his willan; for þon hé him³ gewit/ forgeaf 5
and mid his handum gesceóp, hálíg Drihten.
Gesett hæfde hé hie swá geséliglice; énne hæfde hé swá
swfðne geworhtne,
swá mihtigne ɔn his módgepohte; hé lét hine swá micles
wealdan,
héhstne tó him ɔn heofona ríce; hæfde hé hine swá hwítne
geworhtne;
swá wynlic wæs his wæstm ɔn heosonum, þæt him cóm
fróm weroda Drihtne: 10
gelfc wæs hé þám léohtum steorrum. Lof sceolde hé
Drihtnes wyrcean,

¹ téne MSS.

² fyligan.

³ héhim.

dýran sceolde hé his dréamas qn hefonum, and sceolde
 his Drihtne þancian
 þæs léanes þe hé him qn þám léohte gescere: þonne
 léte hé his hine lange wealdan;
 ac hé áwēnde hit him tó wyrsan þinge, ɔngann him winn
 up áhēbba 15
 wīð þone hēhstan heofnes Waldend, þe siteð qn þám
 hālgan stóle.
 Déore wæs hé Drihtne úrum; ne mihte him bedyrned
 weorðan
 þæt his ɔngyl ɔngann ofermōd wesan,
 áhōf hine wīð his hearran, sóhthe hētespræce,
 gylpword ɔngéan, nolde Gode þéowian:
 cwæð þæt his líc wāre léoht and scéne, 20
 hwít and hiowbeorht: ne meahte hé æt his hige findan
 þæt hé Gode wolde géongerdōme,
 þéodne þéowian; þúhte him sylfum
 þæt hé mægyn and cræst māran hæfde
 þonne se hālga God habban mihte, 25
 folcgestalna¹. Feala worda gespæc
 se ɔngel ofermódes: þóhte þurh his ánes cræft
 hū he him strēnglicran stól geworhte,
 héahran qn hefonum; cwæð þæt hine his hige spéone
 þæt hé west and norð wyrcean ɔngunne, 30
 trymede getimbro; cwæð him twéo þúhte
 þæt hé Gode wolde géongra weorðan:
 ‘Hwæt sceal ic winnan?’ cwæð hé. ‘Nis me wihte² þearf
 hearran tó habbanne: ic mæg mid handum swá fela
 wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel 35
 tó gywanne gódlecran stól,
 héarran qn heofne. Hwý sceal ic æfter his hyldo þéowian,

¹ folcgestalna.

² wihte.

búgan him swilces géongordómes? ic mæg wesan God
swá hé.

Bigstandað mé strange genéatas, þá ne willað mé æt þám
stríðe geswican,

hæleðas heardmóde: híe habbað mé tó hearran gecorene, 40
rófe rincas: mid swilcum mæg man ráed geþencean,
fón mid swilcum folcgesteallan. Frýnd sind híe míne
georne,

holde qn hyra hygesceastum, ic mæg hyra hearra wesan,
rádan qn þýs ríce; swá mé þæt riht ne þinceð,

þæt ic óléccan áwiht þurfe 45

Gode æfter góde ænegum: ne wille ic leng his géongra
wurðan.'

Þá hit se Allwalda eall gehýrde,

þæt his ȝengel ȝonganȝ oferméde micel

áhębban wið his Hearran, and spræc héalic word

dollice wið Drihten sínne: sceolde hé þá dæd ȝongyldan, 50
weorc¹ þæs gewinnes gedáelan, and sceolde his wíte habban,
ealra morðra mæst: swá déð mōnna gehwilc,

þe wið his Waldend winnan ȝongynneð

mid máne wið þone mæran Drihten. Þá wearð se Mih-
tiga gebolgen,

héhsta heofones Waldend, wearp hine of þám héan stóle. 55

Hęte hæfde hé æt his Hearran gewunnen, hyldo his fer-
lorene,

gram wearð him se góda qn his móde: for þon hé sce-
olde grund gesécan

heardes hellewítas, þæs þe hé wann wið heofnes Waldend.

Ácwæð hine þá fram his hyldo and hine qn helle wearp,

qn þá déopan dalu², þær hé tó déofle wearð, 60

se féond mid his gesérum eallum: féollon þá of heofnum

þurh [swá] lóngre swá préo niht and dagas

¹ worc.

² dala.

þá ęnglas ufon¹ qn helle, and héo alle forscéop
 Drihten tó déoflum; for þon þe² héo his dæd and word
 noldon weorðian, for þon héo qn wyrse léoht 65
 under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig³ God
 sette sigeléase qn þá sweartan helle.
 Þær hæbbað héo qn áefyn ungemet lange
 ealra féonda gehwilc fýr ednéowe.
 ƿonne cymð qn úhtan éasterne wind, 70
 forst fyrnum cald; symble fýr oððe gár,
 Sum heard geswinc habban sceoldon:
 worhte man hit him tó wíte, hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed,
 forman siðe fylde helle
 mid þám andsacum. Héoldon ęnglas forð 75
 heofonríces héhðe, þe áér Godes hylđo geláeston.
 Lágon þá óðre fýnd qn þám fýre, þe áér swá feala
 hæfdon
 gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wíte þoliað
 hátne heaðowelm helle tómiddes
 brand and bráde lígas, swilce éac þá biteran récas, 80
 þrosm and þýstro, for þon hie þegnscipe
 Godes forgýmdon: hfe hyra gál beswác,
 ęngles oferhygd; noldon Alwaldan
 word weorðian; hæfdon wíte micel,
 wáeron þá befeallene fýre tó botme 85
 qn þá hátan helle⁴ þurh hygeláeste
 and þurh oferméutto: sóhton óðer land,
 þæt wæs léohtes láas and wæs líges full,
 fýres fær micel. Fýnd onganéaton
 þæt hie hæfdon gewrixlod wíta unrím 90
 þurh heora miclan mód and þurh miht Godes,
 and þurh oferméutto ealra swiðost.

¹ comes before of heofnum (l. 94) in the MS.
 second for ðon in the MS.

² ællm.

³ comes after the

⁴ hell.

II.

Pá spræc se ofermóda cyning, þe ár wæs engla scýnost,	
hwítost ƿn heofne and his Hearnan léof,	
Drihtne dýre, óð híe tó dole wurdon,	95
þæt him for gálscipe God sylfa wearð	
mihtig ƿn móde yrre, wearp hine ƿn þæt morðor innan,	
niðer ƿn þæt níobedz, and scéop him naman siððan,	
cwæð ¹ se héhsta hátan sceolde	
Satan siððan, hét hine þære sweartan helle	100
grundas gýman, nalles wið God winnan.	
Satan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,	
se þe helle forð healdan sceolde,	
gfeman þæs grundes: wæs ár Godes engel	
hwít ƿn heofne, óð hine his hyge forspéon	105
and his oferméttó ealra swiðost,	
þæt hé ne wolde wereda Drihtnes	
word wurðian. Wéoll him ƿn innan	
hyge ymb his heortan, hát wæs him útan	
wráðlic wíte; he pá worde cwæð:	110
'Is þes ænga stede ungelíc swiðe	
þám óðrum þe wé ár cùðon,	
héan ƿn heofonrífce, þe mé míni hearra ƿnlág,	
þeah wé hine for þám Alwaldan ágan ne móston,	
rómigan úres ríces. Næfð hé þeah riht gedón	115
þæt hé ús hæfð befælled fýre tó botme,	
helle þære hátan, heofonrífce benumen,	
hafað hit gemearcod mid mōnncynne	
tó gesettanne. Þæt mé is sorga mæst,	
þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht,	120
mínne stronglican stól behealdan,	

¹ *part inserted by a late hand.*

wesan him ƿn wynne, and wé þis wíte þolien,
 hearm ƿn þisse helle. Wá lá áhte ic mírra handa geweald,
 and móste áne tíd úte weorðan,
 wesan áne winterstunde, þonne ic mid þýs werode . . . 125
 ac licgað mé ymbe frenbendas,
 rídeð racentan sál. Ic eom ríces léas:
 habbað mé swá hearde helle clommas,
 fæste befangen. Hér is fýr micel
 ufan and neoðone: ic á ne geseah 130
 láðran landscape; líg ne áswámað
 hát ofer helle. Mé hafað¹ hringa gespong,
 slfðhearda sál sfðes ámirred,
 áfyrred mé mír féðe, fét sint gebundene,
 handa gehæfte; synt ƿissa hēldora 135
 wegas forworhte; swá ic mid wihte ne mæg
 ƿf ƿissum lioðobendum. Licgað mé ymbútan
 heardes frenes háte geslægene
 grindlas gréate: mid þý me God hafað 139
 gehæfted be þám healse. Swá ic wát hé mírnne hige cūðe
 and þæt wiste éac weroda Drihten,
 þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan
 ymb þæt heofonrífce, þær ic áhte mírra handa geweald.
 Ac þoliað wé nú ƿréa ƿn helle, þæt syndon þýstro and hæto,
 grimme, grundléase; hafað ús God sylfa 145
 forswápen ƿn þás sweatian mistas. Swá hé ús ne mæg
 ænige synne gestælan,
 þæt wé him ƿn þám lande láð gefrēmedon, hé hæfð ús
 þeah þæs léohtes bescyrede,
 beworpen ƿn ealra wíta mæste: ne magon wé þæs wrace
 gefrēmman,
 geléanian him mid láðes wihte þæt hé ús hafað þæs léohtes,
 bescyrede.

¹ habbað.

Hé hæfð nú gemearcod áinne middangeard, þær hé hæfð
mōnn geworhtne

150

þeſter his ƿnlīcnesse, mid þám hé wile ęft gesettan
heofona rīce mid hlūtrum sáwlum. Wé þas sculon hyrgan
georne,

þæt wé ƿn Adame, gif wé ȝefre mægen,
and ƿn his eafrum swá ȝome andan gebétan,
ƿnwénden him þær willan sínes, gif wé hit mægen wihte
áþencan.

155

Ne gelýfe ic mé nú þas léohtes furðor, þas ƿe hé him
þenceð lange níotan,
þas éades mid his ȝengla cræſte; ne magon wé þæt ƿn
aldré gewinnan,

þæt wé mihtiges Godes mód ƿnwæcen. Uton ððwéndan
hit nú mōnna bearnum,

þæt hefonrīce, nú wé hit habban ne móton, gedón þæt
híe his hyldo forlæten,

þæt híe þæt ƿnwéndon, þæt hé mid his worde bebéad:
þonne wirð¹ hé him wráð ƿn móde,

160

áhwet/ híe fr̄om his hyldo; þonne sculon híe þás helle
sécan

and þás grimman grundas: þonne móton wé híe ús tó
giongrum habban,

fira bearn ƿn þisum fæſtum clømmum². Qnginnað nú
ymb þá fyrdé þencean.

Gif ic ȝenegum þegne þeodenmádmas
géara forgéafe, þenden wé ƿn þan gódan rīce
gesélige sáton, and hæfdon úre setla geweald,
þonne hé mé ná ƿn léofran tíd léanum ne meahte
míne gife gyldan, gif his gíen wolde
mínra þegna hwilc geþafa wurðan,
þæt hé up heonon úte mihte

165

170

¹ weord.² clomme.

cuman þurh þás clústro and hæfde cræft mid him,
 þæt hé mid feðerhóman fléogan meahte,
 windan qn wolcne, þær geworht stöndað
 Adam and Eve qn eorðríce
 mid welan bewunden, and wé synd áworpene hidre 175
 qn þás déopan dalo. Nú híe Drihtne synt
 wurðran micle and móton him þone welan ágan,
 þe wé qn heofonrífce habban sceoldon,
 rífce mid rihte: is se ráed gescyred
 mōnna cynne. Þæt mé is qn mínum móde swá sár, 180
 qn mínum hyge hréoweð, þæt híe heofonrífce
 ágan tó aldre! Gif hit éower æníg mæge
 gewéndan mid wihte, þæt híe word Godes,
 láre forláeten, sóna híe him þe láðran béoð:
 gif híe¹ brecað his gebodscipe, þonne hé him ábolgen
 wurðeð; 185
 siððan bið him se wela qnwended and wyrð him wíte
 gegeawrod,
 sum heard harmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,
 hú gé hí beswícen; siððan ic mé sófte² mæg
 restan qn þyssum racentum, gif him þæt rífce losað.
 Se þe þæt gelásteð, him bið léan gearo 190
 æfter tó aldre þæs wé hér inne magon
 qn þyssum fýre forð frémena gewinnan:
 sittan láte ic hine wið mé sylfne swá hwá swá þæt sècgan
 cymeð
 qn þás hátan helle, þæt híe Heofoncyninges
 unwurðlice wordum and dædum 195
 láre * *

¹ he.² seftæ.

XXI.

JUDITH.

Of this poem only the last three cantos have been preserved. Enough, however, is left to show that the complete work must have been one of the noblest in the whole range of Old English poetry. It clearly belongs to the culminating point of the Old Northumbrian literature, combining, as it does, the highest dramatic and constructive power with the utmost brilliance of language and metre. The text has been revised with the MS., which was slightly damaged in the great Cottonian fire. We are, therefore, obliged to rely on Thwaites's text for a letter here and there in the margin. The concluding lines of the poem, which seem originally to have been written cursively and indistinctly, are now nearly illegible.

* * * twéode gifena

in þýs ginnan grunde ; héo þar þá gearwe funde
mundbyrd æt þám märan Þéodne, þá héo áhte mäste þearfe
hyldo þæs héhstan Déman, þæt hé híe wið þæs héhstan
brógan
gefriðode, frysða Waldend ; hyre þæs Fæder 5 on roderum
torhtmód tīðe gefrēmede, þe héo áhte trumne geléafan
á tō þám Ælmihtigan. Gefrægen ic þá Olofernus¹
wínhátan wyrcean georne, and eallum wundrum þrymlic
girwan up swæsendo : tō þám hét se gumena baldor
ealle þá yldestan þegnas: híe þæt ófstum miclum 10
ræfndon röndwíggende, cōmon tō þám r̄fcan þéodne

¹ Holofernus throughout.

féran folces ræswan. Þæt wæs þy féorðan dögore
þæs þe Iúdith hyne gléaw ƿn geþonc,
ides ælfscínu, árest gesóhte.

x₁

Híe þá tó þám symble¹ sittan éodon,
wlance tó wíngedrince, ealle his wéagesfðas,
bealde byrnwiggende. Þér wáeron bollan stéape
boren æfter bëncum gelóme, swylce éac bunan and orcas
fullé flettsittendum: híe þæt fáege þágon²
rófe röndwiggende, þeah þæs se ríca ne wénde,
egesful/ eorla drihten. Þá wearð Olofernus,
goldwine gumena, on gytésálum;
hlóh and hlýdde, hlynede and dynede,
þæt mihten fira bearn feorran gehýran,
hú se stfðmóda styrme and gylede,
módig and medugál manode geneahhe
bëncsittende þæt hí gebárdon wel.
Swá se inwidda ofer ealne dæg
dryhtguman síne drëncte mid wíne,
swiðniód sincest brytta, óð þæt hí on swíman lágon,
oferdrëncte his duguðe ealle, swylce híe wáeron déaðe
geslegene,
ágotene góda gehwilces. Swá hét se gumena baldor³
fylgan flettsittendum, óð þæt fira bearnum
néalæhte niht seo þýstre. Hét þá níða geblonden
þá éadigan mægð ófstum fëtigan
tó his bëddréste béagum gehlæste,
hringum gehrodene. Híe hraðe frëmedon
ambyhtsealcas⁴, swá him heora ealdor bebéad,
byrnwígena brego: bearhtme stópon

' symle,

⁹ begon.

³ aldor, with erasure before the a.

and.

tó þám gystærne¹, þér híe Iúdithe²
fundon ferhðgléawe, and þá frömlice
lindwíggende lédan ɔngunnon
þá torhtan mægð to træfe þám héan,
þér se ríca hyne reste ɔn symbol,
nihtes inne, Nergende láð
Olofernus. Þér wæs eallgylden
fleohnet/ fæger ymbe³ þæs folctogan
bædd áhøngen, þæt se bealofulla
mihte wlitan þurh, wígena baldor,
ɔn æghwylcne þe þér inne cóm
hæleða bearna, and ɔn hyne náenig
mønna cynnes,nymðe se módiga hwæne
nfðe rófra him þe néar héte
rinca to rúne gegangan. Híe þá ɔn rëste gebróhton
snúde þá snoteran idese; éodon þá swercendferhðe⁴ 55
hæleð heora hearran cyðan þæt wæs seo hálige méowle
gebróht ɔn his búrgetelde. Þá wearð se bréma ɔn móde
blfðe burga ealdor, þóhte þá beorhtan idese
mid widle and mid wømme besmítan; ne wolde þæt
wuldres Déma,
geþafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hé him þæs þinges gestýrde, 60
Dryhten, dugeða Waldend. Gewát þá se déofulcunda,
gálferhð gumena þréate
bealofull his bæddes néosan, þér hé sceolde his bláed
forléosan
ædre binnan ánre nihte; hæfde þá his ende gebidenne
ɔn eorðan unswáslícne, swylcne he ær æfter worhte, 65
þearlmód þéoden gumena, þénden hé ɔn þysse worulde
wunode under wolcna hrófe. Geféol/ þá wíne swá druncen
se ríca ɔn his rëste middan, swá he nyste ráeda nánne
ɔn gewitlocan; wíggend stópon

¹ gysterne.² iudithðe.³ and ymbe.⁴ stercedf.

út of þám inne ófstum miclum, 70
 weras wínsade, þe þone wærlogan,
 láðne léodhatan, ládon tó bēdde
 néhstan sfðe. Þá wæs Nērgendes
 þéowen þrymful/ þearle gemyndig
 hú héo þone atolan éaðost mihte
 ealdré benéman ár se unsýfra, 75
 wōmfūl/ qnówce. Genam þá wundenlocc,
 Scyppendes mægð, scearpne méce,
 scúrum heardne, and of scéaðe ábræd
 swfðran folme; qngan/ þá swegles Weard
 be naman némnan, Nērgend ealra 80
 woruldbúendra, and þæt word ácwæð:
 'Ic þé frymða God, and frófre Gæst,
 Bearn Alwaldan biddan wylle
 miltse þínre mé þearfendre, 85
 þrýnesse þrymm. Þearle ys mé nú þá
 heorte qnhæted and hige géomor,
 swýðe mid sorgum gedréfed; forgif mé, swegles Ealdor,
 sigor and sóðne geléafan, þæt ic mid þýs swoerde m.óte
 gehéawan þysne morðres bryttan; geunne me mína 90
 gesynta,

þearlmód þéoden gumena: náhte ic þínre næfre
 miltse þon máran þearfe: gewrec nú, mihtig Dryhten,
 torhtmód tíres brytta, þæt mé ys þus torne qn móde,
 háte qn hréðre mínum.' Hí þá se héhsta Déma 95
 ædre mid ȝlne qnbrynde, swá hé déð ánra gehwylcne
 hér búendra þe hyne him tó helpe séceð
 mid ráede and mid rihte geléafan. Þá wearð hyre rúme
 qn móde,

háligré hyht geniwod; genam þá þone hæðenan mannan
 fæste be feaxe sínum, téah hyne folmum wið hyre weard
 bysmerlice, and þone bealofullan 100

<p>listum álde, láðne mannan, swá héo þæs unláðan éaðost mihte, wel gewealdan. Slóh þá wundenlocc þone féondsceaðan fágum méce hêteþoncolne, þæt héo healfne forcearf . þone sweoran him, þæt hé qn swiman læg, druncen and dolhwund. Næs þá déad þá gyt, ealles orsáwle: slóh þá eornoste ides ellenróf óðre sfðe</p> <p>þone háðenan hund, þæt him þæt héafod wand forð qn þá flóre; læg se fúla léap gésne beeftan, gést ellido hwearf under néowelne næss and þær genyðerad wæs, susle gesæled syððan ásfre, wyrmum bewunden, wítum gebunden, hearde gehæfted in hellebryne æfter hinsfðe. Ne þearf hé hopian nō, þýstrum forþylmed þæt hé þonan móte of þám wyrmséle, ac þær wunian sceal áwa tó aldre bútan ènde forð in þám heolstran hám hyhtwynna léas.</p>	105 110 115 120
---	--------------------------

XI.

Hæfde þá gefohten foremárne bláed
Iúdith æt gúðe swá hyre God úðe,
swegles Ealdor, þe hyre sigores qnléah.
þá seo snotere mægð snúde gebróhte
þæs hérewæðan héafod swá blódig
qn þám fætelse, þe hyre foregënga,
bláchléor ides, hyra bęgea nest
þéawum geþungen þyder qn lækde,
and hit þá swá heolfrig hyre qn hqnd ágeaf,
hygeþoncolre hám tó berenne,

Iúdith gingran sínre. Éodon þá gegnum þanone¹
 þá idesa bá ellenþríste,
 óð þæt híe becómon collenferhðe,
 éadhréðige mægð út qf þám hérige, 135
 þæt híe swéotollice geséon mihten
 þáre wlitegan byrig weallas blícan,
 Bethuliam. Híe þá báaghrodene
 féðeláste forð qnettan,
 óð híe glædmóde gegán hæfdon 140
 tó þám wealgate. Wíggend sáeton,
 weras wæccende wearde héoldon
 in þám fæstenne, swá þám folce ár
 géomormódum Iúdith² bebéad,
 searoþöncol mægð, þá héo qn sið gewát, 145
 ides ellenrós. Wæs þá qft cumen
 léof tó léodum, and þá lungre hét
 gléawhýdig wif gumena sumne
 hyre tógéanes gán qf þáre ginnan byrig,
 and hí ófostlice inz forlætan³ 150
 þurh þæs wealles geat, and þæt word ácwæð
 tó þám sigefolce: ‘Ic éow sècgan mæg
 þoncwyrdé þing, þæt gé ne þyrfen leng
 murnan qn móde: éow ys Metod blíðe,
 cyninga wuldor; þæt gecýðed wearð 155
 geond woruld wide, þæt éow ys wuldorbláed
 torhtlic tóweard and tir gifeðe
 þára lǽðða þe gé lange drugin,’
 þá wurdon blíðe burhsittende,
 syððan hí gehýrdon hú seo hálige spræc 160
 ofer héanne weall. Hére wæs qn lustum,
 wið þæs fæstengeates folc qnette,
 weras wif somod wornum and héapum,

¹ þanonne.² Iudithe.³ forlæton.

þréatum and þrymmum þrunon and urnon
 165
 ɔngéan þá þéodnes mægð þúsendléum,
 ealde ge géonge: áeghwylcum wearð
 mén̄n ɔn þære medobyrig mód áréted,
 syððan híe ɔngéaton þæt wæs Iúdith cumen
 170
 ęft tó éðle, and þá ófostlice
 híe mid éaðmédum inn forléton.
 175
 180
 þá seo gléawe hét golde gefrætewod
 hire þínenne þancolmóde
 þæs hærewáðan héafod ɔnwriðan,
 and hyt tó bélðe blódig ætýwan
 þám burgléodum, hú hyre æt beaduve gespéow.
 Spræc þá seo æðele tó eallum þám folce:
 'Hér gé magon swéotole sigerófe hæleð,
 léoda ræswan, ɔn þæs láðestan
 hæðenes heaðorinces héafod starian,
 Olofernus unlyfigendes.
 185
 190
 þe ús mōnna mæst morðra gefrēmede,
 sárra sorga, and þæt swýðor gyt
 ýcan wolde; ac him ne úðe God
 lengran lifes, þæt hé mid læððum ús
 eglan móste: ic him ealdor óðþróng
 purh Godes fultum. Nú ic gumena gehwæne
 þyssa burhléoda biddan wylle,
 randwíggendra, þæt gé recene éow
 fýsan tó gefeohte; syððan frymða God,
 árfæst Cyning, éastan sende
 léohtne léoman, berað linde forð,
 bord for bréostum and byrnhómas,
 scíre helmas in sceadéna gemöng,
 fyllan folctogan fágum sweordum,
 fæge frumgáras. Fýnd syndon éowere
 gedémed tó déaðe and gé dóm ágon,
 195

tír æt tohtan, swá éow getácnod hafað
 mihtig Dryhten þurh míne hand.'

þá wearð snelra werod snúde gegearewod,
 cérra tó campe; stópon cynerófe
 séccas and gesfðas, báeron [sige]þúfas,
 fórón tó gefeohte forð ɔn gerihte,
 hæleð under helmum of þære háligan byrig
 ɔn þæt dægréd sylf; dynedan scildas,
 hlúde hlummon. Þæs se hlanca gefeah
 wulf in walde, and se wanna hrefn,
 wælgifre fugel: wiston¹ bægen
 þæt him þá þéodguman þóhton tilian
 fyllé ɔn fægum; ac him fléah ɔn lást
 earn átes georn, úrigseðera,
 salowigpáda sang hildeléoð,
 hyrnednebba. Stópon heaðorincas,
 beornas tó beadowe bordum beþeahte,
 hwealfum lindum, þá þe hwile áer
 ɛlþéodigra edwít þoledon,
 hæðenra hosp; him þæt hearde wearð
 æt þám aescplegan eallum forgolden
 Assyrium, syððan Ebreas
 under gúðfanum gegán hæfdon
 tó þám fyrdwícum. Híe þá frömllice
 léton forð fléogan flána scúras,
 hildenædran of hornbogum²,
 strélas stedehearde; styrmodon hlúde
 grame gúðfrecan, gáras sëndon
 in heardra gemang; hæleð wáron yrre,
 landbúende láðum cynne,
 stópon styrnmóde, stercedferhðe
 wréhton unsófte ealdgenfðlan

200

205

210

215

220

225

¹ westan.² hornbogan.

medowérige, mundum brugdon
scealcas qf scéaðum scírmáled swyrd
ęcgum gecoste, slógon eornoste 230
Assiria oretmæcgas,
nfðhygende, nánne ne sparedon
þas hërefolces héanne ne rícne¹
cwicera manna þe híe ofercuman mihton. 235

XII.

Swá þá magoþegnas qn þá morgentíd
éhton ęlþéoda ealle þráge,
ðð þæt ąngéaton þá þe grame wáron,
þas hërefolces héafodweardas, 240
þæt him swyrdgeswing swfðlic éowdon
wersa Ebreisce². Híe wordum þæt
þám yldestan ealdorþegnum
cýðan éodon, wréhton cumbolwígan
and him forhtlice fárspel/ bodedon,
medowérigum morgencollan, 245
atolne ęcgplegan. Þá ic ædre gefrægn
slegefæge hæleð slápe tóbregdan³
and wið þas bealofullan búrgeteldes
wersa [hréowig]ferhðe hwearfum þringan
Olofernus; hogedon áninga 250
hyra hláforde hilde⁴ bodian,
ær þon þe him se ęgesa qn usan sáte,
mægen Ebrea. Mynton ealle
þæt se beorna brego and seo beorhte mægð
in þám wlitegan træfe wáron ætsomne, 255
Iúdith seo æðele and se gálmóda,
ęgesfull and áfor; næs þeah eorla nán,
þe þone wiggend áwéccan dorste

¹ rice.² ebrisce.³ tobredon.⁴ hyldo.

oððe gecunnian hú þone cumbolwigan
 wið þá hálgan mægð hæfde geworden,
 Metodes mēowlan. Mægen nēaléhte,
 folc Ebrea, fuhton þearle
 heardum heoruwáepnum, hæste guldōn
 hyra fyrngeflitu fágum swyrdum
 ealde æfþoncan; Assiria wearð
 260 ɔn þám dægeworce dóm geswiðrod,
 bælc forbíged. Beornas stódon
 ymbe hyra þéodnes træf þearle gebylde,
 sweorcendferhðe. Hí þá sōmod ealle
 ɔngunnon cohhetan, cirman hlúde,
 265 and gristbstian Gode orfeorme,
 mid tóðon torn þoligende; þá wæs hyra tíres æt ȝende,
 éades and ȝellendáeda. Þá eorlas hogedon
 áwéccan hira winedrihten: him wiht ne spéow.
 270 þá wearð sfð and late sum tó þám arod
 þára beadorinca, þæt hé in þæt búrgteld
 nifðheard néðde, swá hyne nýd fordráf:
 funde þá ɔn bédde blácne licgan,
 his goldgisán géstæs gésne,
 lífes belidenne. Hé þá lungre geféoll
 275 fréorig tó foldan, ɔngan[n] his feax teran
 hréoh ɔn móde and his hrægl sōmod,
 and þæt word ácwæð tó þám wiggendum,
 þe þér unróte úte wáeron:
 ‘Hér is geswutelod úre sylfra forwyrd,
 280 tóweard getácnod, þæt þére tíde ys
 [nú] mid nifðum néah geþrungen,
 þe wé sculon losian sōmod,
 æt sækce forweorðan: hér lifð sweorde gehéawen,
 behéafod healdend úre.’ Hí þá hréowigmó
 285 wupon hyra wápen of dúne, gewitan him wérigferhðe

on fléam sceacan. Him mōn feah̄t on lást,
 mægenéacen folc, óð se mæsta dæl
 þæs hēriges læg hilde gesæged
 on þám sigewonge, sweordum gehéawen,
 wulfum tó willan, and éac wælgifrum
 fuglum tó frōfre. Flugon þá þe lyfdon
 láðra lind. Him on láste fór
 swéot Ebrea sigore geweorðod,
 dóme gedýrsod; him féng Dryhten God
 fægre on fultum, Fréa ælmihtig.

295

Hí þá frōmlīce fágum swyrdum
 hæleð higerofe hērepæð¹ worhton
 þurh láðra gemong, linde héowon,
 scildburh scáron ; scéotend wáran
 gúðe gegrēmede, guman Ebreisce,
 þegnas on þá tíd þearle gelyste
 gárgewinnes. Þær on gréot geféoll
 se hýhsta dæl héafodgerimes
 Assiria ealdorduguðe,

300

láðan cynnes : lythwón beoðm
 cwicera tó cýððe. Cirdon cynerofe,
 wíggend on wiðertrod, wælscel զinnan,
 réocende hráew ; rúm wæs tó nimanne
 londbúendum on þám láðestum²,
 hira ealdfeóndum unlyfigendum
 heolfrig hērereáf, hyrsta scýne,
 bord and brád swyrd, brúne helmas,
 dýre mádmas. Hæfdon dómlice
 on þám folcstede fýnd oferwunnen
 éðelweardas, ealdhettende
 swyrdum áswēfede : híe on swaðe ręston.
 þá þe him tó lífe láðost wáron

305

310

315

320

¹ herpað.² láðestan.

cwicera cynna. þá seo cnéoris eal/,
 mægða mærost ánes móndes fyrst, 325
 wlanc wundenlocc wágon¹ and læddon
 tó þære beorhtan byrig Bethuliam
 helmas and hupseax, háre byrnan,
 gúðsceorp gumena golde gefrætewod,
 mærra mædma þonne mōnⁿ ænig 330
 ásecgan mæge searoþoncelra;
 eall þæt þá þeodguman þrymme geéodon,
 céne under cumblum ƿn cōmpwige
 þurh Iúdithe gléawe láre,
 mægð módigre. Hí tó méde hyre 335
 ƿf þám sīðfæte² sylfre bróhton
 eorlas æscrófe Olofernes
 swéord and swátigne helm, swylce éac síde byrnan,
 gerénode réadum golde, and eal/ þæt se rinca baldor
 swiðmóð sincest áhte oððe sundoryrfes, 340
 bága and beorhtra mæðma, hí þæt þære beorhtan idese
 ágéafon gearoþoncolre. Ealles þæs Iúdith sægde
 wuldor weroda Dryhtne, þe hyre weorðmynde geaf,
 mærðe ƿn moldan ríce, swylce éac méde ƿn heofonum,
 sigorléan in swegles wuldre³ þæs þe héo áhte sóðne ge- 345
 léafan [á] tó þám Ælmihtigan; húru æt þám ende ne twéode
 þæs léanes þe héo lange gyrnde. Þæs sý þám léofan
 Dryhtne wuldor tó wídan aldre, þe gescéop wind and lyfte,
 roderas and rúme grundas, swylce éac rēðe streámas
 and swegles dréamas þurh his sylfes miltse. 350

¹ wagon (?).² siðfate.³ wuldore.

XXII.

THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THERE can be little doubt that the poem of the Phœnix, like the majority of those preserved in the Exeter book, is the work of the Northumbrian poet Cynewulf. Although the subject is apparently taken from the Carmen de Phœnice, ascribed to Lactantius, it is practically an original work, with all Cynewulf's grace and harmony of thought and language.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þette is feorr heonan
éastdælum on æðelast londa
firum gefráge. Nis se foldan scéat
ofer middangeard mōngum gefére
foldágendra¹, ac hé áfyrrred is
þurh Meotudes meaht mánfræmmendum.
Wlitig is se wōng eall, wynnum geblissad.
mid þám fægrestum foldan stēncum:
éenlic is þæt íglond æðele se Wyrhta,
módig, meahtum spēdig, se þá moldan gesette.
þær bið oft open éadgum tógéanes,
þonhliðen hléoðra wynn, heofonrīces duru.
þæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas gréne,
rúme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rén ne snáw,
ne forstes fnáest, ne fýres bláest,
ne hægles hryre, ne hrímes dryre
ne sunnan háetu, ne sincald²,
ne wearml weder, ne winterscúr

¹ folcs.

² sincaldu.

wihte gewyrdan, ac se wong seomað
 éadig and qnsund; is þæt æðele lond
 blóstmum geblówen. Beorgas þær ne muntas
 stéape ne stóndað, ne stánclifu
 héah hlifiað, swá hér mid ús,
 ne dene ne dalu, ne dúnscrefu,
 hláwas ne hlincas, ne þær hleonað ó
 unsméðes wiht; ac se æðela feld
 wridað under wolcnum wynnum geblówen.
 Is þæt torhte lond twelfum hérra
 folde fæðmrímes, swá ús gefreogun gléawe
 wítgan þurh wísdóm ɔn gewritum cýðað,
 þonne æníg þára beorga þe hér beorhte mid ús
 héa hlifiað under hefosunglum.
 Smylte is se sigewong, sunbearo lixeð,
 wuduhol wyllic: wæstmas ne dréosað,
 beorhte bléde, ac þá báamas á
 beorhte stóndað, swá him God bibéad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelice
 blédum gehöngen; næfre brosniað
 léaf under lyfte, ne him líg scéðeð
 æfre tó ealdre, ér þon edwënden
 worulde geweorðe. Swá iú wætres þrymm
 ealne middangeard, mæreflóð þeahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, þá se æðela wong
 æghwæs qnsund wið yðfare
 gehealden stód hréora wága
 éadig, unwémme, þurh ést Godes:
 bideð swá geblówen óð báles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dómes þonne déaðræced,
 hæleða heolstorcósan onhliden weorðað.
Nis þær ɔn þám londe láðgenfóla,
ne wóp ne wracu, wéatácen nán,

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

yldu ne yrmðu, ne se ęnga déað,
 ne līses lyre, ne láðes cyme,
 ne synn ne sacu, ne sár wracu,
 ne wædle gewin⁹ ne welan ǫnsýn,
 ne sorg ne sláep, ne swár leger,
 ne wintergeweorp, ne wedra gebregd
 hréoh under heofonum, ne se hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ́énigne.

55

þær ne hægl ne hr̄fm hréosað tó foldan,
 ne windig wolcen, ne þær wæter fealleð
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustréamas,
 wundrum wrætlice wyllan ǫnspringað,
 fægrum foldwylmum foldan lęccað,
 wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle,
 þá móndā gehwám of þære moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 þrágum þrymlice: is þæt þéodnes gebod
 þætte twelf sfðum þæt tírfæste lond
 geondláce laguflóda wynn.

65

Sindon þá bearwas blédum gehongene
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne waniað ó
 hálge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
 ne feallað þær ǫn foldan fealwe blóstman,
 wudubéama wlite, ac þær [béoð] wrætlice
 ǫn þám tréowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofet edniwe in ealle tíd.

70

Ǫn þám græswønge gréne stöndað
 gehroden hyhtlice Háliges meahtum
 beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð
 holt ǫn hiwe, þær se hálga stenc
 wunað geond wynnlond; þæt ǫnwended ne bið
 æfre tó ealdre, ár þon ęndige
 fród fyrngeweorc, se hit ǫn frymðe gescéop.

80

XXIII.

THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

[By Cynewulf.]

THIS poem, of which the first half is here given, forms an introduction to the Elene, or the Finding of the Cross, which is unmistakeably claimed as Cynewulf's own by an acrostic introduced into it in Runic letters, which forms his name. The Runic inscription of the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire also gives a fragment of the poem in the old Northumbrian dialect of the seventh or eighth century, of which the MS. text is evidently a late West-Saxon transcription, differing in many respects from the older one. The text I have given follows the MS. as much as possible, both for the sake of uniformity, and because of the fragmentary character of the older text, which has, however, suggested several emendations.

Hwæt, ic swefna cyst sēcgan wylle,
hwæt¹ mé gemætte tō midre nihte,
syððan reordberend rēste wunedon.
þūhte mé þæt ic gesāwe sellic² tréow
on lyfte lædan léohte bewunden,
béama beorhtost: eall þæt báacen wæs
begoten mid golde; gimmas stódon
fægere æt foldan sceátum, swylce þær físe wáeron
uppe on þám eaxigespanne³. Behéldon þæt éngel
Dryhtnes ealle
fægere þurh forðgesceaft; ne wæs þæt⁴ húru fracoðes⁵
gealga,¹⁰

¹ *hæt.*

² *sylicre.*

³ *eaxlegesp.*

⁴ *þær.*

⁵ *fracodes.*

ac hine þær behéoldon hálige gástas,
 ménz ofer moldan, and eall þeos máre gesceaft.
 Syllic wæs se sigebéam, and ic synnum fáh,
 forwundod¹ mid wómmum. Geseah ic wuldres tréow
 wáedum geweorðod² wynnum scínan, 15
 gegyred mid golde, gimmas hæfdon
 bewrigen³ weorðlice wealdes tréow.
 Hwæðre ic þurh þæt gold ƿngytan meahte
 earmra árgewinn, þæt hit árest ƿnganž
 swátan ƿn þá swiðran healfe. Eall ic wæs mid sorgum⁴
 gedréfed, 20
 forht ic wæs for þære fægran gesyhðe; geseah ic þæt
 fúse báacen
 wéndan wáedum and bléom: hwflum hit wæs mid wéstan
 bestémed,
 besyled⁵ mid swátes gange, hwflum mid since gegyrwed.
 Hwæðre ic þær licgende lange hwſle
 behéold hréowcearig Hálendes tréow, 25
 6ð þæt ic gehýrde þæt hit hléoðrode; ..
 ƿnganž þá word sprecan wudu sélésta:
 ‘þæt wæs géara iú (ic þæt gyta geman)
 þæt ic wæs áhéawen holtes ƿn ȝende,
 ástyred of stéfne mñnum. Genáman mé þér strange
 féondas, 30
 geworhton him þær tó wæfersýne, héton mé heora weargas⁶
 hæbban;
 báeron mé þær beornas ƿn eaxlum, 6ð þæt híe mé ƿn
 beorg ásætton;
 gefæstnodon mé þær féondas genóge. Geseah ic þá
 Fréan manncynnes
 éfstan ȝlne micle, þæt hé mé wolde ƿn gestígan.

¹ forwunded.² geweorðode.³ bewrigene.⁴ sorgum.⁵ beswyled.⁶ wergas.

þér ic þá ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word
búgan oððe berstan, þá ic bifian geseah
eorðan scéatas: ealle ic mihte
féondas gefyllan, hwæðre ic fæste stód.

35

Qngyrede hine þá géong hæleð, þæt wæs God ælmihtig,
strang and stiðmód; gestáh hé qn gealgal héanne
módig qn manigra gesyhðe, þá hé wolde manncynn lysan.
Bifode ic þá mé se beorn ymbclypte: ne dorste ic
hwæðere búgan tó eorðan

feallan tó foldan scéatum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.

Ród wæs ic áráred, áhóf ic rícne cyning
heofona hlásford, hyldan mé ne dorste.

45

þurhdrifan hí mé mid deorcum næglum, qn mé syndon þá
dolg gesfene

opene inwidhlémmas: ne dorste ic hira énigum scéððan.

Bysmeredon híc unc bútu ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid
blóde bestémed,

begoten of þæs guman sídan, siððan hé hæfde his gást
qnsended.

Feala¹ ic qn þám beorge gebiden hæbbe

50

wráðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God

pearle þenian: þýstro hæfdon

bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hráew,

scírne scíman sceadu forþeode

wann under wolcnum. Wéop eal² gesceaft,

55

cwfðdon cyninges fyll: Crist wæs qn róde.

Hwæðere þér fúse feorran cwóman

æðele tó ánum³; ic þæt eall behéold.

Sáre ic wæs mid sorgum³ gedréfed, hnág ic hwæðre þám
sècgum tó handa

eaðmód ȝlne mycle. Genámon híc þér *Ælmihtigne* God, 60

¹ *feala.*

² *æffilæ* til anum *Ruthw.*; to þam æðelinge *MS.*

³ *from*

R.; omitted in the *MS.*

áhófon hine of þám hefian wíte; forléton mé þá hilderincas

standan stéame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strælum forwundod.

Álodon hfe hine¹ limwérigne, gestódon him æt his lices héafsum;

behéoldon hfe þær heofenes Dryhten, and hé hine þær hwile rëste

méðe æfter þám miclan gewinne. Qngunnon him þá moldærn² wyrcan

beornas ɔn banan gesyhðe, curfon hfe þæt of beorhtan stáne,

gesetton hfe þær ðe sigora Wealdend. Qngunnon him þá sorhléoð galan

earme ɔn þá æfentíde, þá hfe woldon ęft sfoian

méðe fram þám mæran þéodne: rëste hé þær mæte weorode.

*Hwæðere wé þær gréotende³ góde hwisle
stódon ɔn staðole; stefn⁴ up gewát

hilderinca; hráew cólode

fæger feorgbold. Þá ús man fyllan ɔngan,

ealle tó eorðan: þæt wæs egeslic wyrd!

Bedealf ús man ɔn déopum séaðe; hwæðre mé þá Dryhtnes þegnas

fréondas gefrúnón * * *,

gyredon mé golde and seolfre.

Nú þú miht gehýran, hæleð míni se léofa,

þæt ic bealuwara weorc gebiden hæbbe

sárra sorga: Is nú sál cumen

þæt mé weorðiað wíde and síde

menn ofer moldan and eall þeos mære gesceaft:

gebiddað him tó þyssum báecne. Qn mé bearn Godes

¹ hine R.; ðær MS. ² moldern. ³ reotende. ⁴ syððan.

þrowode hwile; for þan ic þrymfæst nú
hlifige under heofenum, and ic hælan mæg
æghwylcne ánra þára þe him bið egesa tó mé:
iú ic wæs geworden wíta heardost
léodum láðost, ér þan ic him lîfes weg
rihtne gerýmde reordberendum.'

XXIV.

THE WANDERER.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THESE shorter poems, of which the Wanderer, the Seafarer, and the Wife's Complaint, are the chief representatives that remain, together with the noble fragment of the Ruin, show lyric poetry in its earliest stage, in which the narrative and descriptive element still predominates over the purely lyric. The present piece has been selected in preference to the Seafarer, which is undoubtedly the finest of them all, as being less fragmentary and corrupt.

Oft him ánhaga áre gebídeð,
Metudes miltse, þeah þe hé módcearig
geond laguláde lóngne sceolde
hréran mid hóndum hrímcealde sáe,
wadan wræclástas : wyrd bið full áráed ! 5
Swá cwæð eardstapa earfeða gemyndig,
wráðra wælsleahta, winemæga hryre :
'Oft ic sceolde ána úhtna gehwylce
míne ceare cwfðan : nis nú cwicra nán,
þe ic him módsefan mínnne durre
sweotule ásēcgan. Ic tó sóðe wát
þæt bið in eorle indryhten þéaw,
þæt hé his ferðlocan fæste bindé,
healde¹ his hordcófan, hycge swá hé wille.
Ne mæg wérimód wyrde wiðstöndan
ne se hréo hyge helpe gefrémman : 10
15

¹ healdne.

for þon dómgeorne dréorigne oft
in hyra bréostcófan bindað fæste.
Swá ic módsfan míinne sceolde
oft earmcearig éðle bidæled,
fréomægum feorr feterum sálan,
siððan géara iú goldwine míinne
hrusan heolster¹ biwráh and ic héan þónan
wód wintercearig ofer waðema gebind,
sóhþe sèle dréorig sincest bryttan,
hwáer ic feorr oððe néah findan meahte
þone þe in meoduhealle mine wisse
oððe mec fréondlæasne fréfran wolde,
wéñian² mid wynnum. Wát se þe cunnað
hú slíðen bið sorg tó geféran
þám þe him lyt hafað léofra geholena :
warað him³ wræclást, náles wunden gold,
ferðloca fréorig, nálæs foldan bláed;
gemón he selesecgas and sincþege,
hú hine ɔn géoguðe his goldwine
wéñede tó wiste : wynn eall gedréas.
For þon wát se þe sceal his winedryhtnes
léofes lárcwidum lóngre forþolian,
þonne sorg and sláep sōmod ætgædre
earmne ánhagan⁴ oft gebindað :
þinceð him ɔn móde þæt hé his mōndryhten
clyppe and cysse, and ɔn cnéo lęcge
honda and héafod, swá hé hwflum ár
in géardagum giefstóles bréac ;
þonne ɔnwæcneð ęft winelás guma,
gesihð him biforan fealwe wegas,
baðian brimfuglas, brádan feðra,
hréosan hrím and snáw hægle⁵ gemenged.

¹ heolstre.² weman.³ hine.⁴ anhogan.⁵ hægle.

þonne béoð þý hefigran heortan bennne,
 sáre æfter swásne, sorg bið geniwad, 50
 þonne mága gemynd mód geondhweorfeð,
 gréteð glíwstafum, georne geondscéawað.
 Sægga geseldan swimmað eft¹ on weg,
 fléotendra ferð nó þér fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidegiedda: cearo bið geniwad 55
 þám þe sendan sceal swiðe geneahhe
 ofer waðema gebind wérigne sefan.
 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þás woruld
 for hwan módsesa² mfn ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eal/ geondþence, 60
 hú hí færlice flēt/ qfgeafon,
 módge maguþegnas. Swá þes middangeard
 ealra dógra gehwám dréoseð and fealleð;
 for þon ne mæg weorðan³ wíſ wer, ár hé áge
 wintra dæl in woruldrfce. Wita sceal geþyldig, 65
 ne sceal nó tó hátheort ne tó hrædwyrd,
 ne tó wác wíga ne tó wanhyðig,
 ne tó forht ne tó fægen ne tó feohgiffre,
 ne næfre gielpes tó georn, ár hé geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebídan, þonne hé béoð spriceð, 70
 óð þæt collenserð cunne gearwe
 hwider hréðra gehygð hweorfan wille.
 Qngietan sceal gléaw hæle hú gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall þisse worulde wela wéstane stóndeð,
 swá nú missenlice geond þisne middangeard 75
 windre biwáune weallas stóndað,
 hrímebihrorene, hryðge þá ederas.
 Wóriað þá wínsalo, waldend licgað
 dréame bidrorene; duguð eal/ gecrōng
 wlōnc bi wealle: sume wíg fornqm, 80

¹ oft.² modsefan.³ wearðan.

fereðe in forðwege; sumne fugel óðbær
ofer héanne holm; sumne se hára wulf
déaðe gedælde; sumne dréorighléor
in eorðscræfe eorl gehýdde:

þyðe swá þisne eardgeard ylda Scæppend,
óð þæt burgwara brahtma léase,
eald ȝenta geweorc fídlu stódon.

Se þonne þisne wealsteall wíse geþóhte,
and þis deorce líf déope geondþencēð,
fród in ferðe feorr oft gemon
wælsleahta worn, and þás word ácwið:

‘Hwár cwóm mearg, hwár cwóm mago? hwár cwmáððumgyfa?

hwár cwóm symbla gesetu? hwár sindon sœledréamas?

Éalá beorht bune, éalá byrnwiga,
éalá þéodnes þrymm! hú seo þrág gewát,
genáp under nihthelm, swá héo nô wære!

Stondeð nú ȝn láste léofre duguðe
weal/wundrum héah, wyrmlícum fáh:

eorlas fornóman æsca¹ þryðe,
wépen wælgífru, wyrd seo máre,
and þás stáhleoðu stormas cnyssað;
hrfð hréosende hrusan² bindeð,
wintres wóma, þonne wōnn cymeð,
nípeð nihtscúa, norðan ȝonsendeð
hréo hæglfare hæleðum ȝn andan.

Eall is earfoðlic eorðan ríce,
ȝnwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under hefonum.

Hér bið feoh láene, hér bið fréond láene,
hér bið mōn/wáne láene, hér bið mæg láene:
eall þis eorðan gesteal/wíðel weorðeð.’

Swá cwæð snottor ȝn móde, gesæt him sundor æt rúne

¹ asca.

² hruse.

Til bið se þe his tréowe gehealdeð: ne sceal næfre his
torn tó rycene
beorn qf his breóstum ácýðan, nimðe¹ hé áer þá bóte
cunne,
eorl mid ȣlne gefremman. Wel bid þám þe him áre
séceð,
frófre tó Fæder ȣn heofonum, þær ús eāl/ seo fæstnung
stonded.

115

¹ nemðe.

XXV.

SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

THERE can be no doubt as to the authorship of the riddles of the Exeter Book, the first of them being a riddle on the name Cynewulf itself. Many of these riddles are true poems, containing beautiful descriptions of nature, and all of them show Cynewulf's charm and grace of language.

I.

Mec on þissum dagum déadne ƿfgéafun
fæder and móðor: ne wæs mé feorh þá gén,
ealdor ƿninnan. Þá mec [ides] ƿngonⁿ
wel hold mé gewædum þeccan¹ 5
héold and freoðode, hléosceorpe wráh
swá árlice swá hire ágen bearn,
ðóð þæt ic under scéate, swá mín gesceapu wáeron,
ungesibbum wearð éacen gáeste.
Mec seo friðemág fédde siððan, 10
ðóð þæt ic áwéox, wíðor meahte
siðas ásættan: héo hæfde swássra þý láes
suna and dóhtra þý héo swá dyde.

II.

Ic wæs wépenwíga: nú mec wlonc þeceð,
géong hagostealdmónⁿ golde and sylfore,
wóum wírbogum. Hwslum weras cyssað;

¹ gewedum weccan.

hw̄lum ic tō hilde hléoðre þonne
 wilgehléðan ; hw̄lum wycg bireð
 mec ofer mearce, hw̄lum m̄rehengest
 fereð ofer flódas frætwum beorhtne ;
 hw̄lum mægða sum míinne gesyfleð
 bósma béaghroden ; hw̄lum ic bordum sceal
 heard héafodlēas behlyðed licgan,
 hw̄lum hóngige hyrstum frætwed
 wlitig ɔn wáge þær weras drincað ;
 fréolic fyrdscorp hw̄lum folcwígan
 wicge wegað : þonne ic winde sceal
 sincfág swelgan ɔf sumes bósme.
 Hw̄lum ic [tō] gereordum rincas laðige
 wlönce tō wíne, hw̄lum wráðum¹ sceal
 stefne mínre forstolen hréddan,
 flýman féondsceaðan. Frige hwæt ic hátte.

III.

Mec féonda sum feore besnyðede,
 woruldstrënga binom ; wáette siððan,
 dýsde ɔn wætre ; dyde eft ðønan,
 setté ɔn sunnan, þær ic swiðe beléas
 hérum þá þe ic hæfde. Heard mec siððan
 snáð seaxes ęcg sindrum begrunden,
 fingras féoldon, and mec fugles wynn
 geond[sprëngde] spéddropum, spyrede geneahhe
 ofer brúnne brerd, bémælge swealg,
 stréames dále, stóp eft ɔn mec,
 siðade sweartlást. Mec siððan wráh
 hæleð hléobordum, hýðe beþenede,
 giþede mec mid golde; for þon mé glíwedon
 wrætic weorc smiða wíre bisyngen.

¹ wráppum.

Nú þá geréno and se réada tēlg
and þá wuldorgesteald wíde [béoð] māre,
dryhtfolca Helm, nales dol wíte.

15

Gif mfn bearн wera brúcan willað,
hí béoð þý gesundran and þý sigeféstran,
heortum ðý hwætran and þý hygeblfðran,
ferðe þý fródran; habbað fréonda þý má,
swásra and gesibbra, sóðra and gódra,
tilra and getréowra, þá hira týr and éad
éstum ýcað, and hí árstafum,
lissum bilęcgað, and hí lufan fæðmum
fæste clyppað. Frige hwæt ic hárte
niðum tó nyttē: nama mfn is māre,
hæleðum gefráge¹ and háligr sylf.

20

25

IV.

Ic wiht geseah wundorlice
hornum bitwéonum² húðe ládan,
lyftfæt léohtlic listum gegierwed,
húðe tó þám hám of þám h̄eresfðe:
wolde hyre qn þáre byrig búr átimbran,
searwum áséttan, gif hit swá meahte.
þá cwóm wundorlicu wiht ofer wealles hróf,
séo is eallum cùð eorðbúendum:
áhréddde þá þá húðe, and tó hám bedráf³
wręccan ofer willan, gewát hyre west þønan
fæhðum férán, forð qonette.
Dust stönc tó hefonum, déaw féol/ qn eorðan,
niht forð gewát: náenig siððan
wera gewiste þáre wihte sfð.

5

10

¹ gifre.² horna abitweonum.³ bedraf.

V.

Moððe word fræt; mé þæt þúhte
 wrætlicu wyrd, þá ic þæt wundor gefrægn,
 þæt se wyrm forswalga wera giedd sumes,
 þeof in þýstro þrymfæstne cwide
 and þés strangan staðol: stælgiest ne wæs
 wihte þý gléawra þe he þám wordum swealg. 5

VI.

þeos lyft byreð lytle wihte
 ofer beorghleoðu, þá sind blace swfðe,
 swearte, salopáde. Sanges rówe,
 héapum férað, hlúde cirmað,
 tredað¹ bearonæssas, hwfslumburgsalo
 niðða bearna: némnað hý sylfe. 5

¹ trædað.

XXVI.

GNOMIC VERSES.

THE so-called gnomic verses show poetry in its earliest form, and are no doubt of great antiquity, although they may have been altered in later times. While abrupt and disconnected, they are yet full of picturesqueness and power: the conclusion of the present piece is peculiarly impressive.

Cyning sceal ríce healdan. Ceastra béoð feorran gesýne
orþanc ęnta geweorc, þá þe qn pissem eorðan syndon,
wrætic weallstána geweorc. Wind byð qn lyfte swiflуст,
þunor¹ byð þrágum hlúdast. þrymmas syndan Cristes mycclē.
Wyrd byð swfðost. Winter byð cealdost, 5
lēncten hrímigost, hé byð lēngest ceald,
sumor sunwlitegost, swegel byð hótost,
hærfest hréðéadegost, hæleðum bringeð
gérēs wæstmas, þá þe him God sēndeð.
Sóð bið swutolost², sinc byð deórost 10
gold gumena gehwám, and gomol snoterost
fyrrnýearum fród, se þe ár feala gebídeð.
Wéa bið wundrum clibbor. Wolcnu scrifðað.
Géongne æðeling sceolan góde gesifðas
byldan tó beaduve and tó beahgife. 15
Ellen sceal qn eorle; ęcg sceal wið helme³
hilde gebídan. Hafuc sceal qn glófe
wilde gewunian; wulf sceal qn bearowe

¹ þunor.

² swicolost.

³ helme.

earm¹ ánhaga; eofor sceal ƿn holte
 tóðmægenes trum; til sceal ƿn éðle 20
 dómes wyrcean; daroð sceal ƿn handa
 gár golde fáh; gimm sceal ƿn hringe
 standan stéap and géap; stréam sceal ƿn yðum
 mèngan² mèreflóde; mæst sceal ƿn céole
 segelgyrd seomian; sweord sceal ƿn bearme 25
 dríhtlic ísern; draca sceal ƿn hláewe
 fród, frætwum wlanc; fisc sceal ƿn wætere
 cynren cennan; cyning sceal ƿn healle
 báegas dælan; bera sceal ƿn hæðe
 eald and egesfull; éa qf díne sceal 30
 foldgræg³ férán; fyrd sceal ætsomne
 tírfæstra getrum;tréow sceal ƿn eorle,
 wísdóm ƿn were; wudu sceal ƿn foldan
 bláedum blówan; beorh sceal ƿn eorðan
 gréne standan; God sceal ƿn heofenum 35
 dæda démend; duru sceal ƿn healle
 rúm ræcedes mûð; rand sceal ƿn scylde
 fæst fingra gebeorh; fugel uppe sceal
 lácan ƿn lyfte; leax sceal ƿn wáele
 mid scéote scrfðan. Scúr sceal qf⁴ heofenum 40
 windé geblanden in þás woruld cuman.
 Þeof sceal gangan þýstrum wederum; þyrs sceal ƿn fenne
 gewunian⁵
 ána innan lande; ides sceal dyrne cræfte
 fémne hire fréond gesécean, gif héo nelle ƿn folce ge-
 þéon,
 þæt hí man báegum gebicge; brim sceal sealte weallan, 45
 lyfthelm and laguflóð ymb ealra landa gehwylc
 flówan firgenstréamas; feoh sceal ƿn eorðan
 tydran and týman; tungol sceal ƿn heofenum

¹ earn.² mecgan.³ flodgræg.⁴ on.⁵ geþunian.

beorhte scínan, swá him bebéad Meotud.
 Gód sceal wið yfele; géogoð sceal wið yldo ; 50
 líf sceal wið déaðe; léoht sceal wið þýstrum,
 fyrd wið fyrde, féond wið óðrum,
 láð wið láðe ymb land sacan,
 synne stélan; á sceal snotor hycgean
 ymb þysse worulde gewinn; wearh hangian, 55
 fægere ƿengildan þæt hé áér fácen dyde
 manna cynne. Meotod ána wát
 hwyder seo sáwul sceal syððan hweorfan,
 and ealle þá gástas, þe for Gode hweorfað
 æfter déaðdæge, dómes bídað 60
 on Fæder fæðme. Is seo forðgesceaft
 dígol and dýrne, Drihten ána wát
 nergende Fæder: næni ƿft cymeð
 hider under hrófas, þe þæt hér for sóð
 mannum sècge, hwylc sý Meotodes gesceaft, 65
 sigefolca gesetu, þáér hé sylfa wunað.

N O T E S.

I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

1. **hér**, literally 'at this place' (in the series of entries in the Chronicle), comes to have a temporal meaning, 'in this year.'

2. **wiotan** is nom.: 'Cynewulf qnd Westseaxna wiōtan benámon . . .' **Hamtúnsfír**, Hampshire.

4. **Andréd**. The great forest in Kent and Sussex, now the 'Weald.'

5. **Pryfetes flóda** has been doubtfully identified with Privet in Hants.

6. qnd hē wræc ƿone aldormonn Cumbran. In revenge for the death of Cumbra; **hē** referring to the 'swán.'

11. **Merantín**, Merton in Surrey.

18. **gebérum**. In all the other passages where it occurs **gebéru**= 'gestures,' 'behaviour,' but here it clearly has the meaning of 'cries.' Cp. Layamon ii. 337. 7, where for the words *mid réouliche ibéren* of the older text, the latter has *sóre wépinge*.

20. qnd **radost**. The exact construction here is doubtful. The later MSS. evidently felt the difficulty, for two of them omit the words altogether, and the two others omit **qnd**, giving *sud huylc sud ȝyrne gearo wearð hraðost*. This is an evasion of the real difficulty, which lies in the **qnd**. The most probable explanation is that *hraðost* is not the adverb, but the adjective: 'whoever was ready and quickest,' which is, of course, equivalent to 'whoever was soonest ready.'

30. **hæfdon** refers not to the king's men, but to the æðeling's; this abrupt change of subject is quite in keeping with the rude archaic style of the whole piece.

31. **hē** is the æðeling.

33. from **noldon**. Observe the omission of the verb of motion. Cp. p. 143, l. 316.

37. **pæst tæst** = **pæt þæt**, like **pæste** for **pæt þe**.

39. **éowre**. Observe the sudden change from the indirect to the direct narration, so frequent in Icelandic.

II. STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

2. *háte*. This change of person occurs also in *Ælfric's* preface to his translation of the *Heptateuch*: ‘*Ælfric munuc grét Æðelweard ealdormann éadmódllice. þú báde mé léof þæt ic sceolde . . .*’

7. *ærēndwrécum* for *ærēndracum* seems to be the result of some confusion with the word *wrēcca* (exile). This may also be the explanation of the equally anomalous *wrēccan* for *wēccan* (arouse).

23. *gnstal*. This word seems only to occur here and in the poem of Gúðlác, l. 796 (Grein): ‘*þá wæs fruma ȳlda tudres, gnstæl wynlic, fæger and geséalic*; where it clearly has the sense of ‘beginning,’ ‘instituting.’

25. *Þissa woruldōinga*, simply = ‘worldly affairs,’ or ‘these worldly affairs around us.’ This use of *þes* for the definite article is not uncommon. Cp. Finnesburg, l. 7, ‘nú scíneð þes móna waðol under wolcnum.’

to *þém swé ðú oftost mæge*, as often as you can.

63. *gē*. Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedón* is inadmissible here: *gedón* always implies causation or something analogous, as in p. 23, l. 170.

64. *tó nánre óferre note ne mægen*, cannot be set to any other employment.

77. *andgit of andgiete*. ‘Sense by sense,’ which = ‘sentence by sentence.’

84. *aestel*. Probably the Low-Latin *astula* = *assula*, a diminutive of *assis*, shaving or shingle of wood. Prof. Skeat suggests that it here means the boards in which the books were bound; but as it is in the singular, it seems more probable that it is a plate of metal used as a book-mark. Cp. *indicatorium*: *aestel* in *Ælfric's* Glossary. (I see now that Körner in his *Einleitung* has also suggested the Latin *astula*.)

III. TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

8. *tó séceanne*. The original has ‘perscrutanda.’

mōnige refers to *scylda*; *hīe* in the next line is an abrupt transition from the sins to the sinners.

11. *līcettan*, ‘nonnulla (vitia) dissimulanda sunt.’

eft, afterwards.

12. *ðonne* must be translated ‘then’ here, although the Latin has *cum*. But the construction is so confused that it is not improbable that it was originally meant to translate *cum*, and to be correlative with the other *ðonne*, l. 16. The original of the whole passage is ‘ut cum delinquens et deprehendi se cognoscit et perpetū has quas in se tacite

tolerari considerat, augere culpas erubescat, seque se judice puniat, quem sibi apud se rectoris patientia clementer excusat.'

16. **hē** The change from 'they' to 'he,' and the reverse, is very frequent in our text when an indefinite number belonging to a class is spoken of.

32. **be ðām** in this frequent collocation with *cweðð*, *gecweden*, generally translates some causative particle, such as *unde*, *inde*, *hinc*. In one passage (p. 131, l. 11 of my edition), where there is no *cweðan* following, there can be no doubt as to its causative meaning: 'be ðām éac Moyses . . . æt sume cierre Githro his sweor . . . hine tálde.' The Latin has 'hinc Moyses . . . Jethro alienigenæ reprehensione judicatur.' But in another passage (p. 433, l. 8) *hinc dicitur* is translated *ymbe ðæt is gecweden*. These examples would justify us in translating either 'therefore,' according to the Latin, or 'about which,' according to the Old English.

42. **qn ðām anbide þe hē hira fandige.** The sense seems to be, 'watch his opportunity of testing them,' but the construction is obscure. The Latin is entirely different: 'interveniente correptione articulo ex minimis majora cognoscat.'

75. **scnīcendan.** For this curious intrusion of a *c* compare *somegan* for *smedgan* in the Vespasian Psalter (cxviii. 192), and the Icelandic *slakkagil* for *Slakkagili*, and the other instances collected by Gíslason.

87. **eordlicum.** The un-English omission of *tingum* cannot be explained from the original, which has *ad terram*; unless we suppose that Alfred's text read *ad terrena*.

97. **āmēte.** This word is clearly a synonym of the following *ātlefre*, but its origin is doubtful. The dictionaries identify it with *mē'an* = 'dream.' It should rather be connected with the Gothic *maitan* (cut) and Old High German *meizan*, which often has the special sense of 'engraving,' 'sculpturing,' whence that of 'painting' would soon develop. In the same way *writan*, which originally meant 'cut' (cp. German *reissen*), is used in the sense of 'painting,' 'drawing,' a few pages on (l. 146).

107. **hwæs þū wénan scealt.** This sentence seems to be loosely dependent on the preceding *ngietan*. There is nothing to correspond in the Latin.

134. **þréagende** evidently has a passive meaning here:—'while being rebuked.'

138. **ryht**, 'duty'; the Latin has *debitum*.

141. **ðæt** is pleonastic here, as is shown by the indicative *seal*. For examples in the cognates see Grimm's Deutsche Grammatik, iv. 444.

177. **mōn cweðð** is here nothing but a periphrasis of the Latin passive, and therefore does not necessarily, like the German *mōn*, imply an indefinite subject.

186. *áræð*. This form with elided *r* occurs again (p. 123, l. 13 of my ed.), but only in H. Compare *fo* for *for* in *folorenan* (p. 123, l. 11), *foldé* (p. 99, l. 24).

189. *hé him* seems to refer to *hieremonna*, with the usual confusion of number (cp. note on p. 8, l. 16 above).

208. *for gímeléste gehiéned*. The *for* is causal, 'through.' The Latin has 'damnari ex negligentia.'

231. *gfslieð*. This dropping of *h* is not uncommon in these texts: other examples are *ður* for *ðurh*, *fort* for *forht*, etc.

232. *ára* for *ánre*. This confusion, which reappears below (l. 253), is probably a sort of phonetic attraction, caused by the *a* of the three following genitive plurals. In l. 250, where the word comes last of the four, it resumes its normal form.

241. *món* is here nearly equivalent to 'it': the Latin has *plus quam necesse est*.

243. *gewundad*. The subject is the *hé* of the next line.

254. *ðonne* is used here because the preceding *se* is equivalent to *gif hé* or *gif hwi*.

IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

4. *síe*, extends.

23. *forð bi þére éa*, past the river.

29. *Beormas*, Permians.

hæfdon . . . gebúd is simply the preterite. Cp. Beowulf 2707 (Grein). These are not cases of deliberate substitution of the pluperfect for the preterite: they point rather to an imperfect differentiation of the meanings of the auxiliary tenses.

35. *sóðes* for *sóð*, attracted by the preceding *ðæs*.

41. *se hwæl*, this (kind of) whale.

47. *wildrum*. C., which is here our only authority, has *wildeórum*, but with the *eo* written above the line.

49. *hránas*. The real Norse form is *hrein* (or possibly at this early period *hrain*), whence (and not from the O.E. *hrán*) our *rein*(deer).

64. *áwðer oððe . . . oððe*. The two *oððe*'s are correlative, standing together in apposition to *áwðer*—'either-of-the-two, either . . . or . . .'

77. *Swéoland*, Sweden.

78. *Cwénas*, Fins.

84. *Hálgoland*, Hálogaland.

87. *Scfringes heal*, Skiringssalr.

91. *Íraland* has not been satisfactorily identified. Ireland can hardly be meant, still less Iceland, as some explain, altering into *Ísaland*. Rieger thinks the Shetlands are meant.

93. **Norðweg**, Norway.

96. **Géotland**, Jutland.

Sillende, Holstein.

99. *æt Héðum*, Heiðabær, now Slesvig. This pleonastic use of *æt* with names of places occurs elsewhere in the older writings, as in the Chronicle (552), 'in þære stówe þe is genemned æt Searobyrg,' where the *æt* has been erased by some later hand, showing that the idiom had become obsolete. Cp. the German 'Gasthaus zur Krone,' Stamboul = *es tān pōlin*.

100. **Winedas**, Wends.

101. **Dene**, literally 'the Danes' = Denmark. So also *on Westseaxum* (33. 8) = in Wessex, literally 'among the West-Saxons.'

108. *were on Trúsó on seofon dagum*, reached T. in seven days.

109. **Trúsó**, Drausen.

110. **Weonodland**, Wend-land.

111. **Langaland, Léland, Falster**; Langeland, Laaland, Falster.

112. **Scónég**, Skaanen (Schonen). The Old Norse is *Skáney*; in the O.E. form á has become ó before n, as in *móna* = O.N. *máni*, &c.

113. **Burgenda land**, Bornholm (Burgenda = Burgundians).

115. **Blécinga ég**, Blekingen.

116. **Méore, Eowland, Gotland**; Møre, Oeland, Gothland.

118. **Wisle**, Vistula.

120. **Estas**, Esthonians.

118 (=ligeð), flows. Cp. p. 35, l. 9 and note.

122. **Ilfing**, Elbing.

123. þe is genitive: on whose shore.

124. **Estmère**, Frische Haff.

154. and tó þésem mæstan, 'which is also the largest.'

160. *swiðost ealle*, nearly all. Cp. *mæst alc* (p. 36, l. 29).

162. þess þe is loosely dependent on *legere* in the preceding line.

164. *geþeode*, literally 'language,' but here = language as a sign of *nationality*, and therefore = 'nation,' 'tribe.'

167. *pæt hie* seems to mean 'who,' as in *þe hie* (Gram. p. lvii.).

168. *pæt* goes with the þy in the preceding line: þy pæt = 'because.'

V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

3. **Asiam**. The regular English genitive would be *Asie*, but the accusative of Latin words seems often to be taken to represent all the oblique cases indiscriminately: cp. p. 25, l. 27; p. 26, l. 55 below, where *Asiam* is dative.

7. **ðær oppo . . . oppo**. Cp. p. 19, l. 64 above.

33. *tō þon þæt hie . . . wrecan þóhton*. This seems to be a confusion of two distinct constructions: (1) *tō þon þæt hie wrécen* (in order to . . .), and (2) *for þám þe hie wrecan þóhton*.

42. *ymbe twelf mónað*, every twelve month, once a year. These words are nearly pleonastic after the previous *délice géare*.

51. *hátene*. This omission of a relative or personal pronoun is common in such supplementary sentences of naming. Cp. Orosius, p. 51, l. 10 (Bosw.): ‘*þysne nyttan cræft . . . funde heora dictator, Camillus hátte*’.

53. *Asiam*, genitive dependent on *dæl*. Cp. p. 24, l. 3 above.

65. *Ercol*, Hercules.

68. *dulmunus*. This word only occurs twice besides here in the Orosius (p. 34, l. 37 and p. 46, l. 33), and in both places in the gen. pl., so that its form cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps we should read *dulmunas* (nom. pl. masc.). It is a corruption of the Lat. *dromundus* from Greek *drόmos*.

77. *hwelc* is correlative to the preceding *swelc*: *swelc . . . hwelc = such . . . as*.

83. *folneah* for *fullnéah* occurs also in the Pastoral (p. 35, l. 20).

95. *fowra* for *tower*, evidently due to the following *selfra*. This change of the genitive of a personal pronoun into the possessive occurs several times in the Pastoral: *úrne hwelcne* (p. 63, l. 1) = *úre hwelcne*, *úres nánes* (p. 211, l. 14), *úrra selfra* (p. 220, l. 5).

101. *þæt* seems to be here equivalent to *þonne*, or some such word.

107. *náles þæt án þæt . . .*: in this frequent phrase the second *þæt* is pleonastic.

110. *hú . . . hwelce*. This repetition seems to be the result of confusing the two distinct sentences, ‘*how* can ye think that they had peace?’ and ‘*what* peace think ye they had?’

I. *sægdon* in the un-English sense of ‘mention.’ The original has *commemoraveram*. Cp. however p. 169, l. 1, where *secgan* is used in the sense of ‘tell.’

19. *fole* is here used as a synonym of *fird* (l. 16 above). Cp. Pastoral, p. 129, l. 8: ‘*se hære bið eall ífel, þonne hé gn óðer folc winnan sceal*.’ This usage is a tradition of the earliest times, in which the army consisted simply of the sum total of the men of a nation, and the ideas ‘army’ and ‘nation’ were therefore controversial.

on *pære 6a gong*. The reading *gn ðém éagonge* would seem more natural; cp., however, *tō ðære sé strande* (79. 105).

23. *Membrað*. The original has *Nemrod*, or, in some MSS., *Nebroth*.

40. *geliceo gnd*. *gnd* is here relative: ‘just as if . . .’

47. *se Liða cyning*. The original has *rex Lydorum*, but the scribe seems to have taken *lyda* or *lida* for the adjective *līðe*, and so to have added the definite article.

80. *qn tú*. The form *tú* for *twá* is very common in this adverbial phrase in the early period.

VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

1. *hære*. This word, being associated with *hrgian* = 'harry,' came to be used only in a bad sense, and hence was specially applied to the Danish marauders. The native army was always called *fierd*.

Réadingas, Reading.

10. *Æscesdún*, Ashdown.

11. *Bachsæg*. The spelling with a *g* (l. 14) seems to point to a name *Bágsegrr*, which would mean 'war-man.'

12. *Halfdene*, an Anglicized form of the Norse *Halfdanr*.

16. *Sidroc*, perhaps a corruption of the Old Norse *Sigtryggr*.

17. *Ósbearn* = O.N. *Ásbjörn*, *Ós* (God) being a translation of *Ass*. *Frána* = O.N. *Fráni* (the bright one). *Hareld* = *Haraldr*.

21. *Basingas*, Basingstoke.

24. *Méretún*, Merton or Marden (?).

31. *Winburne*, Wimborne.

34. *Wiltún*, Wilton.

VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM.

2. *Cippanhamm*, Chippenham.

7. *Inwær* = O.N. *Ivarr*. Observe that the O.E. spelling shows a more archaic form, with the original *n* retained.

8. *Defenascír*, Devonshire.

12. *Æðelinga ég*, Athelney.

13. *Sumorséstan*, men of Somerset.

16. *Sealwudu*, Selwood forest.

17. *Wilséstan*, men of Wiltshire. *Hamtíunscíre*, genitive.

19. *Igléa*, Highley (?).

20. *Éðandún*, Edington (?).

27. *Alor*, Aller.

28. *Guðrum*, probably a corruption of the O.N. *Guttrormr*, with the usual shifting of *r*, the first syllable being perhaps identified with *guð*. The name *Ormr* itself appears regularly as *Urm* in English charters of *Æðelstán*.

29. *Weðmór*, Wedmore.

VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

2. *Bunne*, Bologne.

4. *Limenemúða*, mouth of the Limen.

9. *lif* here has the sense of motion = 'flows,' as in p. 21, l. 120. Cp. the analogous change of meaning with *standan*, as in Beowulf 726 'him of éagum stód léoht unsfæger.'

10. *fram tēm mūtan utanweardum*, from the outside of the mouth.

11. *inne ȝn* = ȝninnan.

12. ȝn, pleonastic.

15. *Middleitán*, Milton in Kent.

16. *Apulder*, Appledore.

foregísel. The precise meaning of this word has long been a subject of conjecture. It is generally assumed to mean 'foremost hostage,' 'hostage of high rank.' The analogy, however, of the common legal term *foréað*, translated *antejuramentum* in the Latin laws of Henry I, makes it more likely that the correct translation is 'preliminary hostage.'

22. ~~oðre~~ *mid . . .* Either with (the other army), or on their own side only.

24. *pær pær . . .* The *for* in this passage seems to be used, as it frequently is, to signify *hindrance*. The general sense would then be: he pushed up his position between the two armies as near (far) as their entrenchments would allow.

26. *feld sécan*. Come out into the open field.

28. *hf* refers here, as also l. 26 above, to the enemy: 'they were attacked by detachments both from the king's army and from the garrisons.'

36. *pá* refers to *herehýðe*.

37. *ongéan*, to meet the ships.

38. *Fearnhamm*, Farnham in Surrey.

41. *Coln*, the river Colne in Herts.

42. *híf* refers to the *fígrd*.

1. *stenn gesetenne*, had sat out (served) their term of service. (Earle).

45. *pá . . . pá* seems here to be simply equivalent to 'then.'

53. *Exanceaster*, Exeter.

55. *gewalden*, inconsiderable. This word has hitherto been erroneously rendered 'powerful,' 'considerable,' although the context points clearly to the opposite meaning. There is a passage in the *Cura Pastoralis* which settles the question conclusively, *gé móston drincan gewealden wînes* (319. 6), translating 'modico vino utere.'

éasteweardes. Prof. Earle translates 'moving eastwards.'

59. *Beámfléot*, Benfleet in Essex.

69. *Hrófeseocaster*, Rochester.

71. *ȝnfangen*, received as sponsors.

84. *Scœsbury*, Shoebury in Essex.

88. **Sæfern**, the Severn.
 92. **Pedrede**, the Parret.
 95. **Buttingtūn**, Buttington in Montgomery (?).
 98. **Defnas**, men of Devonshire.
 111. **Wîrhealas, Légaceaster**; Wirral, Chester.
 127. **Meresig**, Mersea in Essex.
 130. **Cisseceaster**, Chichester.
 134. **Lyge**, the Lea.
 150. **Owabryog**, Bridgenorth.
 162. **Sigen**, the Seine.
 163. **Godes þoncs**. The usual translation, 'thanks be to God,' is inaccurate: *þoncs* is the instrumental genitive of *þone* = 'thought.' Translate 'by the grace of God.'
 171. **Dorceaster**, Dorchester.
 172. **Wintceaster**, Winchester.
 182. *gn Fresisc*, on the Frisian model.
 187. *forfaron*. A modern reader would be tempted to emend *faran*, but the abrupt change of construction is quite natural in Alfredian English.
 194. *þe* goes with the preceding *for þy*.
 196. *þe* is here used loosely in the sense of 'where.' The more usual construction would be *þe pā scipu gn dīseten wēron*.
 197. **mehte**: omission of a verb of motion, as in p. 2, l. 33.

IX. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

4. *qngonn . . . s̄ecgan* is here a mere periphrasis for *sæde*. Cp. Pastoral, 23. 20. and 67. 3.

10. *sceolde* is here used like the German *sollte* to show that the speaker is merely quoting the statements of some one else without guaranteeing their accuracy. Alfred evidently wishes to warn his readers not to believe the story, for he afterwards (l. 55) characterises it as 'pás lēasan spell.'

19. *qnginnan*; pleonastic, as in l. 4 above, and again further on.

33. *pā hī s̄egad̄ p̄st walden . . .* This anacoluthon seems to arise from a confusion between *þā, hī s̄egad̄, waldað . . .*, and *hī s̄egad̄, þat hī (= hī) walden . . .*

37. *p̄as þe = þas, þas þe*.

57. *cōðe nā*, 'or rather not at all.'

X. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

5. *p̄st* is correlative to the preceding *swā kwæt swā*.

18. *p̄ere*. The reading *þā* with the un-English acc. may be the

original one, due to slavish following of the Latin, which has 'reli-giosam ejus linguam decebant.'

23. *inting*. The Latin has 'laetitiae causa decretum.' The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl.

52. *in þæt ilce gemet*. The Latin has 'eis (cuncta quae cantaverat) mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digna carminis adjunxit.' The translation is stiff and unidiomatic: *in þæt ilce gemet* should be *on þém ilcan gemete*; *wyrðe* should govern the genitive; and the word-order is quite un-English. This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's.

59. *gocoren*, 'probaretur.'

60. *gesewen*, 'visumque est omnibus . . .' These two words are used here in un-English senses, evidently suggested by the Latin.

68. *hæfde þá wisan onfangene*, 'suscepto negotio.' Doubtful English.

75. *mid hine*, 'secum.' Both the accusative construction and the introduction of the words themselves seem due to the Latin.

77. *þa selfan* can only mean 'the same.' It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe*, 'his teachers themselves.' The Latin has 'doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.'

136. The Latin has 'illaque lingua quae salutaria verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando clauderet.'

XI. EXTRACTS FROM THE GOSPELS.

17. *sólice*. This word is constantly used in our text to translate the most various Latin particles. Here it translates *ecce*, in l. 19 *autem*, in l. 24 *vere*, &c.

27. *is geworden*. An over-literal rendering of the Vulgate *factum est*.

33. *hæfde*. We should expect *hæfð*, and the Latin has *habet*.

35. *wilt þú wé gæt*. The Latin has *vis, imus*.

43. *gewordenre gecwidrædene*. A very stiff adaptation of the ablative absolute of the original, 'conventione autem facta . . .'

44. *hé ásønde . . .* This sentence is awkwardly tacked on to the foregoing one. The Latin has 'conventione autem facta cum operaris ex denario diurno, misit eos in vineam.' The difficulty clearly lay in translating 'ex denario diurno,' which in the English version is expanded into a sentence, the second Latin clause being still retained.

47. *þæt=þæt þæt*. Cp. p. 44, l. 37.

49. *dyde þám swá gelice*. The Latin has simply 'fecit similiter.' We must therefore translate 'did like to it,' the *swá* being pleonastic.

99. *dih te him gerád*, 'posuit rationem cum eis.'

XII. AELFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

7. *pæt* (the first) is here an anticipation of the following *pæt*. The *pæt* in the next line is pleonastic.

41. *söfæstnisse*. This is an early example of that substitution of the accusative for the nominative which is so common in the transition English of the twelfth and following centuries.

72. *þe* (first) is here used loosely in the sense of 'from the time when . . .'

82. *þe*, with which.

88. *gefæstnod* = *gefæstnode*, referring to *gegadan*.

97. *eft* and *sioðan* are here synonymous, and also *sioðan eft*, l. 100 below.

105. *wæfter* is here an adverb, afterwards.

117. *geháten*. Cp. p. 25, l. 51.

128. *pá* seems to refer to *endebyrdnisse*.

129. *pæt* is here used as an indeclinable relative, as probably also in the Pastoral, 9. 15.

147. *of yðum*. The omission of the article is frequent in such combinations of a preposition with a single noun. Cp. p. 78, l. 61.

154. *twá* agrees with *hund*, not with *suna*.

161. *manna* is dependent on *gereord* (pl.), understood from the preceding *gereordum*.

227. *git* belongs to *máran*.

238. *farende* indecl. for *farendum*.

239. *lagu*. This word is of Scandinavian origin. The Icelandic *lög*, Danish *lov*, are neuter plural forms, pointing to an older *lagu*, which, when taken into English, was made into a feminine singular.

265. *bógian*. This verb appears to be simply another form of *búgan*, with the same anomalous correspondence of vowels as in the Old Norse *búandi*, *bóandi* (dweller), *býr*, *bér*.

295. *geoiged*. The reading *getiged* (tied, joined) gives a more obvious sense.

325. *Philisteos*. There are other examples of the plur. in -os, as in Old Saxon. See note to Pastoral 59. 20.

373. *burh* is here used in the sense of *burhwaru*, 'citizens.'

403. *for þære getyngynsse his man getitelode him*. The object *ht*, *hig* seems to be omitted. Perhaps we should read *hig* for *his*, whose position after the subst. is very anomalous.

407. *tó* here seems to signify 'as,' 'in the character of.'

432. *be pám*. Cp. note to 9. 32 above.

438. *of gástlicum andgite*. The *of* is here instrumental:—'through (*þy*) spiritual understanding.'

464. *hē him sylf gewāt*. Here we see the origin of the modern forms ‘himself,’ &c., the *him* being a pleonastic ethical dative, while *sylf* is in opposition to *hē*.

483. *for* probably stands for *fore* (before).

558. *on* here seems to mean ‘through,’ ‘by the help of.’

XIII. AELFRIC'S HOMILIES.

16. *him*. Dat. instead of the regular passive construction *fram him*.

54. *qfseah hwær . . .* = ‘saw a philosopher leading . . .’ This peculiar use of ‘where’ is very common in O. Norse, not only after ‘see,’ but other verbs also: ‘þeir finna í helli nōkkworum hwar gygr sat’ (they found a giantess sitting in some cave). Snorru Edda.

71. *hæfde*, subj. ‘would have.’

88. *sealdon*. *Sellan* seems to be used here in the sense of ‘sell.’ Usually the meaning ‘sell’ is determined by some adverbial complement—*tō céape sellan*, *wið weorðe sellan*; *sellan* alone meaning simply ‘give,’ ‘give away.’

92. *íf wār*. Cp. *eft siððan*, p. 59, l. 97.

300. *pám*. *Léran* generally requires a double accusative.

53. *sēnde*. The omission of the personal pronoun is common in such a sentence, which may be regarded as a complement of the preceding one. Cp. Chronicle 8. 15 (Earle): ‘tō jám Lucius Bretene cyning sēnde stasfas: bæd þæt hé wære Cristen gedon.’

68. *dægðerlicum* for *dægðerlican*. This confusion between *-um* and *-an* in adjectives is not uncommon in O.E. Cp. *gn þám miclum flóde* (61. 145); *þém singulum geðohte* (Pastoral, 73. 5). Conversely we find *þém góðan mannum* for *þém góðum mannum*.

72. *him náht tō pám cynecynne ne gebyrode*. The proper construction would probably be *him náht tō þæt cynecynn ne gebyrode* (although *gebryrian* is otherwise only known as an impers. verb), *tō* governing *him*. In the sentence as it stands *tō* is made to govern the following subst., either from an error of the scribe or from some confusion in the mind of Elfric himself.

85. *póhte*. Cp. p. 89, l. 53.

139. *gehwyrfon* = *gehweorfon*.

140. *tō wuldorbéagienne* is here passive, ‘in order to be crowned.’

15c. *mihte*. *Hē* is understood from the preceding *him*.

XIV. AELFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

2. *Oswold* = earlier *Óswald* from ós ‘god’ (O. Norse *ass*) and *wealdan*, the *a* being labialized by the *w*.

9. *tō sceame* appears to be half adverbial in this combination; transl. 'shamefully ill-treated.' Cp. p. 113, l. 12.

85. *him*, for him, on his behalf.

90. *tō pám*, to that degree, so far.

91. *Eferwíc* (*Eoforwíc*), York.

107. *þe wæs*. This passage shows how the name of the inhabitants of a country gradually came to be used for the country itself, for the *wæs* evidently refers not to the word 'West-Saxons,' but to the idea of 'land.' Cp. *gn Myrcum* (100. 146) = 'in Mercia.' The German names *Sachsen*, *Baiern*, &c., all originated in this way.

113. *Dorcanceaster*, Dorchester.

124. *swá* is here pleonastic: transl. 'it happened through Penda making war on him.'

138. *tō pér*, to there where, to where.

144. *sancete*. This form is a genuine English modification of the Latin genitive *sancti*, which was introduced into English at a time when it still retained the old *i*-endings. Afterwards, when *eci*, &c., became *ece*, *sancti* was also made into *sancete*. The feminine gender *sancite* (p. 213, l. 16) also followed the other inflectional *æ*s of the older language, and became *sancite*.

145. *Bebbanburgh*, Bamborough.

148. *Lindesíg*, Lindsey.

201. *gēlēred* is simply the adj. 'learned.'

235. *Gléawceaster*, Gloucester.

XV. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

12. *yfel æfter ðórum*, one evil after another.

61. *pæs*, through it, thence.

114. *eft*, pleonastic.

116. *eaſre hi mægðe*. Dat. commodi, 'for all his relations.'

141. *wordes*, instr. genitive.

189. *pæs þe* dependent on the preceding *mycel*.

XVI. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFÉAH.

5. *Grantabrycgsófr*, Cambridgeshire.

7. *Centingas*, men of Kent.

8. *Sūðrige*, Surrey.

12. *tō yfele* is here adverbial, but practically the subject of *dón*: 'when they had done most mischief.'

17. *Cantwaraburh*, Canterbury.

19. *þe . . . his*, whose.

32. *swá lange óð þyne timan þe*, all the time till (the time when) they . . .

37. *datarum*. All the MSS. agree in this reading.

45. *hústing*. A Scandinavian word: *húsping* in Icelandic is literally 'house-meeting,' an informal meeting, as opposed to the *alþing*, or parliament.

48. *ýre*. This word is explained by a passage in the Leechdoms (iii. 14. 12), 'cnocie já bán mid æxse ýre,' evidently pointing to the meaning 'back of an axe' = Icelandic *óxarhamarr*.

57. *wíde swá*. We should expect *swá wíde swá*, but both MSS. agree in omitting the first *swá*.

XVII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

5. *Dofre*, Dover.

18. *cýdde be dæle*, gave a one-sided, partial account.

33. *Beofres stán*, Beverstone.

38. *ætforan*, beforehand.

53. *éfre*. Here we see the beginning of the later use of 'ever' to form indefinite pronouns, as in 'whoever,' 'whenever,' &c.

56. *hit gefaran*, travel it, travel the distance.

66. *Bosanhám*, Bosham (in Sussex).

73. *Hwerwyllan*, Wherwell (in Hants).

1. The name *Beowulf* means literally 'Bee-wolf,' wolf or ravager of the bees, = 'bear.' Cp. *beorn*, 'hero,' originally 'bear,' and *béohata*, 'warrior,' in Cædmon, literally 'bee-hater' or '-persecutor,' and hence identical in meaning with *béowulf*. *Grendel* means 'destroyer,' from *grindan*, literally the 'grinder.'

2. *him* = 'them.'

XVIII. BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

10. *se*. The poet gives Grendel's mother sometimes a masculine (l. 141, 3. 246), sometimes a feminine (42. 253) pronoun, to show her giant and demon nature, which is that of a woman, because she has borne a son, but otherwise has more of the elemental strength and wildness of a man. (Heyne.)

19. *aglæca* = Grendel. It may possibly mean Beowulf himself, as in p. 128, l. 261.

22. *him tó anwaldan áre gelyfde*; literally, believed in mercy at (from) the Ruler for-himself, trusted in the Ruler's mercy. It is not,

certain whether *anwalda* stands for *gnwealda*, or whether it should be read *ānwealda* = 'only ruler.'

37. *andweard* may refer either to *sweord* (nom.) or *swin* (acc.); the former seems more probable, in which case it may be translated 'face to face' or 'with direct stroke,' but the reading is altogether doubtful.

41. *pe hine*, he whom.

54, 5. Literally 'the exchange was not good, which they had to pay for on both sides with the lives of their friends (or relations).' These allusions to the Old Germanic system of establishing a definite pecuniary compensation for every injury, including loss of life, is common in the poetry. Thus *feohlēas gefeoht* (Beow. l. 2441) is a homicide which cannot be atoned for by money—in this case an unintentional fratricide.

62. *eorla sum* refers to Beowulf—one of earls = one among earls, accompanied by earls (warriors).

64. *wille*. The pret. *wolde* is more usual.

82. *eftsīðas*, cognate acc.—proceeded on his return.

88. *ealdres scyldig*, having forfeited his life.

94. *séo pe ęow wel hwylcra wilna dohte*: literally, which availed to you of (for) nearly all joys = which was able to procure you every joy.

100. *gewitan*. The *ge* may be merely a scribal error—a repetition (dittography) of the preceding *ge* of *gewilicost*.

120. *seleð* is not dependent on *ér*, for in that case it would be in the subjunctive, but *ér* is simply an adverb, correlative with the conjunction *dr* in the next line: 'he will (sooner) give up his life, before he will . . .'

121. *wille*. A verb of motion is understood after *wille*: 'ere he will plunge in, (in order) to hide his head.' It is possible that *kýdan* is directly connected with *wille*: 'ere he will hide his head in it,' but this gives a much less forcible sense.

144. *pýs dōgor*. The *e* of *dōgor* seems to be dropped as in *tōdæg*. Possibly, however, we must read *ðis dōgor*—the accusative of duration.

188. *nīða gehnēged*, overcome (prostrated) by force. *Nīða* is the gen. pl. used instrumentally. Cp. p. 109, l. 141; p. 154, l. 34.

195. *him*. *Hrēðre* being the object of *gescgōðan*, *him* must be regarded as the remoter dative of reference—'for him.' Translate 'his heart.'

207. *ān foran ealdgestréona*. The sense seems to be 'pre-eminent among the old treasures,' but the construction is doubtful. Taking *foran* in its usual adverbial sense, the literal translation would be 'one of the old treasures in front.' But possibly *foran* is here a prep. with the gen.; 'one before the old treasures,' which would give an intelligible meaning.

215. *past = þet þet*, that which.

236. *bréac þonne móste*, I had him (enjoyed his benefits), whilst I might.

251. *nó þý ér inn gescōd hālan līce*, none the sooner did she injure the sound body (lit. ‘injure inside,’ or ‘injure into . . .’).

269. *hond* is here nom.

332. *ðeber swylo*, another fifteen.

355. *æfter*, in consequence of, from.

357. *gelficost* is here an adj. agreeing with *hit*.

368. *wíghryre*. The reading *wiggryre* (cp. l. 34) is perhaps preferable.

392. *meadowwóng* may be explained as ‘plain where the *medoburg* (mead-city) stands.’ It is however possible that *meadowang* (meadow-plain) is the true reading.

393. *cóm inn gán*, came going in, entered.

XIX. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

34. *spédað tō pám*. Prof. Skeat suggests that this phrase is equivalent to the modern ‘be good for an amount,’ the whole passage signifying ‘we need not destroy one another, if you are rich enough for it’ (viz. paying the sum we demand).

45. *folc* is here equivalent to ‘army,’ ‘band,’ the ideas of ‘nation’ and ‘army’ being in early times convertible. Cp. *gefylce*, p. 13, l. 149.

67. *hwænne*, till when.

68. *prass*. This obscure word occurs twice in the unpublished Saints’ Lives of Aelfric. ‘Hé já Decius se cásere, já hé fór intó Efese mid þrymme and mid prasse, hé já his heortan áhóf swá upp ofer his mæðe swilce hé God wære’ (106). ‘Hwæt já Sisinnius mid swiðlicum prasse ferde, ðó þet hé tó þære byrig cóm þér se bisceop on wæs’ (165 a).

82. *hí*, accusative.

125. *feorh gewinnan*, reach the life, wound mortally. Cp. l. 142.

179. *fērian*. This intransitive use of *fērian* is very doubtful, although there are other examples as well (see Grein): we should probably read *fēran*.

198. *on dæg* seems to mean ‘one day,’ ‘once.’

207. *ðeber twæga*, one of the two.

211. *on ellen*, boldly.

241. *folc*. Cp. p. 135, l. 45.

300. *Wígelfn* seems to be another name of Þurstan’s. The preceding *him* is pleonastic: *læg him* = simply *læg*.

XX. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

See remarks at the head of the text.

4. *giongorscipe*, O.S.

9. *tō him*, next to him. Apparently an O.S. idiom.
 13. *þn pám lēohte*, in this world. (Sievers.)
 22. **géongerdóm**, O.S.
 27. **ofermódes**, inst. gen., 'in his pride.'
 38. **geóngerdómes**, O.S. instr. gen.
 39. **strið**, O.S.
 42. **fón** is parallel to *geþencian*: devise a plan, and grasp it (carry it out).
 43. **hygesceaft**, O.S.
 74. **fyrnum**, O.S.
fylde seems to be dependent on the preceding *man*, *hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed* being parenthetical. It may, however, possibly be the past participle with *wæs* understood.
 85. **befallene**, O.S. (in this construction). So also *befallen*, l. 116.
 115. **rómigan**, O.S.
 122. **him** is pleonastic—'be for himself.'
 142. **unc Adame**. In this frequent construction *Adame* is in apposition to *unc*: we-two, that is Adam (and I). The *unc* itself asserts 'I' and implies some one else, who is added in apposition.
 154. **andan gebétan**, satisfy our vengeance.
 156. **pæs pe**, by attraction, instead of the accus.
 185. **gebodscipe**, O.S.
 187. **hearmscearu**, O.S.
 191. **æfter tō aldre**, O.S.

XXI. JUDITH.

1. Grein supplies *nó Tírmetodes*.
 11. **cómon...férān**, came travelling, or simply 'came.' Cp. p. 132,
 l. 393.
 34. **nīða**, instr. gen.—mingled with hatred, hostile, cruel.
 45. **inne** goes with the preceding *þér*.
 53. **þe néar**. **þe** seems to stand here for *þy*; *þy néar*, = 'the nearer,'
 being quite pleonastic. Compare *þn má* (3. 39).
 55. **swercendferhō**, an emendation of Rieger's. Cp. l. 269.
 65. **swylcne hé fér æfter worhte**, such a one as he had worked
 after (deserved). *Swylcne* stands for the two correlatives *swylcne swylcum...*
 90. **morðres brytta**, murderer, lit. 'distributor of murder.'
 92. **þn máran**, greater. The *þn* (= *þy*, 'the') is pleonastic. Cp.
 p. 3, l. 39.
 93. **torne...háte**. The adv. instead of the adj., as in l. 97 below.
 98. **háligre** refers to Judith.

129. *qn* goes with *þe*, two lines above. **péawum geþungen**, distinguished for virtues, = 'virtuous,' or 'excellent.'

181. *mést*. The construction is involved, as both *mōnna* and *morðra* seem to be dependent on *mést*, which appears to govern *mōnna* as an adv., *morðra* as a neut. subst.

194. *fágum*. Cp. I. 104.

225. *in heardra gemang*, lit. 'into the throng of the bold ones.' Here we clearly see the origin of the prep. *among*.

263. *hæfte*. The true reading is perhaps *héstē*, violently, fiercely.

268. *gebylde*. This word can only signify 'emboldened,' 'resolute,' but we should expect the very opposite meaning. Grein, accordingly, sets up a second *byldan*—'contristare,' but only on the very dubious analogy of a subst. *byldo*, 'mühseligkeit,' which the context clearly shows to mean simply 'boldness.'

272. *pá wæs hira tires at ende*; confusion of two constructions: (1) *já wæs hira tires endē*; (2) *já wæs hira tir at endē*.

287. *nīðum*. The reading *nīððum*, 'with men,' is perhaps preferable.

291. *gewiton him sceacan* = simply 'hurried away.' Cp. p. 153, l. 11, and for the pleonastic *him*, p. 143, l. 300.

313. *wælscel*. Compare the Corpus gloss. (8th cent.) *concisum: scelle*, and the German *zerschellen*; *wælscel* means 'slaughter' = Latin *strages*.

328. *háre*. The meaning 'hoary' hardly suits here, unless we translate simply 'ancient.' Grein translates 'hellgrau.'

330. *mærra mādma*. The *þonne* shows that some comparative is understood: 'more of noble treasure than . . .'

XXII. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHENIX.

17. *sincald*. The form *sincaldu*, retained by Grein, is an impossible one: it could only be *sincielldu*—cp. *ieldu* from *eald*.

28. *twelfum . . . fæðmrímes*: literally 'by twelve of fathom-measure,' = twelve fathoms (ells).

31. *þonne . . .* This line is evidently corrupt and unmetrical. Perhaps we should read 'þonne beorga áenig, þe . . .'

74. *blōstman* here evidently means 'fruits,' or perhaps 'leaves.'

75. *ac . . .* Some such word as *béoð* is required, but it is not easy to determine where it is to be inserted.

XXIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

8. *æt foldan scéatum*; literally 'at the surface of the earth' = 'at the foot of the Cross.'

10. *purch forgesceaft*, through the future, in eternity.

26. *pæt*, how.

42. *ymbelypte*. The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbelyppan* here, and the general confusion of crucifixion with the gallows (l. 10) and hanging.

52. *þenian*, passive.

58. *tō ánum*, to him alone, in his solitude.

63. *héafdum*. There are other examples of this peculiar use of the pl.; see Pastoral, 101. 16. It is probable that *héafod* originally denoted a part of the head, perhaps the temples, and that the plural was used to denote the whole head. *Brést* in the same way is generally used in the plural. See p. 178, l. 113; Pastoral, 137. 8, 419. 29.

66. *gf.* Perhaps rather *gn* = 'in.'

banan. This word is probably a mistake for some other, possibly *beorg* (cp. l. 32), and the original reading may have been *gn beorges stān*. If the reading *banan* be retained, in the sense of 'murderer,' it can only be understood to refer to the cross, although this is very improbable.

69. *mæte weorode*, with a scanty retinue, that is 'alone.'

79. *bealuwara* is generally assumed to be the gen. pl. of the adj. *bealu*, agreeing with *sorga weorc* being taken in the sense of 'trouble': 'that I have endured troubles of baleful, sore sorrows.' But such a collocation seems very forced, and perhaps we may read simply 'bealu-weorc,' explaining the *-wara* as a purely graphical anticipation of the *ar* in *sárra*.

86. *éghwylcne ára pára þe him biff egsa tō mē*, all who fear me. *Æghwylc ára* is virtually one word, governing the gen. *þe him* = to whom.

XXIV. THE WANDERER.

4. *hréran*, stir = row.

10. *þe . . . him*, to whom.

12. *pæt* seems to be the pronoun *pæt* correlative with the *pæs* (conj.) in the next line.

17. *dréorigne* goes with *hyge* in the line before.

25. *sóhþe sele dréorig sinceas brytan*. *dréorig* is nom. agreeing with *ic*, *brytan* is gen.: 'I sought in sorrow the hall of a distributor of treasure'; but the order is rather involved, and it is possible that the line requires emendation.

44. *giefstólas*. Read rather *giefsiðles*, as the examples of *brúcan* governing an acc. are very rare, and the sing. is more natural here than the plural.

46. *wegas*. Perhaps rather *wégas* (waves): *e* and *æ* are often confounded in the oldest MSS.

53. *seqga . . .* The sense of this and of the following line is very obscure. For *geseldan* we may perhaps read *geselða*, 'dwellings,' 'companionships.'

58. *geond*, here simply 'in.'

83. *déaðe gedfelde*. The received explanation is 'gave to death' ('übergab dem Tode,' Grein). Perhaps it is simpler to read *déade*, 'divided when dead.'

XXV. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

The answers to these riddles are—(1) a cuckoo, (2) a horn (both drinking-horn and trumpet), (3) a Bible-codex, (4) the Moon and the Sun, (5) a book-worm, and (6) gnats.

13. *fréolio fyrdscœorp*, as a . . .

16. *mære*. There can be little doubt that the correct reading is *máren* (subj. of the verb *máran*), suggested by Grein in his glossary. This makes the insertion of *beoð* unnecessary.

13. *forð gewát*. The context requires some such meaning as 'came forth,' 'approached.'

XXVI. GNOMIC VERSES.

43. *dyrne cræfte* seems to be merely an adverbial periphrasis, 'secretly,' 'clandestinely.'

45. *béagum gebycge*, buy with rings (of gold), that is 'seek in marriage.'

sealte. Perhaps better *sealt* (adj.).

54. *synne stélan*; lit. 'institute sin' = 'wage hostility,' the ideas of 'sin,' 'injury,' 'hostility,' being convertible.

60. *bídað*. Perhaps rather *bídan*.

G L O S S A R Y.

ABBREVIATIONS.

sm., sf., sn., masculine (&c.) substantive.

sv. strong verb.

wv. weak verb.

swv. strong-weak (*præterito-present*) verb.

(The other abbreviations require no explanation.)

ORDER.

The long vowels are separated from the short, and come immediately after them. *ea* and *eo* are considered as simple vowels, and follow *e*; and *ea* and *eo* follow *ea* and *eo* respectively. Words which cannot be found under *y* or *ý* must be sought under *ie* and *ie*. *þ* follows *t*, and *ð* follows *d*.

Words with the prefix *ge* are placed in the order of their roots. Words beginning with *ge* are given apart from the simple word only when the *ge* is an integral part of the word, modifying its meaning.

All words in *-ing* and *-ung* are given under *-ung* only, and all words in *-nis* and *-nes* under *-nis* only.

Words enclosed in [] are cognate Old English words, or else Latin originals of foreign words.

Abbod, *sm.* abbot, 56. 3; 114. 22.
[*Abbatem.*]
Abbudisse, *sf.* abbess, 46. 1, 55, 68. [*Abbatissa.*]
Abútan = *gnútan* or *ymbútan*.
Ac, *cj.* (1) but, 2. 22; 6. 41; (2) and, 160. 209.
Afpnoas, *see* *Ofpanca*.
Aginnan, *see* *Onginnan*.
Ag-lác (*aglác*), *sn.* affliction. [*Ege.*]
Agléca, *sm.* (persecutor), monster, 120. 19; warrior, 128. 262.
Agléco-wif, *sn.* monstrous woman, or pernicious woman, 120. 9.
Amber, *sf.* a certain measure, 19. 60.
Ambiht, *sn.* office.
Ambiht-scealo, *sm.* servant, retainer, 154. 38.
A'mbyre (=and-byre), *aj.* favourable (wind), 20. 89. [*Byre.*]
An, *see* *Qn.*
And, *cj.* and: 'gelice gnd...', like as if..., 29. 40.
Anda, *sm.* (1) zeal, indignation, 13. 143, 136; (2) injury, mischief, hatred, 44. 16; 151. 154; 177. 105.
A'nd-bídian, *wv.* wait, 86. 308.
Andefn, *see* *Qndéfn*.
Andettan, *wv.* confess, 90. 111.
[= and-hátan.]
A'nd-giet, *sn.* intelligence, sense, 7. 77; 10. 67; 92. 170.

Andgietfullice, *av.* intelligibly, 7. 82.
And-saca, *sm.* adversary, 148. 75.
And-swarian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* answer, 50. 122, 8.
And-swaru, *sf.* answer, 47. 37; 127. 243. [Swérian.]
And-weard, *aj.* present, 13. 169; 48. 57; 121. 37.
And-wlita, *sm.* countenance, 79. 99, 271. [Wlitan.]
And-wyrdan, *wv.*, *w. dat.* answer, 6. 49; 78. 73. [Word.]
And-wyrde, *sn.* answer, 24. 12.
Angel, *sn.* Anglen (in Denmark), 21. 100.
Angel-cynn, *sn.* English race, England, 4. 3, 5.
Angel-þeod, *sf.* English nation, 46. 11.
Angle, *smpl.* the Anglians, English, 98. 88.
Ang-sumlice, *av.* painfully, 92. 151. [Enge.]
Ang-sumnis, *sf.* pain, 93. 185.
Ann, *see* Unnan.
Antecrist, *sm.* Antichrist, 104. 4.
Apostata, *sm.* apostate, 109. 154.
Apostol, *sm.* apostle, 77. 28, 32.
Arce-bisop (ærcebiscop), *sm.* archbishop, 114. 20, 27; 7. 78. [Archiepiscopus.]
Ardlice (=arodlice), *av.* quickly, 88. 23; 90. 106.
Arn, *pret.* of irnan.
Arod, *aj.* quick, ready, bold, 162. 275.
Atol, *aj.* dire, terrible, 122. 82; 127. 252; 156. 75; 161. 246.
Aweg, *see under Weg.*
A (áwa), *av.* ever, always, 87. 338; 157. 120.
A-belgan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* be angry (with); *ptc.* ábolgen, angry, 152. 185.
A-beran, *sv.* bear, support, carry, 59. 89; 71. 473.
A-berstan, *sv.* burst: 'út áb.', break out, 15. 218.
A-b-éodan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* (offer) announce, 134. 27; 135. 49.
A-b-ídan, *sv.* await, 101. 207.
A-b-léndan, *wv.* blind, 61. 368.
A-b-linnan, *sv.* cease, 82. 181.
A-b-reecan, *sv.* (break into), take (city, fortress), 27. 94; 36. 11.
A-b-regdan, *sv.* draw (sword), 156. 79.
A-b-réoðan, *sv.* (degenerate), fail, 141. 242; *ptc.* ábroðen, degenerate, reprobate, 109. 154.
A-b-reótan, *sv.* (break up), destroy, kill, 121. 48; 130. 349.
A-b-ysgian, *wv.* (always passive), occupy, trouble, 12. 124; 38. 83.
A-c-enman, *wv.* bring forth, bear (child), 80. 131; 83. 214.
A-cennednis, *sf.* birth, 87. 3; 89. 61.
A-c-eorfan, *sv.* cut: 'on weg ác.', cut away, 16. 238; 'of ác.' (þæt héafod), cut off, 30. 87.
A-c-eæftan, *wv.* devise, 26. 64.
A-cian, *see* Áxian.
A-c-wéccan, *wv.* shake (trans. and intr.), 141. 255; 93. 190.
A-c-weðan, *sv.* (1) speak (transit.), 177. 91; (2) reject, 147. 59.
A-c-welan, *sv.* die, 38. 100; 43. 10; 77. 31.
A-c-wellan, *wv.* kill, 62. 184; 77. 35; 87. 4.
A-c-wéncan, *wv.* quench (fire), 105. 22; extinguish (lamp), 54. 81.
A-c-wielman, *wv.* kill, 114. 46.
A-c-wincan, *sv.* be extinguished.
A-c-ýðan, *wv.* proclaim, show, 178. 113.
Ád, *sm.* funeral pile, 22. 142.
A-d-íedan, *wv.* kill, 160. 120; 73. 536. [Déad.]
A-d-il(e)gian, *wv.* destroy, 73. 536; 82. 185.
Ádl, *sf.* disease, 92. 147.
Ádlian, *wv.* be diseased, 92. 165.
Ádlig, *aj.* diseased, sick, 96. 31; 100. 166.

Á-dréfan, *wv.* drive away, expel, 1. 4; 2. 9; 33. 3.
Á-drégoan, *wv.* drown, 60. 120; 61. 145; 64. 234.
Á-dréogan, *sv.* (endure), pass (life, the night), 57. 12; 101. 202; 92. 161.
Á-drifan, *sv.* drive off, 70. 449.
Á-druwian, *wv.* dry up, 52. 22. [Dry:e]
Á-dwéscan, *wv.* extinguish, 52. 14; 83. 216; 95. 11.
Áð, *sm.* oath, 34. 23; 36. 19.
Áð-bryce, *sm.* (breach of oath), perjury, 109. 150.
Á-ðibbian, *wv.* ebb, 41. 198.
Á-fandian, *wv.*, *w. gen.* try, test, 72. 500, 511, 518.
Á-faran, *sv.* go, travel, 30. 67; 37. 63.
Á-fæstnian, *wv.* confirm, 64. 250.
Á-fédan, *wv.* feed, 64. 236; 77. 47; 87. 331.
Á-feallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 83. 236; 140. 202; (2) fall off, decay, 7. 72.
Á-fiellan, *wv.* fell, kill, 95. 17; 108. 116.
Á-fierran, *wv.* remove, 165. 5; *w. dat.* of pers. and *acc.* of thing, deprive of, 150. 134.
Á-finian, *sv.* find out, discover, 59. 91.
Á-flégan, *wv.* put to flight, expel, 80. 124; 100. 164. [Fléon.]
Á-flíeman, *wv.* (1) put to flight, 141. 243; (2) banish, 25. 24.
Áfor, *aj.* fierce, 162. 257.
Á-fyllan, *wv.* fill, 30. 88; 76. 10; 81. 177, 179.
Á-fyrhtan, *wv.* = only in past partic. áfirht, frightened, 89. 78; 100. 155; 101. 190.
Á-fýsan, *wv.* drive away, 133. 3.
Á-galan, *sv.* sing, 128. 271.
^(ge)**Ágan**, *wv.* possess, 80. 122; 139. 175; 149. 114; náhte=ne áhte, 156. 91.
Ágrán, *sv.* go, 41. 190.
Ágen (é), *aj.* own, 2. 31; 5. 38; 6. 48; 93. 185.
Ágen, *sn.* property, 106. 54.
Á-géotan, *sv.* (1) pour out, shed (tears), 81. 168; 100. 161; (2) drain, exhaust (of), *w. gen.* 154. 32.
Á-giefan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* give, render, 53. 55; 86. 326: 'éft ágífan,' return, 44. 20; 37. 71.
Á-gýltan, *wv.* sin, 15. 223; 82. 200.
Áh, *see Ágan.*
Á-hébban, *sv.* raise, lift up (*often with upp*), 10. 76; 90. 98; 137. 106.
Á-héawan, *sv.* hew down, 170. 29.
Á-hierdan, *wv.* harden, 126. 210. [Heard.]
Á-hléapan, *sv.* leap up, 124. 146.
Á-hón, *sv.* hang (trans.), 101. 192; 155. 48; (as a means of execution) 42. 211.
Á-hréddan, *wv.* save, 73. 524; 95. 17; rescue, re-capture, 30. 39; 181. 9.
Á-hréosan, *sv.* fall, 51. 4. 8; 84. 246.
Áht, *see Áwhit.*
Áhte, *pret.* of Ágan.
Á-hwæðer (áwðer, áðer) *prn.* either (of two), 11. 108; 'áwðer, óððe ... óððe,' either ... or, 19. 64.
Á-hwær (áhwár), *av.* (1) anywhere, 59. 92; (2) at any time, ever, 111. 209.
Á-hwéttan, *wv.* dismiss (?), 151. 161.
Á-hýrian, *wv.* hire, 53. 42.
Á-fidlian, *wv.* make useless, annul, 77. 37.
Á-féðan, *wv.* lead away, carry off, 40. 153; 61. 167; 69. 397.
Á-féogan, *wv.* (1) lay, lay down, 157. 101; 172. 63; (2) conquer, destroy, refute, 61. 142; 73. 537; 77. 29.

A-léogan, *sv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing* (lie), deny, 102. 223.
A-lícgan, *sv. fail*, 128. 278.
A-líefan, *wv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, allow, 136. 90.
A-líesan, *wv.* (1) loosen, 131. 380; (2) release, redeem, ransom, 24. 8; 27. 108; 87. 336.
A-méstan, *wv.* paint, draw, 11. 97.
A-mierran, *wv.* mar, ruin, destroy, 68. 364; 117. 24; 139. 165; *w. gen. of thing*, hinder from, in, 150. 133.
An (*áenne, acc. masc.*), *aj.* (1) one (*always strong*), 54. 96; *indecl.* 58. 73; (2) a certain one, certain; (3) an, a (*indef. art.*); (4) alone (*both strong and weak*), 5. 30; 184. 43; *indecl.* 36. 22; (5) *gen. pl.* ánra = 'singulorum' in 'ánra gehwile' (see *ge-Hwilo*); (6) on án, continuously, 60. 109, 294; ná þæt án, not only, 14. 174.
Anga, *wh. aj.* only, 120. 12; 129. 297.
An-haga, *sm.* solitary (man), recluse, 174. 1; 184. 19.
A-niman, *sv.* take away, 55. 117. (*ge-*) Ánlécan, *wv.* unite, 98. 89.
An-hepe, *aj.* single, 5. 21; 32. 38.
An-módlice, *av.* unanimously, 77. 36; 82. 189.
Annis, *sf.* unity, 83. 229.
An-pæð, *sm.* solitary path, 124. 160.
An-réd, *aj.* resolute, 130. 325; 135. 44; 138. 132.
An-rédnis, *sf.* constancy, 56. 11.
An-streces, *sa.* continuously, 39. 110. [Strec, *sm.* (?) 'stretch,' *cp.* streccan.]
Anunga, *av.* forthwith, 161. 250.
An-wíg, *sm.* single combat, 66. 322.
Ár, *sm.* messenger, 134. 26.
Ár, *sf.* (1) honour: (2) property, revenue, 19. 54; 78. 60; (3) help, 120. 22: (4) mercy, 44. 32; 174. 1; 178. 114.
Ár, *sf.* oar, 41. 180.
Árás, *pret. of Árisan.*
A-récan, *wv.* reach, hand, 93. 188.
A-réad, *aj.* cruel, severe (?), 174. 5.
A-réðan, *wv.* read, 6. 69.
A-réan, *wv.* raise, build, erect, 14. 186; 67. 339; 69. 397; reflex. rise, 77. 49.
A-réccan, *wv.* expound, translate, 5. 19; 7. 82.
A-réðian, *wv.* arrange, 9. 28. [*Cp.* ræd, 'ready.]
A-rétan, *wv.* cheer, gladden, 159. 167. [Rót.]
Arfæst, *aj.* (1) (*honourable*), virtuous, good, 16. 238; 77. 37; (2) merciful (or glorious?) 159. 190.
Arfæstris, *sf.* (*honourableness*), virtue, 46. 4.
Arian, *wv., w. dat.* (1) honour; (2) spare, be merciful to, 82. 199.
A-rísan, *sv.* arise, 54. 79; 77. 49. 51.
Arléas, *aj.* (*dishonoured*), wicked, 90. 105; 91. 142.
Arléaslice, *av.* wickedly, 93. 186, 192.
Árlíce, *av.* kindly, 179. 6.
Ár-stæf, *sm. in plur.* honour (only in poetry), 181. 24.
Ár-weord (árwurð), *aj.* worthy of honour, venerable, 96. 45.
Árweorðfull (u), *aj.* honourable, 93. 177.
Árweorðlice (u), *av.* reverentially, honourably, 96. 52, 143.
Árweorðian (u), *wv.* honour, 99. 121.
Árweorðnis (u), *sf.* reverence, honour, 99. 139, 56; 115. 53.
Á-sécan, *sv.* shake, 141. 230.
Áscian, *see Áxian.*
Á-scunian, *see Onscunian.*
Á-sóufan, *sv.* shove, push, 42. 207.

A-s'egan, *wv.* say, tell, 140. 198; 174. 11.
A-s'endan, *wv.* send, 24. 6; 53. 44; 69. 396, 398.
A-s'ettan, *wv.* (1) set, place, 51. 11; 170. 32: 'hi ásetton hi ofer,' they crossed, 35. 3; 'síðas ásettan,' travel, 179. 11: (2) found, build, 181. 6.
A-s'ingan, *sv.* sing, 48. 67.
A-s'ittan, *sv.* sit fast, run aground (of ships), 41. 194, 195, 197.
A-s'igan, *sv.* sink, 114. 49.
A-s'leán, *sv.* strike: 'of ásl,' strike off (the head), 99. 134.
A-s'méagan, *wv.* (1) consider, treat of, 110. 190; (2) survey, examine, 114. 26.
A-s'midian, *wv.* forge, work, 99. 143.
A-s'olcennis, *sf.* sloth, 111. 201. [ásolcen, *ptc.* of a lost *vb.* seolcan, 'become torpid.'][br/>
A-s'pendan, *wv.* spend (money), expend, 22. 159.
A-s'pringan, *sv.* spring up, arise, 83. 212; 91. 122: 'his hlísa asprang geond þá land wide,' spread, 101. 197.
A-s'tandan, *sv.* stand up, 129. 306.
A-s'tellan, *wv.* place: 'tó bysene asteald,' set as an example, 29. 40.
A-s'tigan, *sv.* rise: 'up ást,' rise up, 61. 156; 123. 123.
A-s'treocan, *wv.* stretch, 81. 157 (reflexive), 81. 161; extend, 100. 152; 68. 390 (of time).
A-s'tyrian, *wv.* stir, move, 170. 30 (trans.). Astyred, agitated (in mind), 87. 13; angry, 114. 40.
A-s'wámian, *wv.* cease, 150. 131.
A-s'wébban, *wv.* put to sleep, 164. 322. [Swefan.]
A-s'wéfed, *partic. pres.* of áswébban.
A-s'wérian, *sv.* swear, 115. 56.
A-teorian, *wv.* fail, become exhausted, 76. 10; 89. 75, 77. [Teran.]

A-t'éon, *sv.* (1) draw, 49. 91: (2) apply, 106. 53.
A-t'efran, *wv.* paint, draw, 10. 51; 11. 88, 92. [Téafor, colour, paint.]
A-timbran, *wv.* build, 181. 5.
Ator (áttor), *sm.* poison, 84. 255, 256; 92. 154.
Ator-tán, *sm.* poisoned twig, 126. 209.
A-torbére, *aj.* poisonous, 84. 266.
A-b'enoan, *wv.* devise, contrive, 26. 64; 151. 155.
A-p'wéan, *sv.* wash, 100. 161.
Awá, *see A.*
A-w'acan, *sv.* awake, 101. 179.
A-w'ségan, *wv.* (deceive), annul, make nugatory, 102. 221.
Awðer, *see Áhwæðer.*
A-w'ecan, *wv.* awake, arouse, 77. 51; 161. 258; incite, 49. 92.
A-w'egan, *sv.* carry away; 'ut áw,' carry out, 86. 304.
A-w'endan, *wv.* (1) turn, direct, 65. 284; 101. 208: (2) change, alter, 76. 12; 146. 14; transform, 79. 104: (3) translate, 7. 83; 72. 511: (4) *intr.* turn, change, 82. 192.
A-w'éstan, *wv.* lay waste, 24. 16; 28. 4.
A-w'eaxen, *sv.* grow up, 179. 10.
A-w'eorpan (áwurpan), *sv.* throw, 68. 384; 71. 463; 152. 175; throw away, 96. 47.
A-w'ierged, *aj.* (*ptc. pret. of* áwiergan *from* wearg), cursed, 81. 175.
A-w'iltil (áht), *indef. prn.* aught, anything; 'tó áhte,' at all, 105. 22. Adverbial, at all, 147. 45.
A-w'indan, *sv.* slip, 16. 231.
A-w'recan, *sv.* avenge, 117. 37.
A-w'rítan, *sv.* draw, write, compose, narrate, 5. 38; 13. 158; 58. 60; 111. 194.
A-w'yrtwalian, *wv.* root up, 52. 36. [Wyrt-waln, root.]
Axian (sc, hs), *wv.* ask, 89. 62.

geÁxian, *wv.* have intelligence of, learn, hear, 2. 10; 30. 65; 100. 146.

Áxung (sc.) *sf.* asking, questioning, 10. 59.

Ácer, *sm.* field, 52. 28, 33.

Ábel-boren, *aj.* of noble birth, 89. 72.

Ásele, *aj.* noble, excellent, 19. 39 (bán); 76. 12 (win); 121. 62 (cempa).

Áseling, *sm.* noble, prince, 2. 9; 90. 106. *In poetry* hero or simply 'man,' 121. 44; 130. 346.

Áselu, *sf.* (nobility), lineage, descent, 140. 216.

• **Áefnan**, *wv.* perform, accomplish, 119. 4; 126. 214. [For ęfnan, from the same root as asor, ófost.]

Áeftan, *av.* from behind, 107. 84.

Áetter, *prep.* (*av.*) *w. dat.* (1) after (following, pursuit), 6. 42; 33. 21: (2) motion over given space, 'after wudum fór,' 33. 6: (3) of time, after, 32. 29; 65. 270: (4) to denote object of verb, 'ne frin þu áfter sáelum,' 122. 72; Áetter jám, *av.* afterwards, 36. 14; 107. 93. Áetter pisum *av.* afterwards, 65. 270.

Áeftara, *aj.* second, following, 117. 27.

Á-fter-genga, *sm.* successor, 95. 8.

Áegðor, *see Áeghwæðer.*

Áel-, *see Eall.*

Áelfrømede, *see Elfrøtr.*

Áelf-scíne, *aj.* elf-sheen, beautiful as a fairy, 154. 14. [Áelf for Elf.]

Áelmes-georn, *aj.* (alms-loving), charitable, 72. 516; 77. 46; 97. 69.

Áelmes-gifu, *sf.* almsgiving, charity, 106. 59.

Áelmes-riht, *sn.* almsright, 106. 52. 57.

Áelmesse, *sf.* alms, 97. 76, 78. [*Eleemosyne.*]

Áamtig, (*zmettig*), *aj.* unoccupied, 27. 98.

(ge) **Áamtigian**, *wv., w. ges.* free, disengage from, 5. 25.

Áppel, *sm.* apple, 93. 189.

Áerce-biscoop, *see Ároebishop.*

Árnan, *wv.* ride, gallop, 139. 191. [causative from Irnan = 'make (horse) to run.']

Áesc, *sm.* (1) ash-tree: (2) boat, ship, 41. 177, 179: (3) spear (in poetry), 135. 43; 143. 310; 177. 99.

Áeso-here, *sm.* spear-army, 136. 69.

Áeso-holt, *sm.* (spear-wood), spear-shaft, 141. 230.

Áeso-plega, *sm.* spear-play, battle, 160. 217.

Áeso-róf, *aj.* spear-strong, warlike, 164. 337.

Áestel, *sm.* book-mark (?) 7. 84, 86. [*Low-Latin astula.*]

Áet, *pret.* of etan.

Áet, *prep.* (*av.*) *w. dat.*, (1) of rest, at, 2. 5; 35. 6: (2) motion from, deprivation—'áimanat zt . . .', 55. 117: (3) origin, source, from —'geliorianat . . .', 7. 78: (4) specification, defining—'qnfengat fulwihte,' 34. 28: (5) instrumental, by—'acwealdat zt his witenahandum,' 77. 35: (6) of time, at, 41. 184.

Áet-b'eran, *sv.* (carry to), bring, 129. 311.

Áet-b'erstan, *sv.* (burst forth), escape, 90. 85; 116. 17.

Áet-b'regðan, *sv., w. dat. (intr.)*, snatch away, deprive of, 55. 120; 80. 126; reflex. 76. 17.

Áet-éow'an, *wv.* show, 52. 31 (reflexive.) [Fáge.]

Áet-éow'ian, *wv., w. dat.* appear, 85. 292; 86. 323; 88. 36.

Áet-foran, (1) *prep.*, *w. dat.* before, 84. 264: (2) *av.* beforehand (time), 117. 38.

Áet-g'ædere, *av.* together, 111. 193; 171. 48.

Æt-græpe, *aj.* aggressive, hostile, 120. 19. [Gripan.]

Æt-hléapan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* run away, 108. 113.

Æt-i'ewan, *wv.* *w. dat.* show, 10. 66; 159. 174. [Another form of ætéowan.]

Æt-s'amne, *av.* together, 49. 104; 161. 255.

Æt-s'tandan, *sv.* stand still, remain, 64. 259; 101. 192.

Æt-windan, *sv.*, *w. gen.* escape from, 91. 140.

Æt-wítan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* of person, reproach, 140. 220; 141. 250. [Cp. Edwítan.]

Æx, see **Eax**.

Æ, *sf.* law (of God), 6. 54; 64. 239.

Æbere, *aj.* open, public, 110. 177.

Ædre, *av.* forthwith, 155. 64; 156. 95; 161. 246.

Æfæst, *aj.* pious, 46. 11; 49. 93.

Æfæstnís, *sf.* piety, 46. 3; 47. 18.

Æfen, *sm.* evening, 49. 105; 53. 53.

Æfen-rest, *sf.* evening-rest, 119. 2.

Æfen-tid, *sf.* evening time, 172. 68.

Æfre, *av.* ever, always, 11. 80; with neg. = nái'fre, 166. 40.

Ægen, see **Agen**.

Æg-hwanon, *av.* from all sides, on all sides, 14. 191.

Æg-hwá, *prn.* each one, every one, 124. 134. **Æghwas**, *adverbial* altogether, entirely, 166. 44.

Æg-hwæðer, (**ægðer**), *prn.* each, 36. 25 (of two); 131. 386 (of four); 138. 133 (of two). ‘æg-ðer . . . and . . .’ 140. 224; ‘ægðer . . . ge . . . (ge) . . .’ 4. 4, 8 = both . . . and.

Æg-hwær, *av.* everywhere, 105. 28; 107. 74.

Æg-hwider, *av.* in all directions, 113. 114.

Æg-hwilo (e), *prn.*, *w. gen.* each, 13. 170; 141. 233; 155. 50. **Æghwilc ánra**, *w. gen.* each, 173. 86.

Æg-gilde, *aj.* without payment, un-stated, 108. 116. [Cp. æmenn.]

Æht, *sf.* possession, property, 19. 46; 54. 92; 78. 58. (Rarely used in the singular.) [Ágan.]

Ælan, *wv.* burn.

Æle, *prn.* (1) *sbst.* each, 7. 84; ‘élc æfter óðrum,’ one after the other, 22. 154; 107. 83: (2) *adj.* each, any, 36. 40; 80. 142.

Æl-menn, *aj.* (without men), desert, 30. 71. [Cp. ægilde.]

Æne, *av.* at once, 91. 139. [Án.]

Æníg, *prn.* any; (1) *subs.*, *w. gen.* 167. 59; 171. 47: (2) *adj.* 5. 23; 36. 26. [Án.]

Ænlíc, *aj.* (unique), excellent, noble, 43. 4; 58. 73; 165. 9. [Án.]

Ænne, see **An**.

Ær, *prep.*, *w. dat.* before (time), 7. 73 (ær þisum). **ær þám** (þe), *cj.*, *w. subj.* before, 5. 33; 52. 15; 161. 252.

Ær, *av.* formerly, before, 2. 28; 5. 39: *comp.* æror, 61. 163; 83. 212: *superl.* ærest, 6. 54; 36. 34.

Ær, *conj.*, *w. subj.* before, 2. 12; 11. 107; 36. 34: *more rarely w. indic.* 83. 214.

Ær, *sn.* brass.

Ær-dæg, *sm.* (early day), dawn, 121. 61.

Ærende, *sn.* errand, message, 134. 28. [Ar, messenger.]

Ærend-fæst, *aj.* bound on an errand, 101. 182.

Ærend-raca, *sm.* (errand-teller), messenger, 4. 7; 24. 5.

Ærend-gewrit, *sn.* (errand-writing), letter, 5. 18.

Ærest, *aj.*: see **Ærra**.

Ær-gód, *aj.* very good (?), 122. 79.

Ærist, *sf.*, *m.* (?) (rising again).

resurrection, 60. 136; 85. 297.
[= árist from risan.]
Ær-ne-mergen, *sm.* early morning, 51. 41. [Ær.]
Ærra, *adj. compar.* former, 78. 83; 82. 193: *superl.* *érest*, 29. 37. [Ær.]
Ær-wacol, *aj.* early awake, 85. 299.
Ær-gewinn, *sm.* former strife, old warfare, 170. 19.
Æs, *sm.* carion, 122. 82; 137. 107.
Æ-swice, *sm.* violation of God's laws (or adultery?), 109. 147.
Æt, *sm.* food, flesh, 60. 110; 80. 147; 160. 210. [Etan.]
Æton, *pret. pl.* of *etan*.
Ætren (*ættrén*), *aj.* poisonous, poisoned, 131. 367; 138. 146. [Átor.]
Æ-pryt, *aj.* tedious, 94. 211. [Ápréotan, be weary.]
Æwe, *sf.* marriage. [Æ.]
Æw-breca, *sm.* adulterer, 110. 178.
Æw-bryce, *sm.* adultery, 109. 148.
(ge)*Æwnian*, *wv., w. dat.* marry, 65. 287. [Æwe.]

B.

Bæðian, *wv.* bathe, 175. 47. [Bæð.]
Bana, *sm.* slayer, murderer, 2. 35; 143. 299; 172. 66.
Bannan, *sv.* summon, 117. 53; 180. 4.
Barn, *pret. of beornan*.
Bé, *see Begen*.
Béð, *pret. of bidden*.
Bán, *sm.* bone, 19. 39 (ivory), 56 (whalebone); 23. 165.
Bán-óofa, *sm.* (bone-chamber), body (only in poetry), 125. 195.
Bán-hring, *sm.* (bone-ring), verte-bra, 129. 317.

Bæc, *sm.* back: 'ofer bæc,' backwards, back, 142. 276; 'under-bæc,' backwards, back, 45. 48, 50.
Bæc-bord, *sm.* port, left side of a ship, 18. 11, 29.
Bæd, *pret. of bidden*.
Bæð, *sm.* bath, 76. 27; 92. 165.
Bælc, *sm.* pride, 162. 267. [Bel-gan, to swell, be angry; cf. gebolgen. *æ for é.*]
Bær, *aj.* bare, 66. 321.
Bær, *pret. of beran*.
Bærnan, *wv.* burn (trans.), 109. 136. [Beornan. *æ for é.*]
Bædon, *pret. pl.* of *bidden*.
Bæl, *sm.* funeral pile, fire, 166. 47.
Bær, *sf.* bier, 77. 48. [Beran.]
ge*Bærnan*, *wv.* behave, bear oneself, 154. 27. [Beran.]
ge*Bære*, *sm.* (gesture), cry, 2. 18. [Beran.]
Bærón, *pret. pl.* of *beran*.
(ge)*Bæstan*, *wv.* furnish with bit, bit (a horse), 124. 149. [Bítan.]
Be (bí, big), *prep.*, *w. dat. (adv.)*, (1) of nearness, by, 37. 52: (2) motion alongside, 'fór norðryhte þá lande,' 18. 9: (3) along, in, 'éode be þáre stráte,' 77. 53: (4) according to, after, 'æghwilc gilt be his gebýrdum,' 19. 58: (5) local specification (often half instrumental), 'gehæfted be þám healse,' 150. 140; 'bí wri-tan,' copy, 7. 91: (6) to denote object of verb, 'be þáre hé ávrát þá bóc þe is geháten Apocalipsis,' 77. 33: (7) to form adverbs, 'be fullan,' 6. 47; 'be hréowsunge dædbérende,' 82. 191: (8) instrumental, by, 'bi þáre libban.' 10. 74; 47. 316: (9) be þám (þan) þe, 'because,' 58. 1. Be norðan, *prep.*, *w. dat.* north-of: 'be norðan þám wéstenne,' 18. 9 (so also be suðan, &c.).
Be-æftan (bæftan), (1) *prep.*, *w. dat.* behind, 2. 26: (2) *adv.* behind, 26. 58; 157. 112.

Be-b·éodan (bib.), *sv. w. dat.* (1) bid, command, 5. 24; 81. 190; 158. 144; 166. 36: (2) commit, entrust, 50. 139.

Be-b·od, *sn.* command, 93. 178; 101. 205.

Be-b·yrgan (bebrygin), *wv.* bury, 64. 252; 71. 466; 81. 154.

Be-c·épian, *wv.* sell, 78. 70.

Be-c·eorfan, *sv. w. acc. of pers. and instr. of thing*, cut off, 130. 339.

Be-c·ierran, *wv.* (turn), betray, 114. 19.

Be-c·íysan, *wv.* shut up, confine, 92. 174; 93. 180. [Clúse, 'prison,' from Lat. clausum.]

Be-c·uman, *sv.* come, 79. 91; 89. 73; 158. 134.

geBed, *sn.* prayer, 81. 161, 323. [Biddan.]

Be-d·éalan, *wv. w. gen.* deprive of, 57. 23; 105. 33: *w. instr.* 120. 25; 175. 20.

Bedd, *sn.* bed, 155. 48, 63; 156. 72.

geBede, *sf.* consort, wife, 60. 115.

Bedd·rest, *sf.* bed-rest, bed, 154. 36.

Be-d·elfan, *sv.* (hide by digging), bury, 54. 97; 172. 75.

Be-d·iernan, *wv.* hide, conceal, 146. 16.

Be-d·ieglian, *wv.* conceal, 90. 104.

Be-d·rifsan, *sv.* (1) drive, 181. 9: (2) pour over, cover (with moisture), 172. 62.

Be-d·réosan, *sv. w. instr.* (cause to fall away), deprive, 176. 79.

Be-e·bbian, *wv.* be-ebb, strand, 42. 200.

(ge) **Be·éian**, *wv.* bathe (trans.), 92. 167. [Bæȝ.]

Beðung, *sf.* bathing, bath, 92. 167.

Be-f·estan, *wv.* (1) secure, make safe, 39. 108: (2) apply, 5. 27, 7: (3) *w. dat.* commit, entrust to, 55. 116.

Be-f·eallan, *sv.* (make to fall), throw down, 148. 85.

Be-f·eolan, *sv. w. dat.* apply (oneself) to, 6. 67.

Be-fiellan, *wv.* fell, throw down, 149. 116.

Be-foran, (1) *prop. w. dat.* before, 30. 83: (2) *adv.* before, in front, 24. 6; 124. 162.

Be-fón, *sv.* (1) embrace, encompass, seize, 121. 45; 162. 200; 180. 14: (2) include, 60. 113.

Be-frignan (befrinan), *sv.* question, 87. 9; 88. 21. 24.

Be-gang, *sm.* circuit, compass, 127. 247.

Be-g·án, *sv.* (1) surround, 2. 12: (2) practise, do, 56. 8.

Begen, *prn.* both.

Be-g·eondan, *prop., w. dat.* beyond, 5. 20; 116. 1.

Be-g·éotan, *sv.* pour over, flood, 169. 7; 171. 49.

Be-gietan, *sv.* find, obtain, 27. 105; 40. 161; 57. 20; 81. 178.

Be-ginnan, *sv.* begin, 81. 173; 93. 91.

Be-grindan, *sv.* (grind over), polish, 180. 6.

Be-h·ástan, *sm.* promise, 85. 299.

Be-h·átan, *sv., w. dat.* promise, 62. 179; 98. 103; 114. 43.

Be-h·ealdan, *sv.* (1) hold, keep, 150. 121; guard, 127. 248: (2) behold, gaze on, observe, 13. 159; 100. 153; 170. 25.

Be-h·éafdian, *wv.* behead, 163. 290.

Be-h·eonian (behinon), *prop. w. dat.*, on this side of, 5. 17; 33. 18; 116. 6.

Be-h·indan, *av.* behind, 37. 47.

Be-h·lieðan, *wv.* deprive, 180. 10.

Be-h·réosan, *sv., w. instr.* (make to fall on), cover with, 176. 77.

Be-h·réowsian, *wv.* repent, 58. 56; 81. 201.

Be-hringan, *wv.* surround, 14. 191.
Be-hwierfan, *wv.* change, convert, 77. 55; 78. 59.
Be-hýdan, *wv.* hide, 54. 97. 112.
Be-iñnan, see *Binnan*.
Be-iñnan, *sv.* run, 81. 167.
Be-léogan, *wv.* (belay), cover, 181. 25.
Be-léosan, *sv.*, *w.* *instr.* lose, 180. 4.
geBelgan, *sv.*, *in partic. pret.* gebolgen, angry, 28. 12; 125. 181, 288.
Be-límpan, *sv.* belong, 21. 120; 46. 4; 47. 18.
Be-líðan, *sv.*, *w.* *gen.* deprive of, 162. 280. [Liðan, go.]
Be-líffan, *sv.* remain, 60. 125; 64. 235.
Be-lúcan, *sv.* close, 2. 30; 54. 86.
Be-m'urcian, *wv.* murmur at (trans.), 27. 91.
Be-néeman *wv.*, *w.* *gen.* and *instr.* deprive of, 26. 71; 156. 76. [Niman.]
Be-neóðan, *prp.*, *w.* *dat.* beneath, 92. 152.
Bønn, *sf.* wound (in poetry), 1; 6. 49. [Bana.]
Bøno, *sf.* bench, 140. 213; 154. 18.
Bøno-sittende, *sm.* bench-sitter, 154. 27.
Bend, *smfn.* bond, chain, 68. 385; 131. 359. [Bindan.]
Bendan, *wv.* bind, 109. 136 (various reading).
Be-níman, *sv.*, *w.* *gen.* deprive of, 1. 1; 21. 125; 39. 121: *w.* *instr.* 149. 117.
Be-p'ecan, *w.* deceive, 89. 52.
Bera, *sm.* bear, 66. 319; 184. 29.
Beran, *sv.* bear, carry, 9. 31, 37; 13. 148; 22. 143, 159; 124. 155.
geBeran, *sv.* bear (child), 27. 107; 90. 110; 91. 124.
Bere, *sm.* (?) barley.
Beren, *aj.* of a bear, 19. 5.
Be-rídan, *sv.* (ride round, 2. 12.
Be-riepan, *wv.*, *w.* *gen.* of, plunder, 80. 149; 42.
Bern, *sn.* barn, 52. 40 ærn, barley-house].
Be-rówan, *sv.* row round.
Berstan, *sv.* (1) (burst) 171. 136: (2) resound 284.
Be-s'cierian, *wv.*, *w.* thing, deprive, 150. 14. 149.
Be-s'cúfan, *sv.* shove, 1. 26.
Be-s'ettan, *wv.* set about 126. 203.
Be-s'éon, *sv.* see, 78. 76. 45. 49, 50 (reflexive).
Be-s'erwan, *wv.* ensnare, 30. 74; 106. 47.
Be-s'ittan, *sv.* (sit round) 13. 147; 36. 41.
Be-s'mitennis, *sf.* defile 310.
Be-s'mítan, *sv.* defile, 15.
Be-s'nýðian, *sv.*, *w.* *instr.* 180. 1.
Be-s'precan, *sv.* speak ab- plain of, 27. 91; 29. 52.
Be-s'tandan, *sv.* stand re- set, 136. 68.
Be-s'telan, *sv.*, *intr.* an- move stealthily, steal, 26. 1.
Be-s'tíeman, *wv.* cover w- ure, 170. 22, 48. [Stéa]
Be-s'triepan, *wv.*, *w.* *g* of, 106. 43.
Be-s'wican, *sv.* deceive over- come, 26. 66; 59. 1. 89; 141. 238.
Be-s'ylian, *wv.* defile, [Sol, 'fifth.'][
Bet, see *Wel*.
Betera, *bëstat*, see *G6d*.

Be-téecan, *wv.* (1) commit, entrust, 54. 93; 86. 314: (2) appoint, 105. 31.

Be-téellan, *wv., reflex.* defend oneself (of a charge), exculpate oneself, 88. 47, 48; 118. 63.

Be-twéonum (-an), *prp. w. dat.* (1) between, 181. 2; *tmesis*, 'be sém twéonum,' 121. 47: (2) among, 22. 132; 111. 220. [Twi.]

Be-twix (betwih, betwux), *prp.* (1) *w. dat.* between, 14. 199 (betweoxn); 15. 214 (betux); 20. 91 (betux); 21. 100 (betuh); 36. 23 (betwuh); *of time*, 'betwux þisum' (meanwhile), 88. 44; 95. 5: (2) *w. acc.* 13. 151 (betwoh).

Be-týnan, *wv.* (enclose), end, finish, 49. 90; 50. 139. [Tún.]

Be-péccan, *wv.* cover, 160. 213.

Be-pýncan, *wv.* consider, call to mind, 110. 189; *reflex.* reflect, 111. 210.

Be-pýnian, *wv.* (stretch over), cover, 180. 12.

Be-tútan, *see* Bútan.

Be-wáwan, *sv.* blow upon, 176. 76.

Be-wégan, *sv.* kill, 139. 183.

Be-wérian, *wv.* defend, 66. 305, 310; 73. 531.

Be-wépan, *sv.* weep over, deplore, 91. 134, 137.

Be-wéaxan, *sv.* grow over, 96. 31.

Be-wéorpan, *sv.* throw, 30. 87; 150. 148.

Be-wíndan, *sv.* (1) brandish (sword), 126. 211: (2) encompass, surround, 152. 175; 157. 115; 169. 5.

Be-wítan, (*bewítu*), *swv.* watch over, have charge of, 97. 77.

Be-wítian, *wv.* (watch for), accomplish, 125. 178.

Be-wréon, *sv.* cover, 170. 17; 171. 53; 175. 23.

Be-wýrcan, *wv.* (work over), cover, 29. 36.

Béhð, *sf.* sign, proof, 159. 174. [Béacen.]

Bén, *sf.* prayer, request, 82. 195; 96. 42.

(ge) **Bétan**, *wv.* (1) mend, 106. 66: (2) improve, 9. 25: (3) pay for, 23. 166: (4) *absol.* reform, amend, 101. 207: (5) avenge, 151. 154.

Beadu, *sf.* battle, war (only in poetry), 139. 185; 159. 175; 183. 15.

Beadu-lác, *sn.* battle, 129. 310.

Beadu-léoma, *sm.* (battle-flame), sword, 128. 272.

Beadu-méce, *sm.* battle-sword, 126. 204.

Beadu-rées, *sm.* battle-rush, onslaught, 137. 111.

Beadu-rinc, *sm.* battle-man, warrior, 162. 276.

Beald, *aj.* bold, 154. 17.

Bealdlice, *av.* boldly, 136. 78; 143. 311.

Bealdor, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 153. 9; 155. 49; 164. 339.

Bealu, *sn.* injury, evil.

Bealu, *aj.* baleful, 172. 79.

Bealufull, *aj.* baleful, 155. 48; 156. 100; 161. 248.

Bearh, *pret. of beorgan.*

Bearhtm, *sm.* clang, sound, 125. 181.

Bearhtme, *av.* instantly, 154. 39. [*Instr.* of bearhtm, 'twinkle,' 'glance of the eye;' *cp.* bearht.]

Bearm, *sm.* breast, bosom, 184. 25.

Bearn, *sn.* child, 37. 66; 47. 45; 181. 18; the son, 156. 84. [Béran.]

Bearn-myrfre, *sf.* child-murderess, infanticide, 110. 180.

Bearu, *sm.* grove, wood, 167. 71; 168. 80; 183. 18.

Bearu-næss, woody headlands, 182. 5.

Béacen, *sn.* beacon, sign, 169. 6.; 170. 21; 173. 83.

Béad, *pret. of bédan.*

Béag, (béah), *pret. of búgan.*

Béag, (béah), *sm. ring (as ornament and as money)*, 127. 237; 154. 36; 184. 29. [Búgan.]

Béag-gifa, *sm. ring-giver, king*, 143. 290.

Béag-gifu, *sf. ring-giving*, 183. 15.

Béag-hroden, *aj. (ptc.) adorned with rings*, 158. 138; 180. 9.

Béam, *sm. tree*, 166. 35; 169. 6.

Béam-télg, *sm. wood-dye (carbonaceous ink)*, 180. 9.

Béatan, *sv. beat.*

Beoflan, *see Biflan.*

Beorg (beorh), *sm. mountain, hill*, 166. 21, 31; 184. 34. [Beorgan.]

*ge***Beorg**, *sn. protection, safety*, 134. 31; 138. 131; 184. 38. [Beorgan.]

*(ge)***Beorgan**, *sv. w. dat. (cover), defend, protect, save*, 106. 64; 107. 75; 111. 193; 121. 43.

Beorg-hlið, *sn. mountain-slope, hill-side*, 182. 2.

Beorht, *aj. (1) bright, white, beautiful*, 161. 254; 164. 327; 172. 66; 177. 94: (2) clear (voice), 84. 245.

Beorhte, *av. brightly*, 86. 324.

Beorhtnis, *sf. (1) brightness, light*, 80. 132: (2) beauty, 59. 77.

Beorn, *sm. chief, warrior (in poetry)*, 121. 49; 160. 213; 161. 254. [Originally = 'bear'; cf. Bera.]

Beornan (byrnan), *sv. burn (intr.)*, 68. 384; 92. 147.

Béod, *sm. table.*

*(ge)***Béodan**, *sv. w. dat. (1) offer*, 2. 21, 31, 35: (2) command, decree, 83. 217; 85. 286; 109. 158.

Béor, *sm. beer.*

*ge***Béor**, *sm. (beer-companion), reveller*, 101. 185.

*ge***Béorscipe**, *sm. banquet, feast*, 47. 22, 27; 85. 295.

Béot, *sn. (1) threat*, 134. 27; (2) boasting, 134. 15; 140. 213; 176. 70. [Behát.]

*(ge)***Béótian**, *wv. boast, vow, promise*, 28. 8, 10; 143. 290.

Biddan, *sv. (1) ask, beg, w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 27. 97, 103; 86. 307: (2) command, 116. 20.

*ge***Biddan**, *sv. reflex. pray*, 87. 12; 98. 94: *w. reflex. dat.* 173. 83.

Biden, *ptc. of bídán.*

*(ge)***Bieldan**, *wv. encourage, exhort*, 139. 169; 140. 209; 162. 268; 183. 15. [Beadl.]

*ge***Biele**, *aj. bold, confident*, 84. 269.

Biflan (beofian), *wv. tremble*, 44. 14; 171. 36, 42.

Bíg-géng (bigeng), *sm. worship*, 65. 274; 84. 248. [Big = be.]

Bíg-leofa, *sm. (means of living), food*, 63. 203; 80. 139.

Bíg-spell, *sm. example, parable, proverb*, 67. 345.

Bígspell-bóō, *sf. book of proverbs*, 67. 344.

Bíg-wist, *sf. sustenance*, 102. 228.

Bile-wit, *aj. simple, innocent*, 50. 133.

Bilewitlice, *av. simply, innocently*, 15. 229; 16. 237.

Bilewitnis, *sf. simplicity, innocent*, 62. 200.

Bill, *sn. sword*, 129. 307, 317.

*ge***Bind**, *sn. binding together, 'wæðema gebind,' the frozen waves*, 175. 24.

Bindan, *sv. bind*, 52. 39: 'heoru bunden,' with the hilt adorned with gold chains, 120. 35.

Binnan (beinnan), *ppr. (av.) w. dat.* (1) within, in, 9. 46; 11. 79; 37. 66: (2) into, 40. 154: (3) of time, within, in, 58. 72; 155. 64.

Bisop (bisceop, biscep), *sm. bishop*, 4. 1; 7. 79; 40. 168. [Episcopus.]

Biscop-stól, *sm.* bishopric, 7. 83; 98. 112.

B-i-smer (*bismor*), *snm.* insult, ignominy, 105. 14; 106. 62; 109. 133; 117. 30.

(*ge*)**Bismerian** (*bismrian*), *wv.* insult, ill-treat, 171. 48; 29. 54. [Bi and smerian, 'besmear'.]

Bismerlicoe, *av.* ignominiously, shamefully, 114. 46; 156. 100.

Bitér, *aj.* bitter, fierce, 15. 202; 125. 181; 148. 80. [Bitan.]

Bi, *see Be.*

Bindan, *sv., w. gen.* wait (for), await, 18. 16; 50. 129; 120. 18: (2) *w. acc.* endure, 105. 14; 171. 50.

(*ge*)**Biegan**, *wv.* (bend), convert, 82. 208; 84. 251. [Béag, búgan.]

Bitan, *sv.* (bite), cut, 126. 204; 128. 273.

(*ge*)**Bland**, *sn.* mixture, tumult.

Blandan, *sv.* mix.

(*ge*)**Blanden**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) mixed, 154. 34; 184. 41.

Blanden-feax, *aj.* (mixed-haired), grey-haired, 130. 344.

Bláe, *aj.* (1) pale, 162. 278: (2) white, bright, 128. 267. [Blícan.]

Bláo-hléor, *aj.* fair-cheeked, 157. 128.

Bláclian, *wv.* turn pale.

Blácung, *sf.* turning pale, pallor, 85. 271.

Bláwan, *sv.* blow, 51. 3, 8.

Blæc, *aj.* black, 182. 2.

Blæd, *sm.* (1) blast, breath: (2) life, 155. 63: (3) prosperity, glory, 157. 122: (4) riches, 175. 33. [Bláwan.]

Blédfæst, *aj.* prosperous, glorious, 121. 49.

Bléft, *sm.* flame, 165. 15. [Bláwan.]

Bléd (*blúd*), *sf.* fruit, 166. 35, 38; 167. 71; 184. 34. [Blówan.]

(*ge*)**Blétsian**, *wv.* bless, 77. 41; 79. 106.

Blétsung, *sf.* blessing, 76. 11.

Bleoh, *sn.* (?) colour, hue, 170. 22.

Bléow, *pret. of bláwan.*

Blind, *aj.* blind, 72. 519; 80. 125.

Blindlice, *av.* blindly, 27. 100.

Blinnan (=be-linnan), *av.* cease.

Bliss, *sf.* bliss, joy, 47. 22; 55. 104; 114. 30, 31. [*=blíðs from blíðe.*]

(*ge*)**Blissian**, *wv.* (1) rejoice, *w. gen.* 81. 175; 85. 298; 92. 176: (2) make happy, endow, 165. 7.

Blífan, *sv.* glitter, shine, 158. 137.

Blífe, *aj.* blithe, glad, friendly, 55. 102; 101. 181; 155. 58; 158. 154.

Blífnis, *sf.* joy, 30. 72.

Blífe-mód (*blíðmód*), *aj.* blithe of mood, friendly, 50. 120, 123.

Blód, *sn.* blood, 93. 184; 125. 172; 131. 366.

Blód-gyte, *sm.* blood shed, 106. 68.

Blódig, *aj.* bloody, 138, 154; 157. 126.

Blóstma, *sm.* blossom, fruit, 91. 121, 122; 166. 21; 167. 74. [Blówan.]

Blótan, *sv.* sacrifice.

(*ge*)**Blówan**, *sv.* bloom, 79. 118; 184. 34. Geblówen, *w. act. meaning*, blooming, flourishing, 166. 21, 27, 47.

(*ge*)**Bod**, *sn.* command, 167. 68. [Bédan.]

Boda, *sm.* messenger, 109. 157; 135. 49.

Boden, *ptc. of béadan.*

Bodian, *wv., w. dat.* announce, preach, 14. 174; 52. 12; 161. 244, 251.

(*ge*)**Bodscipe**, *sm.* message, 152. 185.

Bodung, *sf.* preaching, 77. 28; 97. 56.

Boga, *sm.* bow, 137. 110. [Búgan.]

Bohte, *pret. of bycgan.*

Bold, *sn.* house.

(*ge*)**Bolgen**, *see Belgan.*

Bolla, *sm.* bowl, 154. 17.

Bolster, *sn.* bolster, 50. 131.

Bora, *sm.* beater (only in composition). [Beran.]

Bord, *sn.* (board), shield, 134. 15; 137. 110; 159. 192.
Borda, (?) *sm.* fringe, ornament, 180. 9.
Bord-weall, *sm.* wall of shields, testudo, phalanx, 142. 277.
Boren, *ptc.* of beran.
Borg, *sm.* pledge, security. [Beorgan.]
 (ge)Borgen, *ptc.* of beorgan.
Botl, *sn.* house.
Botm, *sm.* bottom, 127. 256; 149. 116.
Bóc, *sf.* book, 5. 36; 6. 56; 7. 75.
Bóccere, *sm.* scribe, 46. 5; 87. 15.
Bóggian, *wv.* dwell, 65. 265; 72. 505.
Bónda, *sm.* householder, 116. 9.
 [Norse bónði = búandi, pres. partic. of búa, dwell.]
Bósam, *sm.* bosom, 91. 118; 180. 9. 15.
Bót, *sf.* reparation, reform, remedy, satisfaction, 105. 10, 14, 18, 20; 178. 113. [Béf, bētera.]
Brand, *sm.* (1) (fire-brand), fire, 148. 80; (2) sword (in poetry), 126. 204. [Beorman.]
Brastlian, *wv.* roar (of flames), 81. 179.
Brád, *aj.* broad, 20. 68, 70; 129. 296.
Bræc, *pret.* of brecan.
 (ge)Bræc, *sn.* crash, noise, 143. 295.
 [Brekan.]
Brægd (bræd), *pret.* of bregdan.
Bræcon, *pret. pl.* of brecan.
Brédan, *wv.* extend, 175. 47.
 [Brád.]
Brecan, *sv.* (1) break, cut, 106. 66; 128. 261; 129. 317; curtail, injure, 168. 80; (2) *intr.* break forth, burst forth, 167. 67.
 (ge)Bregd, *sn.* change, vicissitude, 167. 57.
 (ge)Bregdan (brédan), *sv., w. acc.* or *instr.* (1) pull, 138. 154; draw (sword), 129. 314; 138. 162; 161. 229; (2) throw (in wrestling), 128. 289; (3) weave, *in the partic.* *pret.* 125. 193; 129. 298.
Brego, *sm.* prince, chief (only in poetry), 154. 39.
Brengan, *see Bringan.*
Brerð, *sm.* (border), surface, 180. 9. [=breord.]
Bret-walas, *smpl.* (foreigners of Britain), Welsh, 2. 7.
Brédan, *see Bregdan.*
Bréme, *aj.* famous, noble, 155. 57.
Breahm, *sm.* noise, revelry, 177. 86.
Brésc, *pret.* of brúcan.
Bréost, *sn.* breast (generally in pl.), 91. 117, 125; 138. 144; 159. 192.
Bréost-cófa, *sm.* (breast-chamber), mind, heart, 175. 18.
Bréost-neft, *sn.* breast-net, corslet, 129. 298.
Bréotan, *sv.* break.
 (ge)Bréowan, *sv.* brew, 22. 133.
Brim, *sn.* ocean, water, 130. 344; 184. 45.
Brim-ceald, *aj.* ocean-cold, 167. 67.
Brim-fugol, *sm.* sea bird, 175. 47.
Brim-lifend, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 134. 27.
Brim-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 135. 49; 143. 295.
Brim-wielm, *sm.* ocean surge, 127. 244.
Brim-wylf, *sf.* she-wolf of the sea (lake), 127. 256; 130. 349. [Wulf.]
 (ge)Bringan (bréngan), *wv.* bring, 16. 244; 19. 39; 79. 102; 155. 54, 57.
Brittas (Bryttas), *smpl.* the Britons, 98. 88.
Brittisc (y), *aj.* British, 2. 23.
Broc, *sn.* affliction, trouble, 27. 84; 101. 180.
Brocen, *ptc.* of brecan.

(ge)Brocian, *wv.* afflict, 40. 164; 100. 177.
 Broden (brogden), *ptc. of* bregdan.
 Brosnian, *wv.* decay, moulder away, 29. 53; 166. 38.
 Brosnung, *sf.* decay, 97. 83; 99. 142.
 (ge)Brownen, *ptc. of* breowan.
Bróðor, *sm.* (1) brother (literally and figuratively), 2. 10; 50. 122; 120. 12: (2) = monk, 46. 1; 50. 126.
geBróðru (-ra), *smp. brothers*, 77. 54; 78. 87; 81. 170, 173; 143. 305.
Bróga, *sm.* terror, danger, 121. 41; 153. 4.
Bróhte, *pret.* of bringan.
Brúcan, *sv.*, *w. gen.* use, enjoy, 80. 137. 147; 91. 142; 127. 237.
Brún, *aj.* brown, 163. 318; 180. 9.
Brún-gög, *aj.* brown-edged (of a sword), 129. 296; 139. 163.
Bryce, *sm.* (1) breach, 105. 20: (2) fragment, 78. 74. 76. [Brennan.]
Brycg, *sf.* bridge, 136. 74, 78.
Brycg-weard, *sm.* bridge-guard, 136. 85.
Bryne, *sm.* burning, conflagration, 105. 21; 106. 68; 112. 222. [Connected with Beornan.]
Brytta, *sm.* distributor (only in poetry), 127. 237; 154. 30; 156. 90, 93.
Bryttiso, *see* Brittiso.
Brýd, *sf.* bride, 54. 73; 76. 15.
Brýd-guma, *sm.* bridegroom, 54. 72. 76.
Budon, *pret. pl. of* beódan.
Bugon, *pret. pl. of* búgan.
Bune, *sf.* cup, 154. 18; 177. 94.
Burg (*h.*), *sf.* city, fortress, 2. 29; 36. 30, 32; 77. 43; 143. 291. [Beorgan.]
Burg-léode, *smp.* (city-people), citizens, 159. 175, 187.
Burg-sæl, *sm.* city-hall, house, 182. 5.
Burg-scír, *sf.* (city-division), city, 61. 164; 90. 84.
Burg-sittende, *sm.* (city-dweller), citizen, 158. 159.
Burg-waras, *smp.* citizens, 37. 58.
Burg-waru, *sf. collective*, citizens, 39. 130 (*pl.*); 87. 13; 116. 19, 22; 177. 86 (city).
Bú, *see* Begen.
(ge)Búan (búgan), *wv.* (1) *intr.* dwell, 17. 2; 18. 9; 37. 49: (2) *trans.* dwell, occupy, 25. 26; cultivate, 18. 24, 25, 29; 20. 68.
Búfan (=beúfan), *ppr. above, on, w. dat.* 22. 139; 86. 323; *of distance, above, 39. 137; w. acc.* 85. 277.
(ge)Búgan, *sv.* (1) bow, bend, incline, 18. 14, 19—'búgan him swilces géongordómés' (bow before him with such homage), 147. 38; 83. 237; 111. 212: (2) join, go over to, 115. 58: (3) flee, 139. 185, 276.
Búr, *sm.* bower, chamber, 2. 12; 121. 60; 181. 5. [Búan]
Búr-geteld, *sn.* (bower-tent), pavilion, 155. 57; 162. 276.
Búr-pegn (búrbén), *sm.* (bower-attendant), chamberlain, 137. 121.
Bútón (=beúton), *ppr. w. dat.* (1) outside of, 39. 114, 116: (2) without, 36. 40; 83. 228: (3) except, 1. 2; 36. 32.
Bútón, *ej.* (1) *w. subj.* unless, 7. 89; 84. 254: (2) *w. indic.* except that, but, 18. 5, 15; 129. 309: (3) *without verb*, except, 13. 153; 131. 364. Bútón *þæt* (*w. indic.*) except that, 57. 14.
(ge)Byogan, *wv.* buy, 54. 83. 84; 79. 114. 116; 184. 45.
Bydel, *sm.* messenger, 111. 202. [Béodan.]
geByrd, *sf.* (birth), rank, 19. 58. [Beran.]
Byrde, *aj.* of high rank, 19. 58.

geByrdelice, *aj.* energetically, spiritedly, 13. 165.
geByrd-tid, *sf.* time of birth, 87. 6.
Byrðen, *sf.* burden, 9. 32; 53. 62; 79. 101. [Beran.]
Byre, *sm.* opportunity, 137. 121.
Byrgen, *sf.* tomb, 71. 474; 86. 303, 304. 324, 330. [Beorgan.]
geByrian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* be due, belong, 89. 73; 109. 159; *im-personal*, 55. 115.
Byrne, *sf.* corslet, 116. 6; 131. 379; 138. 144.
Byrn-ham, *sm.* (corslet-covering), corslet, 159. 192. [*Cp. lic-hama.*]
Byrgan (byrigan), *wv.* bury, 77. 45.
Byrn-wiggend, *sm.* corslet-warrior, 154. 17.
Byrn-wíga, *sm.* corslet-warrior, 154. 39; 177. 94.
Byrst, *sm.* loss, injury, 105. 14; 106. 63. [Berstan.]
(ge)Bysgian, *wv.* occupy, trouble, 167. 62 (drive).
Bysgu, *sf.* occupation, trouble, 7. 75.
Bysisig, *aj.* busy, 137. 110.
Bys(e)n, *sf.* example, 29. 40.
Bysnian, *wv.* (1) give example of, illustrate, 15. 229; (2) give (good) example, 97. 61.
Bysnung, *sf.* example, 60. 110.
Bytlan, *wv.* build, 9. 34, 35. [Botl.]
geBytle, *sm.* building, 80. 149; 81. 177.
Byne, *aj.* cultivated, 19. 67; 20. 68. [Búan.]

C.

Camp, *sm.* fight, 160. 200. [Campus.]
geCamp, *sm.* fight, 80, 121; 91. 138; 138. 153.
Camp-wíg, *sm.* (*m?*) battle, 164. 333.
Candel, *sf.* candle, lamp, 129. 322. [Candela.]
Cann, *see Cunnan.*
Canón, *sm.* canon: ‘Canónes béc,’ canonical books, 49. 83.
Carfull, *aj.* careful, 77. 51.
Carian (ea), *wv.* care, be anxious about, 80. 147; 128. 286.
Caru (ea), *sf.* care, grief, 121. 53; 174. 9; 176. 55.
Cáf, *aj.* bold, 136. 76.
Cáifice, *av.* boldly, 138. 153.
Cásere, *sm.* emperor, 76. 23; 77. 38. [César.]
Castel, *sm.* castle, 117. 29. [A French word.]
Cellob (?), *aj.* round? hollow? 142. 283.
Cempa, *sm.* fighter, warrior, champion, 90. 107; 93. 182; 121. 62. [Camp.]
Cennan, *wv.* bring forth (child), 25. 44; 184. 28.
Cennung-stów, *sf.* birth-place, 87. 15; 89. 63.
Cent, *sf.* Kent, 35. 6.
Céne, *aj.* bold, 140. 215, 283; 164. 333.
Cénlice, *av.* boldly, 68. 361; 95. 11.
Ceald, *aj.* cold, 136. 91; 167. 59; 183. 5, 6.
Ceallian, *wv.* call, 136. 91. [Norse kalla.]
Cearu, *see Caru.*
Ceaster, *sf.* city, 13. 158; 39. 111; 183. 1. [Castrum.]
Céafi, *sm.* jaw, 66. 319; 111. 203.
Céap, *sm.* (1) purchase, (2) cattle, 39. 114; 122; 40. 165.
Céas, *pret.* of céasan.
Ceorfan, *sv.* cut, hew, carve, 15. 230; 172. 66.
Ceorl, *sm.* (1) man, 130. 341; 138. 132; (2) husband, 106. 45.
Céol, *sm.* (keel), ship, 184. 24.
(ge)Céosan, *wv.* (1) choose, 26.

65; 51. 10; 77. 38; *w. gen.* 25.
22; 'hē wæs Gode gecoren,' a
chosen man in the sight of God,
76. 6: (2) decide, 48. 59.

Ciele, *sm.* cold, 23. 167, 169; 91.
123 (frost). [Ceadl.]

Ciele-gicel, *sm.* (frost-), icicle.
[Icicle = ís-gicel.]

Cierlisc, *aj.* servile, 36. 12. [Ceorl.]

Cierm, *sm.* cry, 137. 107.

Cierman, *wv.* cry, call, 162. 270;
182. 4.

Cierr, *sm.* (turn), time, occasion,
18. 7; 41. 184.

geCierran, *wv.* turn (1) *trans.* 18.
22; 163. 312; 'him tō gecirdon
(þæt folc)', reduced to subjection,
33. 4: (2) *intr.* turn back, return,
77. 38; 49; 82. 203; 'hí noldon
(hine) eft gecyrwan, return to him,
89. 65; 90. 83; proceed, 18. 22.

geCierrednis, *sf.* conversion (to
Christianity), 98. 110.

Cild, *sm.* child, 87. 2; 88. 24, 28, 51.
Cild-cradol, *sm.* (child's) cradle,
90. 103.

Cildhád, *sm.* childhood, 70. 432.

Cir(i)ce, *sf.* church, 5. 34; 80. 133;
83. 238.

Circlic, *aj.* ecclesiastical, 73. 532.

Ciric-hata, *sm.* church-hater (per-
secutor), 109. 154.

geCíegan, *wv.* call, name, 77. 30;
93. 206.

Ciepan, *wv.* sell. [Céap.]

Ciepend, *sm.* seller, 54. 83.

Clamm, *sm.* (1) bond, chain, 150.
128; 151. 160: (2) grip, grasp,
122. 85; 127. 252.

Clæð, *sm.* cloth, 101. 183.

Cléane, *aj.* clean, pure, 48. 75; 76.
19. 20.

Cléane, *av.* entirely, 5. 16; 105. 31;
106. 42.

Cléennis, *sf.* purity, 76. 5.

(ge) **Clénsian**, *wv.* cleanse, purify,
85. 275; 111. 219. [Cléne.]

Cléaf, *pret.* of cléofan.

Cleopian, *see* **Clipian**.

Cléofan, *sv.* cleave, split, 142. 283.

Clibbor, *aj.* adhesive, 183. 13.
[Clifian, 'cleave to,' 'adhere.']

Clif, *sm.* cliff, rock.

Clipian, (cleopian), *wv.* call, ex-
claim, 84. 245; 85. 272; 111.
204; 134. 25.

Clumian, *wv.* mumble, mutter, 111.
203.

Clúd, *sm.* rock.

Clúdig, *aj.* rocky, 19. 66.

Clústor, *sm.* prison, 152. 171.
[Clastrum.]

Clyppan, *wv.* embrace, 48. 68;
175. 42.

Cnapa, *sm.* (1) boy, youth, 102.
230: (2) servant, 51. 10.

(ge) **Cnáwan**, *sv.* know, 6. 63
(understand); 104. 1; 106. 62;
108. 110.

geCnéwe, *aj.*, *w. gen.* acknowledg-
ing, conscious of, 69. 394.
[Cnáwan.]

geCneord, *aj.* intent, diligent.

geCneordlice, *av.* diligently, 78.
59.

Cneoriss, *sf.* (generation), tribe,
people, 164. 324.

Cnéow, *pret.* of cnáwan.

Cnéow, *sm.* knee, 28. 13; 175. 42.

Cniht, *sm.* boy, youth, 38. 75; 78.
68; 81. 165; 134. 9.

Cnyssan, *wv.* (1) *trans.* beat, 167.
59; 177. 101: (2) *intr.* crash
(together), 122. 78.

Cnyttan, *wv.* bind, 108. 127.
[Cnotta, 'knot.]

Coccel, *sm.* corn-cockle, 52. 29,
31, 33.

Coðu, *sf.* disease, 100. 160.

Cohhettan, *wv.* cough (?), 162.
270.

Collen-ferð, *aj.* proud (?) of mind,
158. 134; 176. 71.

geCoren, *ptc.* of ceósan.

Corn, *sm.* corn, 39. 116, 122; 40.
242.

geCost, *aj.* (chosen), tried, trusty,
161. 231. [Céusan.]

Costung, *sf.* temptation, 12. 127; 13. 140. [Céosung.]

Cófa, *sm.* chamber.

Cólán, *wv.* cool, grow cold, 172. 72. [Céle.]

Cóm, *pret.* of cuman.

Cómón, *pret. pl.* of cuman.

Cradol, *sm.* cradle.

Cradol-cild, *sm.* child in the cradle, 106. 49.

Cræft, *sm.* (1) skill, art, knowledge, 9. 29; 14. 176, 180, 181: (2) strength, courage, 27. 94; 85. 289; 120. 33.

Cræftig, *aj.* powerful, 26. 78; 27. 89; 126. 216.

Cræt, *sm.* (cart), chariot, 64. 234.

Crécias, *aj.* Greek, 25. 48. [Créacas.]

Créacas (Crécas), *smpl.* Greeks, 6. 55; 26. 66. [Grecus.]

Créopan, *sv.* creep, 10. 49, 70, 71; 111. 213.

(ge)Cringan (crincan), (bow), fall, 122. 87; 143. 292, 302.

Crism-lösung, *sf.* chrism-loosing, 34. 28.

Crist, *sm.* Christ.

Christen, *aj.* Christian, 6. 59; 76. 24; 107. 100.

Cristendóm, *sm.* Christianity, 29. 55; 108. 113.

Cucu, see Cwic.

Cuman, *sv.* (1) come, 34. 25; 35. 4; 77. 41; *w. infin.* 'cóm swimman,' came swimming, 131. 373; 'cóm gangan,' came, 132. 390: (2) come to oneself, recover, 92. 170: (3) go, depart, 177. 92.

Cumbol, *sm.* banner, 164. 333.

Cumbol-wíga, *sm.* warrior fighting under a banner, 161. 243; 162. 259.

Cumpæder, *sm.* god-father, 38. 77. [Computer.]

(ge)Cunnan (ic cann), *wb.* (1) know, 6. 53; 70. 433; 123. 127; 176. 71; 178. 113: (2) be able, 5. 17.

(ge)Cunnian, *wv., w. gen. or acc.* try, test, explore, 58. 74; 125. 176; 140. 215; 162. 259; 175. 29.

Curon, *pret. pl.* of céosan.

Cuß, *aj.* known, familiar, 121. 53; 131. 384; 176. 55. [Cunnan.]

Cútfe, *pret. of cunnan.*

Cúfflice, *wv.* familiarly, certainly, 8. 7.

Cwacian, *wv.* quake.

Cwalu, *sf.* killing, murder, violent death, 62. 183; 94. 209; 106. 69. [Cwelan.]

Cweðð, *pret. of cweðan.*

Cweððon, *pret. pl.* of cweðan.

Cwéocan, *wv.* shake. [Cwacian.]

(ge)Cweððan, *sv.* say, speak, 2. 33; 92. 165. Gecwédon, agreed, resolved, 83. 233.

Cwelan, *sv.* die, 84. 259.

Cwellan, *wv.* kill, 122. 84. [Cwalu.]

Cwéllere, *sm.* killer, murderer, executioner, 89. 53, 64.

geCwéme, *aj.* agreeable, 63. 205.

Cwén, *sf.* queen, 25. 50; 26. 58, 59; 118. 72.

Cwealm, *sm.* death. [Cwelan.]

Cwealmbáre, *aj.* deadly, 84. 255.

Cweartern, *sm.* prison, 68. 369; 84. 263; 93. 180.

Cwic, (cucu), *aj.* alive, 61. 140; 86. 304; 161. 235; 174. 9.

Cwide, *sm.* (1) speech, address, proposal, 71. 471; 84. 243; (2) discourse, homily, 72. 512. [Cweððan.]

Cwide-gidd, *sm.* (speech-word), speech, address, 176. 55.

Cwideléas, *aj.* speechless, 92. 169.

geCwidrédén, *sf.* agreement, 53. 43.

Cwield, *sf.* destruction, death, 40. 165. [Cwalu.]

(ge)Cwielman, *wv.* afflict, 93. 185. [Cwealm.]

Cwielman, *wv.* suffer (intr.), 92. 146.

Cwíðan, *wv.* bewail, 171. 56; 174. 9.

Cwódm, *pret. of cuman.*

Cwómon, *pres. pl. of cuman.*

Cyfu, *sf. tub, vessel*, 76. 25.

Cylle, *sm. vessel*, 30. 87.

Cymð, *3rd. sg. of cuman.*

Cyme, *sm. coming*, 49. 85; 166. 47; 167. 53. [Cuman.]

geCynd, *sf.n. nature*, 12. 114; 16. 258; 82. 193, 196, 203.

Cyne-cynn, *sn. royal family*, 89. 72.

Cyne-dóm, *sm. kingdom*, 66. 315; 68. 361.

Cyne-hlásford, *sm. ancestral lord, liege lord*, 117. 34, 46.

Cynelic, *aj. royal*, 89. 74, 76.

Cyne-ríce, *sm. kingdom*, 97. 75; 98. 86.

Cyne-róf, *aj. nobly bold*, 160. 200; 163. 312.

Cyne-setl, *sn. royal seat, throne*, 90. 98.

Cyning (cyng), *sm. king*, 2. 11; 89. 79; 158. 155.

Cyning-beald, *aj. nobly bold (?)*, 131. 384. [Perhaps read cynebeald.]

Cynn, *sm. race, family*, 136. 76; 142. 266; 163. 311; 164. 324.

Cynren, *sm. kindred, progeny*, 184. 28.

Cyrtel, *sm. coat, tunic*, 19. 60; 79. 116.

Cyssan, *wv. kiss*, 175. 42; 179. 3. [Coss. 'kiss.']

Cyst, *sm. (choice), the best of anything*, 129. 309; 169. 1; moral excellence, virtue, 62. 166. [Céosan.]

Cystig, *aj. (1) virtuous*, 97. 70; (2) charitable, 77. 46.

(ge)Cýðan, *wv. make known, tell*, 14. 190; 116. 18, 21; 166. 30. [Cíð.]

Cýðð(u), *sf. native land, home*, 163. 312. [Cúð.]

D.

(ge)Dafenian, *wv. w. dat. befit, suit*, 47. 18.

Daróð, *sm. spear, javelin*, 138. 149; 141. 255; 184. 21.

Daru, *sf. injury*.

Dæg, *sm. day*, 36. 29; 40. 144; 130. 350; 179. 1. Dæges, by day, 80. 147. Tó dæg, to-day, 87. 1.

Dægðerlic, *aj. 'on þysum dægðerlican dæge,' on this very day*, 89. 68.

Dæg-hwámlice, *av. daily*, 105. 11; 109. 135.

Dæg-réd, *sn. dawn*, 160. 204.

Dæg(e)-weorc, *sn. day's work*, 138. 148; 162. 266.

Dæl, *sn. valley*, 147. 60; 152. 176; 166. 24.

Dæd, *sf. deed, action*, 1. 2; 28. 14; 71. 473 (event); 152. 195. [Dón.]

Dæd-béstan, *wv. atone (an evil deed), repent*, 82. 191. [Dædbót.]

Dæd-céne, *aj. bold in deeds*, 132. 395.

Dæd-bót, *sf. (deed-atonement), re-pentance*, 65. 278.

Dæl, *sm. part, division*, 6. 48. 59; 33. 13, 18; 180. 10; 'be ænigum dæle,' at all, 110. 165; 'be sumum dæle,' partly, 111. 212.

(ge)Dælan, *wv. (1) divide, tear*, 62. 191; 177. 83 (?); (2) distribute, give away, 78. 70; 80. 144; 184. 29; (3) 'hilde dælan,' share war, fight, 134. 33; (4) gain, get, 147. 51.

geDelf, *sn. digging*, 28. 18.

Delfan, *sv. dig*, 86. 303.

Dene, *smpl. the Danes*, 21. 101; 122. 73; 125. 167.

Dene-mearc (Dena-m.), *sf. Denmark*, 21. 107, 112 (*plur.*).

Déniso, *aj. Danish*, 31. 8; 41. 182.

Denu, *sf. valley*, 166. 24.

Dérian, *wv. w. dat. injure*, 84. 257; 107. 71, 82; 136. 70. [Daru.]

Dériendlio, *aj. injurious, mischievous*, 73. 549; 74. 559.

Dóð, *3rd pres. of dódn.*

geDëfse, *aj. fitting*. [Dafenian.]

Dëflia, *aj. fitting, suitable*, 67. 348.

Déma, *sm.* judge, 16. 257; 153. 4; 155. 59. [Dóm.]
 (ge)Déman, *uv.* (1) *w. dat.* judge, 8. 15; 12. 120: (2) decree, 47. 23: (3) doom, condemn, 160. 196.

Démend, *sm.* judge, 184. 36.

Dealf, *pret.* of *delfan*.

Dearr, *see Durran.*

Déad, *aj.* dead, 22. 135; 23. 161; 122. 73.

Déadlic, *aj.* mortal, 12. 118; 59. 101.

Déad, *sm.* death, 81. 169; 124. 138; 127. 241.

Déadberé (déadb.), *aj.* deadly, 84. 260.

Déad-dæg, *sm.* day of death, 185. 60.

Déad-reced, *sn.* death-house, grave, 167. 48.

Déad-wic, *sn.* dwelling of death, 120. 25.

Déah, *see Dugan.*

Déaw, *sm.* dew, 181. 12.

Deorc, *aj.* dark, 171. 46; sad, gloomy, 177. 89.

Déofol, *snm.* devil, 79. 94; 80. 124; 104. 7; 147. 60. [Diabolus.]

Déofolcund, *aj.* devilish, 155. 61.

Déofol-gild, *sn.* idol, 83. 240; 84. 247.

Déofol-gilda, *sm.* idolater, 83. 232.

Déofollic, *aj.* devilish, 79. 98.

Déofol-séoc, *aj.* (devil-sick), possessed of a devil, 80. 129.

Déogol, *see Díegol.*

Déop, *aj.* deep, 147. 60; 152. 176; 172. 75.

Déop, *sn.* deep water, 41. 196.

Déope, *av.* deeply, 177. 89.

Déor, *sn.* beast (*generally* wild beast), 19. 48 (rein-deer); 43. 7; 62. 195;

Déore (dyre), *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 63. 215; 121. 59: (2) precious, costly, 19. 50; 22. 158; 128. 278; 163. 319.

Déorling (dyrling), *sm.* darling, favourite, 76. 1.

Déor-weorð (dórwurð), *aj.* precious, 77. 55; 179. 107; noble, 66. 307.

Dierne, *aj.* secret, hidden, 123. 107; 184. 43; 185. 62.

Dilt, *sm.* command, direction, 60. 112. [*The Latin dictum.*]

(ge)Dihtan, *uv.* (1) appoint, direct, 54. 99; 56. 1 (address); 60. 107; (2) compose, write, 69. 402; 102. 224.

Disc, *sm.* dish, 97. 75.

Dic, *sm.* ditch, moat, 29. 33, 34.

Díefan, *uv.* dip, 180. 3. [Dúfan.]

Díegol, *aj.* secret, hidden, 9. 39; 11. 102; remote, 30. 68.

Díegollice (dégollice), *av.* secretly, 8. 13.

Diepe, *sf.* depth, 52. 21. [Déop.]

Díferan, extol, praise, 146. 12. [Déore.]

(ge)Dífersian, *uv.* make glorious, ennable, 163. 300. [Déore.]

Dohte, *pret.* of *dugan*.

Dohtar, *sf.* daughter, 172. 12.

Dol, *aj.* foolish, proud, 149. 95; 181. 17. [=dwal, *cp.* gedwol-god.]

Dolg, *sn.* wound, 171. 46.

Dolg-wund, *aj.* wounded, 157. 107.

Dollice, foolishly, presumptuously, 147. 50.

Dorste, *pret.* of *durran*.

Dógor, *smn.* in poetry, day, 124. 145; 154. 12; 176. 63. [Dæg.]

Dóm, *sm.* (1) doom, judgment, sentence, 78. 65; 91. 130; 185. 60: (2) opinion, decision, 48. 59: (3) choice, 2. 31; 135. 38: (4) glory, 124. 138; 127. 241; 184. 21.

Dóm-georn, *aj.* eager for glory, 175. 17.

Dómlice, *av.* gloriously, 163. 319.

(ge)Dón, *uv.* (1) do, act, 5. 24; 6.

64; 25. 21, 35; 81. 163; (2) *in place of a verb*, 81. 159: (3) *cause*—'dydon ricu settan' (had them founded), 26. 81; 151. 159: (4) put, place, take, &c.—'tō hierran háde dóñ' (advance), 7. 71; 'dyde qn his byrne' (put on), 116. 6; 7. 86; 14. 177; 180. 3.

geDón, *sv.* encamp, 38. 88, 110.

Draca, *sm.* dragon, 81. 179; 184. 26. [Draco.]

Dranc, *pret. of drincan.*

Dráf, *pret. of drifan.*

Dráf, *sf.* drove, 108. 130. [Drifan.]

Dréfan, *wv.* drive, 107. 94. [Dráf.]

(*ge*)*Dréccan*, *wv.* trouble, afflict, 41. 175; 92. 162; 107. 71.

Dréno, *sm.* drink, 84. 255, 260, 261. [Drincan.]

Dréncan, *wv.* give to drink, ply, 154. 29. [Drincan.]

Dréng, *sm.* youth, warrior, 138. 149. [*Norse* dréng.]

Drepan, *sv.* strike.

Drepe, *sm.* stroke, blow, 130. 338.

(*ge*)*Dréfan*, *wv.* generally in partic. *pret.* gedréfed, (1) troubled, 125. 167 (water): (2) troubled in mind, afflicted, 15. 225; 25. 31; 156. 88.

geDréfednis, *sf.* trouble, tribulation, 74. 556.

Dréam, *sm.* joy (*never dream*), 120. 25; 164. 350; 176. 79.

Dréogan, *sv.* do, perform, 126. 220.

Dréor, *sm.* blood. [Dréosan.]

Dréorig, *aj.* (1) bloody, 125. 167: (2) sad, 77. 47; 79. 95; 175. 17, 25.

Dréorig-hleór, *aj.* with sad face, 177. 83.

Dréorignis, *sf.* sadness, 81. 160.

(*ge*)*Dréosan*, *sv.* fall, 166. 34; 175. 36; 176. 63.

geDrino, *sm.* drinking, carousing, 22. 141, 144.

Drincan, *sv.* drink, 22. 131, 132; 84. 255, 258; 180. 12.

geDrincan, *sv.* drink up, 84. 269.

Drifan, *sv.* drive, 107. 91; 108. 130.

Drohtnung, *sf.* conduct, way of life, 96. 46. [Droht(n)ian from Dréogan.]

Druncen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) drunk, 114. 43; 126. 217; 155. 67, 107.

Drusian, *wv.* become turbid, 131. 380.

Dryge, *aj.* dry—'qn drygum,' on dry land, 41. 190.

Dryht, *sf.* body of retainers, nation. [Dréogan.]

Dryhten (drihten), *sm.* (1) king, lord, 127. 234; 154. 21: (2) God (the Lord), 76. 15; 129. 304; 155. 61; 163. 300. [Dryht.]

Dryhtenlie, *aj.* (lordly), divine, 71. 475.

Dryht-folo, *sm.* people, nation, 181. 17.

Dryht-guma, *sm.* retainer, warrior, 124. 138; 154. 29.

Dryhtlic, *aj.* lordly, 184. 26.

Dryhtscape, *sm.* valour, 126. 220.

Dryno, *sm.* drink, 30. 67. [Drincan.]

Dryre, *sm.* fall, 165. 16. [Dreósan.]

Drysman, *wv.* darken, become obscure, 123. 125.

Dugan (ic déah), *swv.* avail, be worth, 135. 48; 'ne dohte hit,' there was no worth, goodness, 106. 67; *w. gen.* be equivalent to, able to procure, stand in stead of, 122. 94.

Dugud, *sf.* (1) worth, excellence, 26. 61: (2) benefit, help, 140. 197: (3) body of retainers, multitude, 111. 197 (the flower of the Britons); 155. 61 (hosts): 176. 79; 177. 97.

Dulman, *sm.* war-ship, 26. 68.

Durran (ic dearr), *swv.* dare, venture, 18. 23; 26. 66; 105. 26; 174. 10.

Duru, *sf.* door, 2. 14; 165. 121; 184. 36.

Dust, *sn.* dust, 84. 250; 100. 163; 181. 12.
 Dúfan, *sv.* dive.
 Dún, *sf.* hill—‘of dúne,’ *adv.* down, 163. 291; 184. 30.
 Dún-scræf, *sn.* hill cave, 166. 24.
 Dwéas, *aj.* foolish, 110. 172.
 Dwéelian, *wv.* lead astray, 104. 8. [Dol.]
 geDwield, *sn.* error, 84. 241; 100. 149.
 geDwimor, *sn.* fantom, 92. 162.
 geDwol-god, *sn.* false god, 105. 27. [Dol.]
 geDwol-mann, *sm.* heretic, 83. 213.
 Dyde, *pret. of* dóñ.
 Dyhtig, *aj.* strong, 121. 37. [Dungan.]
 Dyne, *sm.* din.
 Dynian, *wv.* din, 121. 67; 154. 23; 160. 204.
 Dynt, *sm.* stroke, 114. 48.
 Dyrstig, *aj.* bold. [Durran.]
 Dyrstignis, *sf.* boldness, audacity, 83. 216.
 Dysig, *aj.* foolish, 51. 6; 54. 73.
 Dysig, *sn.* folly, 67. 345.
 Dysiglio (dyslic), *aj.* foolish, 78. 64; 101. 202.
 Dýre, *see* Dëore.

E.

Ebba, *sm.* ebb, 135. 65.
 Ebreas, *mpl.* Hebrews, 160. 218; 161. 253.
 Ebreiso, *aj.* Hebrew, 6. 54; 161. 241.
 Eög, *sf.* edge, and in poetry, sword, 126. 209; 128. 274; 135. 60; 180. 6.
 Eög-bana, *sm.* slayer with the sword, 120. 12.
 Eög-plega, *sm.* sword-play, battle, 161. 246.
 E'd-hwierft, *sm.* (return, turn), reverse, change, 120. 31.
 E'd-léan, *sn.* reward, 91. 128.

E'd-niwe, *aj.* renewed, 64. 237; 148. 69; 167. 77.
 geE'dniwian, *wv.* renew, 60. 131.
 Edor, *sm.* enclosure, court, dwelling, 176. 77.
 geE'd-stabelian, *wv.* re-establish, 78. 78, 80.
 E'd-wénden, *sf.* turn, change, 166. 40.
 E'd-wit, *sm.* reproach, contumely, 16. 244; 160. 215.
 Efen (emn), *aj.* even, 28. 27.
 Efenehð, *sf.* plain (?), neighbourhood (?), 39. 117.
 E'fen-eald, *aj.* of equal age, 90. 93; 93. 191.
 E'fen-hlytta, *sm.* equal sharer, 91. 128.
 E'fen-sárig (emns.), *aj.* w. dat., equally sorry with, 25. 36.
 Efes, *sf.* (eaves), border (of a forest), 36. 27.
 Efne, *av.* (1) behold, 80. 126; 81. 154; (2) just, 46. 17. [Efen.]
 Eft, *av.* (1) again, 39. 107; 129. 306; (2) afterwards, 6. 49; 59. 97. 100; (3) back, 79. 109; 158. 146; 180. 3.
 E'ft-síð, *sm.* return, 122. 82.
 Ege, *sm.* fear, 26. 62; 80. 127; 110. 165.
 Ege(sa), *sm.* fear, terror, 161. 252; 173. 86.
 Egesfull, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 154. 21; 162. 257; 164. 329; 184. 30.
 Egeslic, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 44. 25; 108. 105; 132. 399.
 Egeslice, *aj.* fearfully, terribly, 92. 150.
 Egian, *wv.* molest, afflict, 159. 185. [Ege.]
 Ele, *sm.* oil, 54. 74, 75; 76. 25; 92. 167. [Oleum.]
 E'l-fremede (zélf'r.), *aj.* strange, foreign, free, 86. 329; 89. 77.
 Ellen, *sm.* (1) courage (only in poetry), 127. 243; 128. 279; 140. 211; 170. 34; 183. 16; (2) zeal, 171. 60.

Ellen-déad, *sf.* deed of courage, 162. 273.

Ellen-mærðu, *sf.* fame of courage, 126. 221.

Ellen-róf, *aj.* strong of courage, 157. 109; 158. 146.

Ellen-príste, *aj.* bold of courage, 158. 133.

Ellen-weorc, *sn.* deed of courage, 126. 214.

Ellen-wódnis, *sf.* fervour, zeal, 49. 95.

Elles, *av.* otherwise, else, 10. 51
(what else?); 87. 333 (nothing else).

Ellor, *av.* elsewhere, elsewhither, 157. 112. [El-.]

Ellor-gáast (*w.*), *sm.* alien sprite, 122. 99; 131. 367, 371.

Eln, *sf.* ell, 19. 42, 43; 44.

E'l-péod, *sf.* strange nation, 161. 237.

Elpéodig, *aj.* foreign, 160. 215.

Elpéodignis, *sf.* foreign land, abroad, 54. 91.

E'l-wiht, *sf.* foreign creature, strange monster, 127. 250.

Embe, see **Ymbe**.

Emn, *see Efen*.

Emniht (= efen-niht), *sf.* equinox, 117. 52.

Emn-lange, *prp.*, *w. dat.* along, 19. 67.

Ende, *sm.* (1) end, 83. 230; 119. 4;
'holtes at ḡnde,' on the borders of a forest, 170. 29: (2) quarter, direction, 38. 77; 105. 40.

(*ge*)**Ende-byrdan**, *wv.* range in order, include, 65. 289; 72. 505.

Ende-byrdnis, *sf.* order, succession, 47. 23; 60. 106, 127.

Endemes, *av.* together, 83. 523.

(*ge*)**Endian**, *wv.* (1) end, finish (*trans.*), 28. 25; 49. 97; 186. 83: (2) die, 106. 41.

End-lufon, *num.* eleven.

Endlyfta, *aj.* eleventh, 53. 49.

Endung, *sf.* ending, end, 99. 130.

Enge, *aj.* (1) narrow, 124. 160:
(2) severe, cruel, 167. 52
(death).

Engel, *sm.* angel, 93. 193; 169. 9. [Angelus.]

Engel-cynn, *sn.* race of angels, 145. 1.

Engellie, *aj.* angelic, of angels, 91. 118.

Engle, *simpl.* the English, 108. 122. 129; 111. 196. [Angel.]

Englisc, *aj.* English, 57. 16, 28; 'on Englisc,' in (the) English (language), 83. 223.

Englisc-gereord, *sn.* English language, 46. 7.

Eint, *sm.* giant, 26. 65; 28. 23; 66. 322; 177. 87; 183. 2.

Erian, *wv.* plough, 19. 54. 64.

Esne, *sm.* man, 45. 46.

Etan, *wv.* eat, 52. 19.

Ettan, *wv.* harrow, 19. 64.

Ei, *see Ea*.

Eiac, *see Eiac*.

Eoe, *aj.* eternal, 15. 214; 78. 68. 72.

Ecelice, *av.* eternally, 79. 118; 83. 228; 92. 146.

Eonia, *sf.* eternity, 15. 209; 76. 6.

Eo, *see Eao*.

Eöel, *sm.* (1) country, native land, 13. 140; 135. 52; 175. 20: (2) territory, 4. 9.

Eöel-weard, *sm.* guardian of his country, 164. 321.

Eifstan, *wv.* hasten, 127. 243; 140. 206. [Ófost.]

Eihtan, *wv.*, *w. gen.* pursue, persecute, 16. 234; 128. 262; 161. 237. [Óht, 'persecution.']

Eihtere, *sm.* persecutor, 76. 24; 91. 118.

Eihtnis, *sf.* persecution, 87. 3; 91. 120.

Eist, *sf.* favour, love, grace, 106. 56; 166. 46; 181. 24.

Eafera, *sm.* child, 129. 297.

Eafod, *sn.* strength, 126. 216. [Afor.]

Eahita, *num.* eight, 19. 43.

Eahtian, *wv.* watch over, 124. 157.
 (*ge*)**Ealgiān**, *wv.* defend, 135. 52.
Eald, *aj.* old, 13. 140; 26. 80,
 81; ‘eald fæder,’ grandfather,
 140. 218. *Comp.* ieldra, 122.
 74 (*see also* ieldran); *superl.*
 ieldesta (ieldsta), oldest, highest in
 rank, chief, 61. 168; 84. 253;
 153. 10; 161. 242.
Ealdōdm, *sm.* age, 29. 56.
Eald-fæder, *sm.* grandfather, 65.
 287.
Eald-féond, *sm.* old foe, hereditary
 foe, 163. 316.
Eald-héttende, *smpl.* old foes,
 164. 321.
Eald-genfilla, *sm.* old foe, 161.
 228.
Ealdor, *sm.* prince, king, 53. 41;
 86. 318; 92. 173; 135. 53.
Ealdor, *sn.* life, 122. 88; 125.
 192 (vitals); 179. 3; ‘tō ealdre,’
 for ever, 152. 182.
Ealdor-biscop, *sm.* chief bishop,
 87. 14.
Ealdordōm, *sm.* sovereignty, 69.
 421.
Ealdor-duguð, *sf.* nobility, flower
 of the chiefs, 163. 310.
Ealdorlēas, *aj.* lifeless, 130. 337.
Ealdor-mann, *sm.* chief, magis-
 trate, 1. 3; 31. 3; 140. 219.
Ealdor-pegn, *sm.* chief attendant,
 retainer, 121. 58; 161. 242.
Eald-gestréon, *sn.* old treasure,
 123. 131; 126. 208.
Ealdung, *sf.* growing old, age, 29.
 52.
Eall, (1) *aj.* all, 2. 17, 23, 42; ‘ofer
 . eall’ (*neut.*), everywhere, 141.
 256; ‘mid ealle,’ entirely, 30.
 74; 35. 4: (2) *av.* entirely—‘eall
 swā micel,’ quite as great, 53. 66;
 57. 39; 108. 129; 110. 174: (3)
 ealles, *av.* entirely, quite, 57. 22;
 105. 28: (4) *ealra*, *w.* *superl.*—
 ‘ealra mæst,’ most of all, 107. 88;
 149. 92, 106. *So also* ealles
swiðost, 40. 165.

Eall-gód, *aj.* all-good, 58. 70.
Eall-gylden, *aj.* all-golden, 155.
 46.
Eall-mihtig (ælm.), *aj.* almighty,
 5. 22; 77. 31; 80. 119.
Eallunga, *av.* entirely, 11. 83; 77.
 47; 80. 145.
Eall-wealda, *sm.* ruler of all, 121.
 64; 145. 1; 156. 84.
Eall-wealdend, *sm.* ruler of all,
 96. 22.
Ealneg, *see.* Weg.
Ealoð, *sn.* (*indecl.*) ‘ale,’ 23. 170.
 [Ealu.]
Eal(l)-swá, *av.* also, 61. 140; 66.
 321.
Ealu, *sm.* ale, 22. 133.
Eam = eom (wesan).
Earc (arc), *sm.* ark, 60. 122; 61.
 144. [Arca.]
Eard, *sm.* country, home, dwelling,
 place, 25. 28; 82. 208; 123.
 127.
Eard-geard, *sm.* dwelling-place,
 earth, 177. 85.
Eardian, *wv.* dwell, 20. 68; 21.
 105; 58. 53.
Eard-stapa, *sm.* (land-stepper),
 wanderer, 174. 6.
Earfoð, *sn.* hardship, distress, toil,
 106. 55; 174. 6.
Earfoðe, *aj.* difficult, 78. 78.
Earfoðlic, *aj.* difficult, full of hard-
 ship, 177. 106.
Earfoðlice, *av.* with difficulty, scarce-
 ly, 92. 151, 157; 131. 386.
Earg (earh) *aj.* (bad), cowardly,
 141. 237.
Eargian, *wv.* shun, fear, 110.
 166.
Earglie, *aj.* bad, 108. 118.
Earm, *sm.* arm, 96. 28; 139. 165.
Earm, *aj.* poor, wretched, despica-
 ble, 24. 11; 26. 77; 80. 135;
 175. 40.
Earm-cearig, *aj.* oppressed with
 care, 175. 20.
Earming, *sm.* poor wretch, 80.
 126.

Earmlic, *aj.* wretched, 101. 205; 108. 118 (v. l.).

Earmlice, *av.* wretchedly, 110. 190.

Earm-sceopen, *aj.* (wretchedly created), wretched, 123. 101.

Earn, *sm.* eagle, 137. 107; 160. 210.

(*ge*) **Earnian**, *wv.* earn, deserve, 45. 47; 105. 15. 17.

Earnung, *sf.* merit, 105. 16. 18.

*ge***Earnung**, *sf.* merit, 96. 32; 98. 88.

Eax (*æx*), *sf.* axe, 16. 231, 239. 241; 114. 48.

Eaxl, *sf.* shoulder, 69. 422; 128. 287; 129. 297; 170. 32.

Eaxl-gespann, *sn.* shoulder-span (place where the two beams of the cross intersect (Grein)), 169. 9.

Eaxl-gestealla, *sm.* shoulder-companion (one who stands at the shoulder), intimate friend, 122. 76.

Ea (é), *sf.* river, 18. 22, 23; 38. 98; 40. 147; 184. 30.

Eac (éc), *av.* also, generally with and, 34. 23; 95. 27; or with *ge*, 36. 30; 'éac swilce,' also, 46. 9.

Eao, *prp., w. dat.* besides, 41. 173; 134. 11.

Eaca, *sm.* increase, addition, 14. 177; 38. 86.

Eacen, *aj.* (well grown), strong, great (only in poetry), 131. 371; 179. 8 (strong with life, vigorous). [*Pt.* of éacan, grow.]

Eacian, *wv.* increase (intrans.), 14. 182.

Eacianian, *wv.* conceive, 69. 417.

Ead, *sn.* (riches), prosperity, 151. 156; 162. 273.

Ead-hréðig, *aj.* (rejoicing in prosperity), triumphant, 158. 135.

Eadig, *aj.* rich, happy, blessed, 80. 135; 90. 111; 91. 124.

Eade, *av.* easily, 6. 64; 110. 189; 156. 75, 102. *Comp.* 68.

*ge***Eað-méðan** (éadmédan), *wv.* humble, 73. 550.

Eað-médu, *sf.* reverence (in plur.), 159. 170.

Eað-mód (éadm.), *aj.* humble, 97. 70; 171. 60.

Eaðmódlice, *av.* humbly, 8. 12; 49. 93.

Eage, *sn.* eye, 82. 200, 201; 92. 168.

Ea-lá, *interj.* oh! 81. 164, 165; 110. 188.

Eam, *sm.* uncle, 95. 6.

Eare, *sn.* ear.

East, *av.* eastwards, 37. 59.

Éastan, *av.* from the east, 21. 122. 124; 'be éastan,' *w. dat.* east of, 38. 91; 'wið éastan,' to the east, 19. 66.

Ea-stéð, *sn.* river (sea-) bank, 135. 63.

East-déł, *sm.* eastern quarter, the east, 28. 4; 87. 8; 165. 2.

East-endé, *sm.* east end, 35. 6.

East-ngle, *smpl.* East-Anglians, 36. 19; 39. 125.

Easter-dæg, *sm.* Easter day, 97. 74.

Easterne, *aj.* eastern, 148. 70.

Easte-weard, *aj.* eastward, 20. 68, 69; 35. 5; 37. 55.

East-healf, *sf.* east side, 38. 101.

East-lang, *av.* eastwards, 35. 7.

Eastran (Eastron), *smpl.* Easter, 32. 30; 33. 11, 15; 114. 36, 38.

East-rihte, *av.* eastwards, 18. 14.

East-ricę, *sn.* (1) east kingdom, empire, 35. 2; 36. 18: (2) the east, 62. 191.

East-seaxan, *East-seaxe*, *smpl.* East-Saxons, 36. 37; 39. 126.

Eodorcean, *wv.* ruminate, 48. 75 (=ed-recian).

Eofor, *sm.* (1) wild-boar, 184. 19: (2) image of a boar on a helmet, 122. 78.

Eofor-spréot, *sm.* boar-spear, 125. 187. [Spréot, 'sprout,' 'stake.')

Eoh, *sm.* horse (only in poetry), 139. 189.

Eom, see Wesan.

Eorð-búend, sm. earth-dweller, 181. 8.

Eorðe, sf. earth, 81. 161; 100. 170; 128. 282.

Eorðlio, aj. earthly, 90. 95.

Eorðrice, sn. earthly kingdom, 152. 174.

Eorð-scræf, sn. earth-cave, 177. 84.

Eorð-tierwe, sf. earth-tar, bitumen, 29. 32.

Eorl, sm. (1) earl, 31. 2, 13, 15: (2) warrior, man (only in poetry), 122. 78; 134. 6; 162. 257.

Eorl-gewæde, sn. warrior's dress, armour, 125. 192.

Eornest (-ost), sf. earnest: 'on earnest,' av. in earnest, 59. 87; 109. 132.

Eorneste, av. earnestly, fiercely, 142. 281; 157. 108; 161. 231.

Eornestlice, av. in truth, indeed, 53. 56; 91. 142.

Erre, see Irre.

Eoten, sm. giant.

Eoteniso, aj. gigantic, 129. 308.

Eode, pret. of gán.

Eowan, wv. show, display, 161. 240.

F.

Fadian, wv. arrange, order, 107. 77; 111. 218.

Fana, sm. banner.

Fand, pret. of findan.

Fadian, wv., w. gen. try, tempt, 9. 42; 18. 7; 79. 108. [Findan.]

Fandung, sf. trying, tempting, 10. 55. 59.

Fangen, ptc. of fón.

(ge)Faran, sv. go, travel, 33. 6, 19; 79. 114; 118. 56.

geFaran, sv. (1) (overrun), take possession of (a country), 25. 26: (2) attack, 26. 67: (3) die, 32. 30.

Faru, sf. (1) journey, 88. 42: (2) proceedings, life, 72. 496.

Fá(e)n, sn. treachery, crime, 27. 85; 79. 98; 185. 56.

Facenfull, aj. treacherous, 90. 92.

Fág (fáh), aj. coloured, stained, variegated, 120. 36; 131. 381; 184. 22.

Fág, aj. (1) hostile, 126. 213 (fára, of the foes); 157. 104 (?): (2) proscribed, guilty, 120. 13. [Féon.]

Fæð, sn. period of time, interval, 46. 6; 82. 192, 194.

Fæder, sm. father, God, 86. 319. 337; 'cald f.' grandfather, 140. 218.

Fæderen-mæg, sm. paternal kinsman, 120. 13.

Fæðm, sm. (1) embrace (outstretched arms), grasp, 124. 143; 181. 25: (2) protection, 185. 61: (3) fathom.

Fæðm-rím, sm. fathom (yard) measure, 166. 29.

Fægen, aj., w. gen. glad, 98. 110; 131. 383; 176. 68.

Fæg(e)nian, wv., w. gen. rejoice, 77. 41; 93. 181.

Fæger, aj. fair, beautiful, 28. 27; 167. 64; 170. 21; 172. 73.

Fæg(e)re, av. beautifully, well, 163. 301; 185. 56.

Fægernis, sf. fairness, beauty, 58. 65.

Fær, sm. (1) journey, 37. 44; 89. 66: (2) proceedings, life, 61. 150. [Faran.]

Fæst, aj. fast, firm, secure, 29. 44; 121. 40; 151. 163.

Fæstnis, sf. firmness, massiveness, 28. 29.

Fæste, av. fast, firmly, 108. 127.

Fæsten, sm. (1) fortress, 13. 148; 36. 12; 38. 97; 140. 194: (2) fact, 83. 217, 218; 85. 287.

Fæsten-bryce, sm. breach of fast-ing, 109. 152.

Fæsten-geat, *sm.* fortress-gate, 158.
162.

Fæstlice, *av.* firmly, bravely, 136.
82; 141. 254.

(*ge*)**Fæstnian**, *wv.* (1) fasten, 170.
33: (2) confirm, conclude (peace),
59. 88; 134. 35.

Fæstnung, *sf.* security, 178. 115.

Fæt, *sm.* vessel, jar, 54. 75; 76.
11.

Fætels, *sm.* (1) vessel, 23. 169:
(2) pouch, bag, 157. 127.

Fæge, *aj.* doomed to death, 129.
318; 137. 119; 160. 209.

Fæhd, *sf.* feud, hostility, 122. 83,
90; 140. 225; 181. 11. [Fág.]

Fæle, *aj.* faithful, good.

(*ge*)**Fælsian**, *wv.* purify, 131. 370.

Fæmne, *sf.* virgin, 54. 71, 79; 184.
44.

Fær, *sm.* (sudden) danger, 148.
89.

Fær-gripe, *sm.* sudden grasp, 128.
266.

Færunga, *av.* suddenly, forthwith,
124. 164.

Færlice, *av.* suddenly, 78. 82; 81.
150; 176. 61.

Fær-sceaða, *sm.* sudden (or dangerous)
enemy, 138. 142.

Fær-spell, *sm.* sudden (dreadful)
tidings, 161. 244.

(*ge*)**Fæccan**, *wv.* (1) fetch, 79. 105:
(2) seek, 101. 195: (3) gain,
take, 138. 160.

Fæder, *sf.* (1) feather, 19. 56, 60:
(2) wing, 175. 47.

Fæder-hama, *sm.* feather-coat, 152.
172.

Fela (fæala), *aj.*, *w. gen.* many, 82.
206; 83. 227; 87. 334; 120.
15.

Fela-módig, *aj.* very bold, 131.
387.

Fela-synnig, *aj.* very sinful, 123.
129.

Feld, *sm.* field, field of battle, 36.
26; 141. 241; 166. 26.

Fell, *sm.* skin, hide, 19. 56, 59.

Fenn, *sm.* fen, 121. 45; 184. 42.

Fenn-land, *sm.* fen-land, 24. 16.

Fengel, *sm.* prince, king (only in
poetry), 124. 150; 126. 225.

Fenn-gelád, *sm.* marsh-path, 123.
109.

Ferhð (*ferð*), *smn.* heart, mind
(only in poetry), 131. 383; 177.
90; 181. 21.

Ferhð-gleáw, *aj.* wise, prudent of
mind, 155. 41.

Ferhð-loca, *sm.* (mind-enclosure),
heart, 174. 13; 175. 33.

Ferian (*ferigan*), *wv.* (1) carry, 36.
36; 37. 48; 81. 152; 92. 164:
(2) go (?), 139. 178. [Faran.]

Fers, *sm.* verse, 47. 39. [Versus.]

Ferso, *aj.* fresh, 20. 81; 28. 7.

Fetel, *sm.* hilt. [Fæt.]

Fetel-hilt, *sm.* belted hilt, 129.
313.

(*ge*)**Fetian** (*fetigan*), *wv.* fetch, 40.
152; 96. 29 (*fette*, *pret.*); 121.
60; 154. 35.

Fetor, *sf.* fetter, 175. 21.

Fédan, *wv.* (1) feed, 115. 60; 179.
9: (2) foster, bring up., 25. 44.
[Fóda.]

Féða, *sm.* troop, 122. 77; 125.
174; 136. 88.

Féðe, *sm.* power of movement, loco-
motion, 150. 134.

Féðe-cempa, *sm.* foot-warrior, 129.
294.

Féðe lást, *sm.* (movement-track),
step, 131. 382; 158. 139.

(*ge*)**Fégan**, *wv.* join, 78. 74.

Féhð, 3rd. sg. of fón.

Féng, *pret.* of fón.

(*ge*)**Féra**, *sm.* companion, 3. 37. 39:
11. 90; 175. 30. [Fór.]

Féran, *wv.* (1) go, proceed, 79. 96:
85. 284; 124. 140; 131. 382;
154. 12: (2) behave, act, 68.
303. [Fór.]

(*ge*)**Fére**, *aj.* accessible, 165. 4.

(*ge*)**Férsipe**, *sm.* company, 16. 157.

(*ge*)**Feeah**, *pret.* of gefson.

Feaht, *pret.* of feohtan.

Fealdan, *sv.* fold, 180. 7.
Fealgi, *pret. of feolhan.*
Feallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 78. 85; 89. 79; 176. 63; 'on f.' assail, 13. 164; (2) flow (river), 20. 94.
Fealu, *aj.* fallow, dark, 167. 74; 175. 46.
Fealu-hilte, *aj.* fallow-hilted, 139. 166.
Feax, *sn.* hair (head of hair), 68. 387; 132. 397; 156. 99; 162. 281.
Féawa, (*féawa*), *aj.* few, 18. 5; 83. 230; 124. 162.
Feo(h), *sn.* (1) cattle, 184. 47; (2) money, property, 2. 21, 31; 80. 148.
Feo(h)læs, *aj.* without money, 40. 160.
Feo(h)-gífre, *aj.* greedy of money, avaricious, 176. 68.
*(ge)F*eoht, *sn.* fight, battle, war, 24. 8; 26. 75; 159. 189.
*(ge)F*eohtan, *sv.* fight, 2. 17; 33. 20; 134. 16; 141. 254; 'on feohtan,' attack, fight, 31. 19.
*(ge)F*eohtan, *sv.* gain (by fighting), 137. 129; 157. 122.
Feohte, *sf.* fight, 137. 103.
Feoлан, *sv.* get in, penetrate, 3. 41; 120. 31. [= Feolhan.]
Fo(h), *smn.* life, 2. 21; 3. 43; 138. 142.
Fo(h)-bold, *sn.* life-dwelling, body, 172. 73.
Fo(h)-hús, *sn.* life-house, body, 143. 297.
Fo(h)-genfóla, *sm.* (life-enemy), mortal foe, 128. 290.
Fo(h)m, *sf.* (1) food; (2) use, 5. 36.
Fo(h)r, *aj., w. instr.* far (from), 123. 111; 165. 1; 175. 21.
Fo(h)r, *av.* (1) far, 18. 12, 13; 133. 3; 175. 26 (far or near); *superl.* fiercest, 18, 12; (2) of time, far back, 177. 90; (3) in addition, further, 122. 90 (?).
Fo(h)ran, *av.* from afar, 11. 103
(feorrane); 123. 120; 154. 24;
171. 57.
Feoł, *sf.* file.
Feoł-heard, *aj.* hard as a file, 137. 108.
Feoł, *pret. of feallan.*
Feoñ, *wv.* hate.
*(ge)F*eoñan, *sv., w. gen. and instr.* rejoice, 33. 18; 49. 110; 129. 319; 131. 374. 377.
Feoñd, *sm.* (1) foe, enemy, 52. 29; 160. 195; 170. 30; (2) fiend, devil, 13. 140; 148. 61. [Partic. pres. of feoñ.]
Feoñd-sceaða, *sm.* enemy, 157. 104; 180. 19.
Feoñga, *num. aj.* fourth, 154. 12.
Feoñgung, *sf.* enmity, 16. 246. [*F*eoñ.]
Feoñwer, *num.* four, 40. 140; 131. 387.
Feoñwer-scíete, *aj.* four-cornered, square, 28. 28. [*Scéat.*]
Feoñwertig, *num.* forty, 114. 39.
Feoñwertiene, *num.* fourteen, 132. 391.
Fidér, see *Feðer.*
Fidér-féte, *aj.* four-footed, 62. 195. [*F*idér, another form of *feower.*]
Field, *aj.* plain, champaign, 28. 26. [*Feld.*]
Fiełl, *sm.* (1) (felling), fall, 129. 294; 136. 71; (2) death, 99. 133; 171. 56; slaughter, 142. 264. [= Feallan.]
*(ge)F*iełlan, *wv.* fell, slay, 159. 194; 171. 38; 172. 73. [= Feallan.]
Fierd, *sf.* (1) (military) expedition, campaign, 140. 221; 151. 163; (2) army, 24. 5; 31. 5; 184. 31; 185. 52. [= Faran.]
Fierd-ham, *sm.* (war-coat), armour, 127. 254.
Fierd-hrægl, *sn.* (war-dress), armour, 128. 277.
Fierd-hwæt, *aj.* bold in war, 132. 391.

Fierd-rinc (war-man), warrior, 138.
140.

Fierd-sceorp, *sn.* war-ornament,
180. 13.

Fierd-wic, *sn.* (army-dwelling),
camp, 160. 220.

Fierd-wierðe (weorð), *aj.* distin-
guished in war, 121. 66.

Fierdléas, *aj.* undefended, 36. 28.

Fierdian, *wv.* campaign, 37. 45.

Fierd-léos, *sn.* war-song, 125. 174.

Fiergen-béam, *sm.* mountain-tree,
124. 164.

Fiergen-holt, *sn.* mountain-wood,
124. 143.

Fiergen-stréam, *sm.* mountain-
stream, 123. 109; 184. 47.

Fierlen, *aj.* distant, 61. 160; 67.
337. [Feorr.]

Fierrest, *superl.* of feorr.

Fierst, *sm.* period, time, 54. 98;
76. 22; 164. 325; respite, 101.
209.

Findan, *sv.* find, 6. 55; 23. 165;
120. 17; 127. 236; 146. 21.

Finger, *sm.* finger, 127. 255; 180.
7; 184. 38.

Finnas, *smpf.* Fins, 18. 5, 28.

Firas, *smpf.* men (only in poetry),
154. 33; 165. 3.

Firen, *sf.* crime, violence: ‘firnum,’
av. excessively, very, 148. 74.

Firnum, *see* Firen.

Fiso (fixas), *sm.* fish, 184. 27.

Fiso-cynn, fish tribe, 62. 194.

Fisecore, *sm.* fisher, 18. 27.

Fisocoð, *sm.* fishing, 18. 6.

Fiend, *pl.* of féond.

Fif, *num.* five, 41. 193; 169. 8.

Fiftig, *num.* fifty, 93. 183.

Fifta, *num.*, *aj.* fifth, 64. 242.

Fif-tiene, *num.* fifteen, 19. 59;
130. 332.

Flán, *s/m.* arrow, 79. 95; 136. 71;
142. 269; 160. 221.

Flán-boga, *sm.* (arrow-)bow, 125.
183.

Fléas, *sn.* flesh, 12. 118, 119; 16.
258; 81. 165.

Fléesc-hama, *sm.* (flesh-covering)
body, 129. 318.

Flésclic, *aj.* fleshly, carnal, 12.
113; 76. 17.

Fleett, *sn.* floor, hall, 128. 290, 318;
176. 61.

Fleett-sittende, *sm.* sitter in the
hall, guest, 154. 19, 33.

Fléde, *aj.* flooded, full (river), 28.
14. [Flód.]

Fleax, *sn.* flax, 52. 14.

Fléag (fléah), *pret.* of fléogan.

Fléah, *pret.* of fléon.

Fléam, *sm.* flight, 38. 105; 90.
100; 163. 292.

Fléogan, *sv.* (1) fly, 134. 7; 152.
172; 160. 221: (2) flee, 142.
275.

Fléoge, *sf.* fly.

Fléoh-nétt, *sn.* fly-net, curtain,
155. 47.

(ge) **Fléon**, *sv.* flee, 16. 250, 254;
36. 40; 140. 194.

Fléotan, *sv.* float, 176. 54.

(ge) **Flíeman**, *wv.* (1) put to flight,
36. 39; 37. 64; 39. 130: (2)
drive, hunt, 123. 120. [Fléam.]

Flitan, *sv.* quarrel, 52. 12.

Flooc, *sm.* troop, 36. 29.

Flocc-méulum, *av.* in troops, 113.
14.

Floco-rád, *sf.* troop-incursion, 36.
27.

Flugon, *pret. pl.* of fléogan and
fíeon.

Flot, *sm.* sea, 135. 41. [Fléotan.]

Flota, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 136. 72;
141. 227.

Flot-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 108.
123.

Flóð, *sm.* mass of water, (1) flood,
51. 3, 8; 60. 120: (2) flow
(opposed to ebb) of the tide, 42.
206; 135. 65; tide generally,
136. 72: (3) river, 123. 111.

Flóð-wilm, *sm.* flowing stream,
167. 64.

Flór, *sf.* floor, ground, 121. 66.
157. 111.

Flówan, *sv.* flow, 92. 155; 135. 65; 184. 47.
Flyht, *sm.* flight, 136. 71. [Flógan.]
Fnést, *sm.* blowing, breath, 165. 15.
Fohten, *ptc.* of feohtan.
Folo, *sn.* (1) people, nation, 125. 172; 130. 332: (2) army, 135. 45.
Fole-gfeoht, *sm.* pitched battle, 32. 36.
Folcisc, *aj.* of the people, 44. 31.
Folc-lagu, *sf.* law of the people, 105. 40.
Folc-gestealla, *sm.* companions in war, 146. 26; 147. 42.
Folc-stéde, *sm.* battle-place, 126. 213; 163. 320.
Folc-toga, *sm.* leader of the people, general, 155. 47; 159. 194.
Folc-wiga, *sm.* warrior, 180. 13.
Fold-ágend, *sm.* earth-possessor, earth-dweller, 165. 5.
Fold-búend, *sm.* earth-dweller, 123. 105.
Folde, *sf.* earth, ground, 162. 281; 165. 3, 8; 167. 60.
Fold-græg, *aj.* earth-gray, 184. 31.
Fold-weg, *sm.* (earth-way), road, 131. 383.
Folgian (fyl(i)gan), *wv., w. dat.* (1) follow, 44. 41; 76. 16; obey, 111. 215: (2) serve (the guests), 154. 33.
Folgoð, *sm.* (following), (body of) retainers, province, 117. 25, 29.
Folm, *sf.* hand (only in poetry), 121. 53; 138. 150; 156. 80.
For, *prep., w. dat. (instr.)* (1) local, before, 132. 399; 159. 192: (2) in the sight of, before; 'rice for worulde,' 80. 120; 'se hæfð forðgang for Gode and for worulde,' 56. 5: (3) causal; 'forht wæs ic for þære fægran gesihðe,' 170. 21; 'for his intingan,' 90. 110; 'hi woldon cuman pider for þæt

cynges swicdóme' (in order to betray), 117. 40. 'for hwý,' 'for hwám,' 'for hwon,' wherfore? 49. 107; 'for jám,' 'for þƿa,' therefore, 5. 23; because, 37. 47; 'for jám he (þý),' because, 37. 71; 30. 62; 'for jám þæt, in order that, 12. 130; 'for þý,' therefore, 42. 207; 'for þý þe,' because, 39. 121; 'for þý þæt,' in order that, 90. 94, 101.
For, *av.* too, very, 40. 163; 57. 15.
Foran, *av.* in front, before, 25. 46; 'foran forridan,' cut off their advance, 39. 115; 41. 188.
For-bærnan, *wv.* burn (*trans.*) 52. 39; 61. 166; 101. 194.
For-b'eran, *sv.* (1) suffer, 8. 13: (2) tolerate, 8. 7; 9. 24.
For-b'orinan, *sv.* burn up (*intr.*), 101. 191; 131. 366.
For-b'éodan, *sv.* forbid, 70. 428; 114. 42.
For-b'egan, *wv.* (bend-down), humiliate, 162. 267.
For-b'reotan, *sv.* break, 52. 14.
For-b'úgan, *sv.* escape, avoid, 67. 346; 89. 65; 144. 325.
For-c'orfan, *sv.* cut through, 157. 105.
For-c'ierran, *wv.* avoid, 88. 34.
Ford, *sm.* ford, 36. 40; 136. 81, 88.
For-d'émán, *wv.* condemn, 57. 15.
For-d'ón, *sv.* destroy, ruin, 24. 8; 26. 70; 111. 197.
For-d'riffan, *sv.* (1) drive, sweep away, 28. 10: (2) impel, drive on, 162. 277.
Forð, *av.* (1) (forth) forwards, 131. 382; 133. 3; 138. 150: (2) away, 181. 13 (?): (3) *of time*, continually, still — 'búton ende forð,' 157. 120; 'þæt folc forð mid ealle' (forthwith), 82. 189; 'and swá forð . . .' (so on), 83. 226.
Forð-bringan, *wv.* produce, 46. 8.

Forð-faran, *sv.* (depart), die, 93. 196; 94. 207.
Forð-fæder, *sm.* fore-father, ancestor, 62. 170.
Forð-féran, *wv.* (depart), die, 40. 167.
Forð-för, *sf.* (departure), death, 49. 99, 103. 108.
Forð-gang, *sm.* progress, success, 56. 5.
Forð-georn, *aj.* eager to advance, hurrying on, 142. 281.
*ge-***Forðian**, *wv.* accomplish, 143. 289.
Forð-gesceaft, *sf.* future, 169. 10; 185. 61.
Forð-sið, *sm.* (departure), death, 92. 146; 93. 181.
Forð-weg, *sm.* 'in forðwege,' away, 177. 81.
Forð-gewiten, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (departed), dead, 126. 229.
Fore (for), *prep.* before, 71. 483 (of time).
Fore-gënga, *sf.* (goer before), attendant, 157. 127.
Fore-gisl, *sm.* preliminary hostage, 33. 22; 36. 20.
Fore-mière, *aj.* very illustrious, 157. 122.
Fore-sçogan, *wv.* (1) mention before, 99. 140; *in partic. pret.* 'se foresæda,' the aforesaid, 74. 559; 96. 30: (2) predict, 14. 188.
Fore-spreca, *sm.* mediator, 111. 217.
Fore-sprecen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) aforesaid, above-mentioned, 39. 136.
For-faran, *sv.* (1) intercept, 41. 187: (2) destroy, ruin, 107. 96.
For-fléon, *sv.* flee from, avoid, 90. 101.
For-giefan, *sv.* (1) give, 80. 125; 128. 269; 138. 139: (2) forgive (sins), 58. 55.
For-giefnis, (*forgiefnis*), *sf.* forgiveness (of sins), 15. 227; 16. 259; 58. 56.
For-gieldan, *sv.* (1) requite, 130. 327; 160. 217: (2) buy off, 134. 34: (3) give, 128. 291; 130. 334.
For-gietan, *sv.* forget, 12. 123; 57. 13.
For-gfeman, *wv.* neglect, 148. 82.
For-hæfednis, *sf.* continence, temperance, 97. 62.
For-hærgian, *wv.* ravage, 5. 33; 24. 9.
For-hærgung, *sf.* devastation, 29. 53.
For-healdan, *sv.* withhold, 105. 26, 28; 106. 59.
For-heard, *aj.* very hard, 138. 156.
For-héawan, *sv.* cut down, kill, 137. 115; 140. 223; 143. 288.
For-hogian, *wv.* despise, 78. 64; 80. 123.
For-hohnis, *sf.* contempt, 46. 9. [=Forhogodnis.]
For-hradian, *wv.* anticipate, frustrate, 90. 104.
Forhit, *aj.* afraid, 170. 21; 176. 68.
Forhtian, *wv.* be afraid, 84. 259; 134. 21.
Forhtlice, *av.* with fear, 161. 244.
Forhtung, *sf.* fear, 85. 272.
For-hwega, *av.* about, 22. 146, 151. [Comp. Hwæt-hwegu.]
For-ierman, *wv.* reduce to poverty, 106. 45. [Earm.]
For-læstan, *sv.* (1) leave, abandon, 76. 15; 77. 31; omit, neglect, 6. 51; let go, 133. 2: (2) remit, excuse, 14. 195: (4) loose, 6. 43; 45. 50: (4) let, 138. 156; 144. 321; *w. aus.* upp. forl., 28. 15 (direct upwards); inn forl. 158. 150.
For-léogan, *sv.*, *in partic. pret. w. active meaning* forlogen, lying, perjured, 108. 108; 109. 151.
For-léosan, *sv.* lose, 79. 115; 81. 165; 127. 219 (*w. instr.*); *ptc. pret.* forloren, ruined, 109. 151.
For-líogan, *wv.*, *in ptc. pret. w.*

active meaning forlegen, adulterer, fornicator.

For-ligere (forlegere), *sm.* adultery, fornication, 109. 149; 110. 179.

Forma, *aj.* first, 76. 12; 87. 5; 126. 213; *superl.* fyrmost, first, 53. 56. 68.

For-néah, *av.* very nearly, almost, 26. 80.

For-níman, *sv.* (1) carry off, destroy, 125. 186; 177. 80, 99: (2) annul (laws), 106. 51.

For-nífedan, *wv.* compel, 106. 45.

For-rédan, *wv.* betray, 107. 91, 92.

For-rídán, *sv.* intercept (by riding), 36. 38; 39. 115.

For-rótian, *wv.* rot away, decay, 97. 82.

For-s'acan, *sv.* deny, refuse, 100. 157.

For-s'camian, *wv. impers., w. acc.* be ashamed, 8. 15.

For-s'cieppan, *sv.* transform, 148. 63.

For-s'crincan, *sv.* shrink up, 52. 22.

For-s'cyldigian, *wv., in ptc. prt.* forscyldigod, guilty, 81. 151.

For-s'ewennis, *sf.* contempt, 77. 57.

For-s'éon, *sv.* despise, 90. 107; 106. 44, 61.

For-s'éóðan, *sv.* wither, 91. 124. [Séoðan, 'boil. ']

For-s'íðian, *wv.* perish, 129. 300.

For-s'léan, *sv.* disable, defeat, 26. 70.

For-s'panan, *sv.* seduce, 149. 105.

For-s'péndan, *wv.* spend, squander, 23. 161.

For-s'pillan, *wv.* destroy, kill, 107. 95.

For-s'tandán, *sv.* (1) understand, 7. 81: (2) avail, help, *w. dat.* 14. 194: (3) hinder, resist, 129. 299.

Forst, *sm.* frost, 91. 123; 148. 71; 165. 15. [Fréosan.]

For-s'telan, *sv.* steal, 180. 18.

For-s'wápan, *sv.* sweep away, 150. 146.

For-s'wélan, *wv.* burn, inflame (*trans.*), 68. 385, 388; 92. 148.

For-s'weigan, *sv.* devour, 182. 3.

For-s'wérian, *sv., in ptc. prt. w.* *active meaning* forswear, perjured, 108. 107.

For-s'yngian, *wv., in ptc. prt. w.* *active meaning* forsyngod, sinful, sinner, 109. 142; 110. 179, 188.

For-t'endan, *wv.* burn away, cauterize, 25. 46, 49.

For-p'ón, *wv.* (press down), overcome, 171. 54.

For-p'olian, *wv., w. instr.* go without, miss, 175. 38.

For-p'rysman, *wv.* suffocate, choke, 52. 24.

Far-p'yrlman, *wv.* envelope with, 157. 118.

For-w'egan, *sv.* kill, 141. 228.

For-w'eorðan, *sv.* perish, 94. 210; 107. 97; 111. 194, 205; 163. 289.

For-w'eornian, *wv.* wither, 79. 117.

For-w'iernan, *wv., dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* prevent, refuse, 30. 62; 40. 143.

For-w'régan, *wv.* accuse, calumniate, 117. 39.

For-w'undian, *wv.* wound, 42. 212; 170. 14; 172. 62.

For-w'yrcan, *wv.* (1) dam up (a river), 40. 145; (block up), close (a road), 150. 136: (2) ruin, destroy, 111. 205: (3) *reflex.* sin, trespass, 110. 170.

Forw'yd, *sm.* destruction, 81. 176; 82. 184; 162. 285. [Forweorðan.]

Fóda, *sm.* food.

Fón, *sv.* (1) seize, grasp, take, 127. 250; 128. 287; *with tó,* 134. 10; 'fénг to rice,' came to the throne, 5. 22; 36. 74; 'him togeánes fénг,' clutched at him, 128. 292; 'togzde fénگ,' engaged in bat-

tie, 99. 128; 'him on fultum feng,' helped them, 163. 300: (2) capture, make prisoner, 19. 50; 26. 73.

Fóstor, *sn.* fostering, sustenance, 106. 47. [Fóda.]

Fór, *pret. of faran.*

Fór, *sf.* journey.

Fóstor-féder, *sm.* foster-father, 88. 36; 90. 105.

Fót, *sm.* foot, 78. 85; 81. 158; 141. 247.

Fót-mæl, *sm.* foot-measure, 142. 275.

Fót-swæð, *sm.* (foot-print), foot, 82. 188.

Fracod (fracod), *aj.* bad, wicked, 101. 206; 130. 325; 169. 10 (criminal).

Fram, *prp., w. dat. (instr.)* (1) motion away, from 2. 33; 41. 198: (2) origin, from, 'swa micel ege stód déoflum fram éow,' 80. 128: (3) distance, from, 35. 10: (4) figurative (release, deprivation, avoidance, &c.), 'alyssan fram,' 87. 335; 'þat hi heora handa fram þám blóðes gyte ne wiðbrudon,' 93. 184: (5) agent (with passive), '(Hérodes) geseah þat hé wæs beþuht fram þám tungelwitegum,' 89. 52; *av.* 'fram gán,' depart, 2. 36; 'fram ic ne wille,' I will not (run) away, 143. 317.

Fram, *aj.* active, bold.

Framlice, *av.* boldly, quickly, 155. 41; 160. 220.

France, *sm.* spear, 136. 77; 138. 140.

Francoas, *smpl.* the Franks.

Franc-land, *sn.* France, 101. 198.

Frán, *pret. of frignan.*

Frægn, *pret. of frignan.*

geFrætw(i)an, *wv.* adorn, 79. 93; 159. 171; 180. 11.

Frætwa (frætwe), *sfpl.* ornaments, trappings, 167. 73; 180. 7; 184. 27.

geFrége, *aj.* famous, 165. 3; 181. 28. [Friggan.]

geFrégnian, *wv.* make famous, 122. 83.

Fræca, *sm.* (bold one), warrior, 129. 313.

Frém(e)de, strange, foreign, 23. 163; 107. 76.

(*ge*)**Frémian**, *wv.*, (1) *w. dat.* benefit, 78. 75; 91. 119, 120: (2) *w. acc. do*, perform, 82. 206. [Fram.]

(*ge*)**Frémman**, *wv.* perform, do, afford, 129. 302; 150. 148.

Frémsunnis, *sf.* benefit, 49. 89.

Frému, *sf.* benefit, 106. 47; 152. 192.

Fresisc, *aj.* Friesian, 42. 204: 'on Fresisc,' in the Friesian manner, 41. 182.

Fretan, *sv.* devour, eat, 38. 100; 182. 1. [=for-etan.]

Frettan, *wv.* graze: 'þat corn mid hira horsum frettan,' grazed their horses with it, 39. 117. [Fretan.]

Frécednis, *sf.* danger, 85. 335.

Frécenlic, *aj.* dangerous, 13. 169.

Fréone, *aj.* dangerous, 123. 109, 128.

geFrédan, *wv.* feel, 93. 187.

Fréfran, *wv.* console, cheer, 175. 28. [Frófor.]

(*ge*)**Fréfrian**, *wv.* console, cheer, 89. 59; 91. 135, 138.

Fréa, *sm.* (1) lord, king (only in poetry), 122. 69; 134. 12: (2) God (Christ), 163. 301; 170. 33.

Fréa-wrásn, *sf.* (lordly chain), splendid chain, 126. 201.

Fréo (fréoh, *pl.* frige), *aj.* free, 6. 66; 86. 327; 106. 52.

Fréod, *sf.* peace, 135. 39.

Fréolic, *aj.* beautiful, 180. 13.

Fréols, *sm.* freedom. [Originally fréoheals.]

Fréols-bryce, *sm.* breach of peace, 109. 152.

Fréola-tid, *sf.* festival, 87. 2.

Fréo-mæg, *sm.* (free) kinsman, 175. 21.

Fréond, *sm.* friend, relative, lover, 15. 230; 16. 243; 124. 135; 172. 76. [*Partic. pres. of a lost vb. fréon*, 'love.]

Fréondlæas, *aj.* friendless, 175. 28.

Fréondlice, *av.* friendly, 4. 2; 56. 3.

Fréondscipe, *sm.* friendship, 117. 49.

Fréorig, *aj.* cold, chill, 162. 281; 175. 33. [Fréosan.]

Fréo-riht, *snpl.* rights of freemen, 106. 51.

Fréosan, *sv.* freeze.

Frigan, *wv. ask*, 180. 19. [Friganan.]

Frið, *sm.* peace, 25. 41, 96; 135. 39. 41.

Frið-óð, *sm.* peace-oath, 115. 56.

Frið-mæg, *sf.* protectress (?), 179. 9.

(*ge*)**Friðian**, *wv., w. acc.* protect, 16. 260; 153. 5; 179. 5.

Frið-stów, *sf.* (peace-place), sanctuary, 16. 233.

Frige, *see Fréo.*

(*ge*)**Frige**, *sn.* hearsay, information, 166. 29. [Frigan.]

Frignan (frinan), *sv. ask*, 49. 112; 50. 126; 122. 69. 72.

*ge***Frignan**, *sv.* hear, learn, 93. 199; 153. 7; 161. 246; 165. 1.

Frisa, *sm.* Friesian, 42. 202.

Friend, *pl.* of fréond.

Frören, *ptc.* of fréosan.

Fród, *aj.* (1) wise, skilful, 123. 116; 138. 140; (2) old, 122. 56; 184. 27; *w. gen.* fród feores, 143. 317.

Frófor, *sf.* consolation, help, joy, 120. 23; 156. 83; 163. 297.

Frugnen (frunen), *ptc.* of frignan.

Fruma, *sm.* beginning, 48. 79; 57. 32. 57. [Frama.]

Frum-gár, *sm.* chief, 160. 195.

Frum-sceaft, *sf.* (first) creation, 47. 37; 58. 65; 60. 113.

Fryndig, *aj.* desirous : 'fryndig bén.' request, entreat, 139. 179.

Frymð(u), *sf.* (1) beginning, 83. 223; 168. 84: (2) *in plur.* creation (*cp. frumsceaft*), 153. 5; 156. 83; 159. 189. [Frama.]

Fuglere, *sm.* fowler, 18. 27.

Fugol, *sm.* bird, 19. 56; 52. 18.

Fugol-cynn, *sm.* bird-tribe, 62. 195.

Fuhton, *pret. pl.* of feohtan.

Fulgon, *pret. pl.* of feolan.

Full, *aj.* *w. gen.* full, 23. 170; 45. 60; 154. 19; be fullan (= um?), *av.* fully, perfectly, 6. 47.

Full, *av.* full, very, 105. 20; 119. 2; 143. 311.

Full-cít, *aj.* fully known, 66. 316; 72. 492.

Full-frémed, *aj. (ptc.)* perfect, 78. 70.

Full-frémmán, *wv.* perfect, complete, 45. 59. 61.

Full-gráñ, *sv., w. dat.*, accomplish, carry out, 81. 150; 145. 4.

(*ge*)**Fullian**, *wv.* baptize, 78. 86; 85. 287. [Fulluhit.]

Fullice, *av.* fully, 45. 59. 61; 108. 116.

Full-néah (foln.), *av.* very nearly, 26. 83; 27. 85; 41. 179.

Fulluhit (fulwihit), *sm.* baptism, 80. 134; 84. 252; 34. 24. 28. [Full and wiht, from wihan, 'consecrate.]

Full-wýroan, *wv.* complete, 98. 90.

Fultum, *sm.* help, 120. 23; 159. 186; 163. 301.

(*ge*)**Fultumian**, *wv.* help, 46. 15.

Funde, *pret. of findan.*

Fundian, *wv.* hasten, 101. 185.

Furðum (furðon), *av.* even, quite, 5. 18, 21; 78. 83; 59. 92; 40. 147 (had just begun); 80. 137 (already, as it is).

Furðor, *av.* further, 6. 70; 44. 30; 141. 247.

Furh, *sf.* furrow.

Furh-lang (furlang), *sn.* (length of a furrow), furlong, 41. 198.

Fúl, foul, unclean, 111. 204; 157. 111.

Fúle, *av.* foully, 110. 181.

Fúlian, *wv.* decay, rot, 23. 168.

Fús, *aj.* ready, eager, 142. 281; 170. 21 (?), 57; *w. gen.* síðes fús (ready for), 126. 225. [Fundiān.]

Fúslic, *aj.* ready, prepared, 125. 174.

geFylce, *sn.* army, troop, division, 13. 149; 31. 11; 32. 25. [Folc.]

Fylgan (fyligan) *see* Folgian.

(*ge*)**Fyllan**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* fill, 5. 35; 89. 57; 148. 74; 180. 8. [Fill.]

Fyllo, *sf.* fullness (of food), fill, feast, gorging, 30. 89; 122. 83 (*or = fill*); 160. 209.

Fylstan, *wv.*, *w. dat.* help, 68. 364; 142. 265.

Fyrhtan, *wv.* fear. [Forht.]

Fyrhto, *sf.* fear, terror, 49. 87. [Forht.]

geFyrstest, *see* Forma.

geFyrn, *av.* formerly, 35. 1; 101. 182.

Fyrn-gefilit, *snpl.* former quarrels, 162. 264.

Fyrn-gear, *snpl.* former years, 183. 12.

Fyrn-dagas, *smpl.* days of yore, 126. 201.

Fyrn-geweorc, *sn.* former work, 168. 8.

Fyrst, *superl.* first, chief, 19. 51. [Fore, forma.]

Fýr, *sn.* fire, 123. 116; 150. 129.

Fýr-léoht, *sn.* fire-gleam, 128. 266.

Fýsan, *wv.* (1) drive forth, impel, 142. 268; (2) put to flight, 108. 125; (3) *reflex.* hasten, 159. 189. [Fús.]

G.

geGada, *sm.* companion, associate, 59. 87, 93.

Gadrian, *wv.* gather (flowers, corn), reap, 52. 35, 38, 39; 55. 111. * [Geador.]

geGadrian, *wv.* (*trans. and intr.*) gather, collect, assemble, 36. 22; 37. 49; 38. 84; 78. 76; 80. 143.

Gafol, *sn.* (1) tribute, 24. 13; 115. 56; 134. 32; 135. 46; (2) interest, profit, 55. 117; 80. 149. [Giefan.]

Galas, *sv.* sing, 125. 182; 172. 68.

Gamol, *aj.* old (only in poetry), 124. 147; 130. 345.

Gang, *sm.* (1) track, foot-print, 124. 141, 154; (2) flow, stream, 170. 23; (3) 'þére éa gang,' bed of the river, 28. 20.

Gang, *pret. of* gán.

Gál, *aj.* proud, wanton.

Gál, *sn.* pride, 148. 82.

Gál-ferhð, *aj.* wanton, 155. 62.

Gál-móð, *aj.* wanton, 161. 256.

Gálscape, *sm.* pride, 149. 96.

Gán (gangan), *sv.* go, 2. 14, 36; 247; 15. 229; 79. 101; 191. 45.

geGán (gegangan), *sv.* (1) go, come, 155. 54; 158. 140; (2) venture (an enterprise), 126. 212; (3) gain, conquer, 26. 53; 135. 59; (4) *impers. w. dat.* happen, 98. 84.

Gár, *sm.* spear, 143. 296; 160. 224; 184. 22.

Gár (?) 141. 71.

Gár-berend, *sm.* spear-bearer, warrior, 142. 262.

Gár-réss, *sm.* (rush of spears), attack, 134. 32.

Gár-gewinn, *sm.* spear-fight, 163. 308.

Gást (gæst), *sm.* (1) spirit, life, 12. 126; 83. 218; 171. 49; 179. 8; (2) the Holy Ghost, 83. 229; 156. 83; (3) demon, spirit, 123. 107.; 125; 91. 131.

Gæstlic, *aj.* 176. 73, ghastly, dreary (?)

Gæð, *3rd. sg. of gán.*

Gælsa, *sm.* wantonness, pride, 111. 204. [Gál.]

Gæsne (gésne), *aj., w. gen.* (1) deprived of, without, 162. 279: (2) dead, 157. 112.

Ge, *cj. and*, ‘mónað ge hwilum twégen’, 22. 136; ‘ge . . . ge, both . . . and: ‘he mihte ge sprecan ge gangan’, 49. 101; *for ‘ægðer ge’ see Egðer.*

Gegnum, *av.* forwards, direct, 124. 154; 158. 132.

Gengan, *wv. go*, 124. 151, 162.

Gén, *av.* yet, now, 151. 168; 179. 2 (págén).

Gér, *see Geár.*

Gésne, *see Gæsne.*

Geador, *av.* ‘on geador,’ together, 130. 345. [Gegada.]

Geald, *pret. of gildan.*

Gealga, *sm.* (gallows), cross, 169. 10; 171. 40.

Gealg, *aj.* sad.

Gealg-mód, *aj.* sad of mood, 120. 27.

Gearc, *aj.* ready.

Gearcian, *wv.* prepare, 77. 50.

Geard, *sm.* enclosure, dwelling.

Gearo, *aj.* ready, 2. 20; 54. 85; 81. 176; 136. 72; 153. 2.

Gearo-pancol, *aj.* (ready of thought), wise, 164. 342.

Gearwe (geare), *av.* (readily), accurately, well, 45. 48; 176. 69, 71.

(*ge*)**Gearwian**, *wv.* prepare, 49. 106; 112. 224; 152. 186; 160. 199.

Geat (*pl.* gatu), *sm.* gate, 2. 30; 3. 40; 86. 317; 158. 151.

Geat-weard, *sm.* gate-keeper, porter, 44. 25.

Geatolic, *aj.* adorned, splendid, 124. 151; 129. 312.

Geap, *aj.* (deep), steep, high, 184. 23.

Géaplice, *aj.* (deeply), cunningly, 88. 48.

Géar (gér), *sm.* year, 32. 36; 39. 119; 77. 35; 183. 9.

Géara, *av.* formerly, of yore, 151. 165; 170. 28; 175. 22.

Géar-dagas, *smp!* days of yore, 123. 104; 175. 44.

Géat, *sm.* Goth, 121. 51; 129. 301.

Geond (gind), *prp., w. acc.* throughout—(1) place, 4. 5; 87. 1; 97. 71: (2) time, 86. 321.

Geond-faran, *sv.* traverse, 167. 67.

Geond-h-worfan, *sv.* traverse, pass over, 176. 51.

Geond-l-ácan, *sv.* (play over), traverse, 167. 70.

Geond-s-céawian, *wv.* (see over), consider, 176. 52.

Geond-s-préngan, *wv.* sprinkle over, 180. 8.

Geond-p-énoan, *wv.* think over, consider, 176. 60; 177. 89.

Georn, *aj., w. gen.* desirous, eager, 5. 11; 160. 210.

Georne, *av.* (1) eagerly, willingly, 147. 42; 151. 151: (2) certainly, surely, 105. 20; 109. 158; 110. 191.

Geornfull, *aj.* eager, 142. 274.

Geornfullio, *aj.* eager, 10. 59.

Geornfulnis, *sf.* eagerness, zeal, 15. 228; 49. 92.

Geornlice, *av.* eagerly, willingly, zealously, 8. 8; 13. 160; 81. 169; 142. 264.

Géo (iú, giú), *av.* formerly, 4. 3; 6. 46; 79. 92 (iú éér); 126. 226; 170. 28 (géara iú).

Géoguð (iugoð), *sf.* (1) youth, 95. 3; 175. 35; 185. 50: (2) young men, 6. 65.

Géomor, *aj.* sad, 156. 87.

Géomor-mód, *aj.* sad of mood, 158. 144.

Géong (iung), *aj.* young, 29. 59, 61; 97. 63; *comp.* gingra, 62. 198; *superl.* ging(e)st, 62. 189.

Géongordóm, *sm.* allegiance, 146.
22; 147. 38.

Géongorscipe, *sm.* allegiance, 145.
4.

Géongra, *sm.* disciple, follower, 146.
32; 147. 46; 151. 162.

Géongre (gingre), *sf.* attendant,
158. 132.

Géoscoeft-gást, *sm.* ancient spirit,
120. 16. [Géo-sceaft, 'former
creation.]

Géotan, *sv.* pour.

Giedd, *sm.* song, word, 182. 3.

Gief, *cj.* if, (1) *w.* *indic.* 6. 61; 152.
189; (2) *w.* *subj.* 36. 26; 151.
153; (3) whether, *in* *indir. in-*
terr., *w.* *subj.* 122. 69.

Giefan, *sv.* give, 164. 343.

Giefeðe, *aj.* granted, 158. 157.
[Giefan.]

Gief-stól, *sm.* (gift-seat), throne,
175. 44.

Giefta, *sv/pl.* marriage, 55. 86; 76.
8, 9.

Giefsu, *sf.* (1) gift, 48. 61; 80. 126;
(2) grace (of God), 46. 2; 82.
186, 204; 153. 1 (*plur.*).

Giehða, *sm.* itch, 92. 155.

Gieldan, *sv.* pay, requite, 24. 14,
19; 162. 263.

Gielp, *sm.* boasting, pride, 78. 74;
176. 69.

Gielp-word, *sm.* word of boasting,
142. 274; 146. 19.

Giemm, *sm.* gem, 79. 107; 169.
7; 170. 16.

Giemm-stán, *sm.* precious stone,
77. 56; 78. 60.

Giemm-wyrhta, *sm.* (gem-wright),
jeweller, 79. 112.

Gierd, *sf.* rod, twig, 63. 232;
79. 101, 103.

Gierede, *pret.* of Girwan.

Gierla, *sm.* robe, dress, 94. 213.
[Gierwan.]

Giernan, *wv., w. gen.* desire, de-
mand, 113. 2; 118. 62; 164.
347. [Georn.]

(ge)Gierwan, *wv.* prepare, adorn,

arm, 125. 191; 153. 9; 170.
16; 181. 3. [Gearn.]

Giest, *sm.* guest, stranger, 125.
191; 128. 272.

Giest-eorn, *sm.* guest-house, 155. 40.

Giest-hús, *sm.* (guest-house), inn,
88. 28.

Giestran-niht, *sf.* yesterday night,
122. 84.

Giet (gieta), *av.* (1) still, 6. 41;
85. 274; *w.* *compar.* 159. 182;
(2) besides, further, 14. 197;
108. 106. *pá* giet. (1) still, 18.
13; 83. 232: (2) *w.* *negat.* yet,
157. 107.

Gigant, *sm.* giant, 129. 312. [Gi-
ganten.]

Gind, *see* Geond.

Gingra, *comp.* of géong.

Ginn, *aj.* spacious, wide, 129, 301;
153. 2; 158. 149.

Ginnfest, *aj.* ample, liberal (*nearly*
always in combination with the
subst. gifu), 120. 21.

Gise, *av.* yes.

Giú, *see* Géo.

Gíeman, *wv., w. gen.* (*acc.*) care
for, take notice of, take care of,
13. 160; 60. 110; 76. 20; 80.
148; 149. 104.

Gíemeléas, *aj.* careless, 56. 11.

Gíemeléast (gíemelést), *sf.* care-
lessness, neglect, 15. 208; 68.
376; 77. 31.

Giferinis, *sf.* greediness, 10. 77;
44. 41; 92. 149.

Gífre, *aj.* greedy, 44. 40; 120. 27.

Gísel, *sm.* hostage, 2. 23; 118. 57;
142. 265.

Gítsian, *wv.* desire, 82. 200.

Gítsere, *sm.* miser, 80. 136, 138.

Gítsung, *sf.* avarice, 80. 140; 109.
144; 111. 200.

geGladian, *wv.* gladden, 65. 269.

Glád, *pret.* of glidan.

Glæd, *aj.* glad, 83. 271.

Glædlice, *av.* gladly, 50. 115.

Glæd-mód, *aj.* glad of mood, 158.
140.

(ge)Glengan, *wv.* adorn, 46. 7; 54. 79; 56. 6.

Gléaw, *aj.* prudent, wise, 54. 73; 154. 13; 159. 171; 164. 334.

Gléaw-hýdig, *aj.* wise of thought, 158. 148. [Hydig = hygdig.]

Gléowan, *see* Glifwan.

Glídan, *sv.* glide, 88. 27.

Glíw (glig), *sm.* joy, mirth.

Glíwian, *wv.* joke, jest, 49. 111.

Glíwian, *wv.* adorn, 180. 13.

Glíwstæf, *sm. in pl.* joy, 179. 52.

Glóf, *sf.* glove, 183. 17.

Gnornian, *wv.* mourn, lament, 143. 314.

Gnornung, *sf.* mourning, grief, 30. 78.

God, (1) *sm.* God, 4. 7; 131. 376: (2) *sn.* heathen god, 44. 19; 83. 236.

God-bearn, *sn.* godchild, 107. 94.

Godcund, *aj.* divine, 4. 4; 5. 11; 106. 43.

Godcundlic, *aj.* divine, 91. 144.

Godcundlice, *av.* divinely, 46. 15.

Godcundnis, *sf.* divinity, 83. 210.

God-fyrht, *aj.* god-fearing, pious, 110. 163. [Fyrht, *pt. prt.* of fyrhtan, *in active sense.*]

God-sibb, *sm.* sponsor, 107. 94.

God-spell, *sn.* gospel, 91. 134. [Originally góð-spell = euagelion.]

God-spellere, *sm.* evangelist, 76. 1. 26.

Godspellic, *aj.* evangelical, 83. 220, 227.

God-sunu, *sm.* godson, 3. 43; 37. 71.

God-wébb, *sn.* purple (cloth), 79. 93.

Gold, *sm.* gold, 159. 171; 172. 77.

Gold-giefa, *sm.* giver of gold, 162. 279.

Gold-hord, *sm.* treasure, 78. 71.

Gold-séle, *sm.* gold-hall (hall where gold is distributed), 119. 3; 132. 389.

Gold-smið, *sm.* goldsmith, 79. 110.

Gold-wine, *sm.* gold-friend (who gives gold), chief, king, 126. 226; 154. 22; 175. 35.

Gota, *sm.* Goth, 27. 87.

Gód, *aj.* good, brave, 8. 4; 32. 28; 143. 315: 'góðe hwile,' a good while, long time, 172. 70: *cp.* bētera, 134. 31: 'his bētera,' his lord, 142. 276: *superl.* bēst, 19. 43; 117. 53.

Gód, *sn.* (1) benefit, 86. 321; 147. 46: (2) property, goods, 48. 72.

Gód-déd, *sf.* good deed, 109. 161; 162.

Gódian, *wv.* improve, (*intr.*) 105. 19.

Góðlic, *aj.* goodly, good, 147. 36.

Góðnis, *sf.* goodness, 102. 229.

Gram, *aj.* *w. dat.* angry, fierce, cruel, 28. 11; 44. 30; *w. wið*, 116. 19; enemy, 137. 100.

Gramia, *sm.* anger, 73. 546.

Gránian, *wv.* groan.

Gránung, *sf.* groaning, 82. 181.

Gráp, *pret. of* grípan.

Gráp, *sf.* grasp, clutch, 128. 292. [Gripan.]

Grápiān, *wv.* grasp, 129. 316.

Græs, *sn.* grass.

Græs-wang, *sm.* grass-plain, 167. 78.

Gréðig, *aj.* greedy, 127. 249; 128. 272.

Gréðiglöe (grádel.), *av.* greedily, 80. 148.

Gréstan, *sv.* weep.

(ge)Grémian, *wv.* enrage, irritate, 15. 207; 89. 53; 111. 196; 138. 138. [Gram.]

Gréne, *aj.* green, 79. 103; 165. 13; 184. 35.

(ge)Gréstan, *wv.* (1) greet, 4. 1; 132. 396; 176. 52: (2) (ill) treat, 110. 164.

Gréat, *aj.* thick, massive, 150. 139.

Gréot, *sn.* gravel, dust, earth, 86. 303; 143. 315; 163. 308.

Gréotan, *sv.* weep, 122. 92; 172. 70.

Grið, *sn.* (1) peace, 107. 99; 117. 48; 134. 35: (2) protection, 118. 68. [*A Norse word.*]

Griðian, *wv.* protect, 105. 37.

Griðléas, *aj.* unprotected, 106. 41.

Grimm, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 109. 155; 127. 249; 128. 292; 135. 61.

Grimmlie, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 104. 5.

geGrindan, *sv.* grind, 137. 109.

Grindel, *sm.* bar, 150. 139.

Gripe, *sm.* grasp. [*Gripán.*]

Gripen, *ptc.* of gripán.

Gristbitian, *wv.* gnash the teeth, 162. 271.

Gristbitung, *sf.* gnashing of teeth, 55. 122.

(*ge*)**Gripán**, *sv.* grasp, snatch, 91. 117; 127. 251.

Grund, *sm.* (1) ground, bottom (of a lake, etc.), 123. 117; 124. 144: (2) sea, water, 129, 301: (3) earth, plain, 124. 154; 142. 287; 164. 349.

Grunden, *ptc.* of grindan.

Grundléas, *aj.* bottomless, unfathomable, 150. 145.

Grundlunga, *av.* from the foundations, completely, 84. 249.

Grund-wang, *sm.* ground-plain, 127. 246.

Grund-wiergen, water-wolf, 128. 268. [*Wiergen*, *sem.* of wearg.]

Gryre, *sm.* terror, 120. 32.

Gryre-160ð, *sm.* terrible song, 142. 284.

Gryrelie, *aj.* terrible, 125. 191.

Gryre-sid, *sm.* way of terror, dangerous expedition, 126. 212.

Guldon, *pret. pl.* of gieldan.

Guma, *sm.* man, hero, 124. 134; 126. 226; 171. 49.

Gum-oyst, *sf.* (manly virtue), munificence, 127. 236.

Gum-dryhten, *sm.* lord of men, 132. 392.

Gum-féða, *sm.* troop of men, 124. 151.

Gúð, *sm.* war, 139. 192; 163. 306.

Gúð-cearu, *sf.* war-care, -trouble, 120. 8.

Gúð-fana, *sm.* war-banner, 160.

Gúð-freca, *sm.* (war-bold), warrior, 160. 224.

Gúð-géatas, *semppl.* warlike Goths, 128. 288.

Gúð-horn, *sm.* war-horn, 125. 182.

Gúð-160ð, *sm.* war-song, 128. 272.

Gúð-plega, *sm.* war-play, battle, 135. 61.

Gúð-ræs, *sm.* war-rush, onslaught, 130. 326.

Gúð-rino, *sm.* warrior, 127. 251; 138. 138.

Gúð-sceorp, *sm.* war-trappings, 164. 339.

Gúð-wérig, *aj.* war-weary, wounded, 130. 336.

Gyden, *sf.* goddess, 44. 31. [*God.*]

Gyfen (*gefon*), *sm.* ocean, 123. 145.

Gylden, *aj.* golden, 78. 61; 82. 192. [*Gold.*]

Gylian, *wv.* yell, 154. 25.

Gylt, *sm.* guilt, sin, crime, fault, 116. 22.

Gyltend, *sm.* sinner, 16. 238.

Gyrdel, *sm.* girdle, 92. 153.

Gyte, *sm.* pouring forth, shedding (of blood), 93. 184. [*Géotan.*]

Gyte-sál, *sm.* (joy at the pouring out of wine), wine-joy, 154. 22. [*Sál* = *sál*.]

H.

Habban, *wv.* (1) have, hold, 1. 3; 7. 90; 131. 360: (2) *w.* *ptc.* *pret.* to form past tenses, 6. 42: 81. 155; 158. 140: with inflected ptc. 2. 18; 141. 237.

Hafan, *ptc.* of hébban.

Hafanian, *wv.* hold, grasp, 129. 323; 135. 42; 143. 309.

Hafoc, *sm.* hawk, 134. 8; 183. 17.

Hafola, *sm.* head (only in poetry), 122. 77; 123. 122; 125. 171.

Haga, *sm.* hedge, enclosure.
Hagol (*hægl*), *sm.* hail, 165. 16; 167. 60.
Hagol-faru, *sf.* hail-storm, 177. 105.
Hagu-steald-mynn, *sm.* bachelor, warrior, 179. 2.
Hama, **Ham**, *sm.* coat, covering (only in composition).
Hamor, *sm.* hammer, 120. 35.
Hana, *sm.* cock.
Han-oréd, *sm.* cock-crow, 85. 300. [*Cráwan*, 'crow.'].
Hand, *sf.* hand, 16. 240; 77. 35: 'on gehwæðere hand,' on both sides, 31. 7; 137. 112: 'on hond ágiefan,' hand over to, 157. 130: 'to handa létan,' hand over, 118. 60.
Hand-bana, *sm.* hand-slayer, 122. 80.
Hand-bred, *sm.* palm of the hand, hand, 98. 98.
Hand-léan, *sm.* hand-reward, -re-quital, 128. 291.
Hand-mægen, *sm.* hand-might, 145. 2.
Hand-gemót, *sm.* hand-meeting, (hand to hand), 128. 276.
Hand-scolu, *sf.* (hand-troop), retinue, 121. 67.
Hand-gesélla, *sm.* hand-comrade, 127. 231.
Hand-geweorc, *sm.* hand-work, 82. 200.
geHangen, *ptc.* of *hón*.
Hangian, *uv.* hang, (*intr.*) 123. 113; 180. 11; 185. 55.
Hara, *sm.* hare, 44. 15.
Hata, *sm.* hater, prosecutor.
Hatian, *uv.* hate.
Hatung, *sf.* hate, 91. 121.
Hád, *sm.* (1) rank, order, 4. 4; 5. 11; 7. 71: (2) condition, state, 121. 47: (3) nature, character, 122. 85.
geHádod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) in orders, clerical, monastic, 107. 78; 114. 23.

Hád-breca, *sm.* violator of his order, 110. 178.
Hád-bryoe, *sm.* violation of one's order, 109. 148.
Hádor, *aj.* bright, clear.
Hádre, *av.* brightly, clearly, 129. 321.
Hál, *aj.* whole, uninjured, healthy, 127. 253.
Hálettan, *uv.* greet, salute, 47. 31.
Hálgia, *sm.* saint, 102. 213. [Hálig.]
(ge)Hálgian, *uv.* hallow, consecrate, 84. 252; 118. 72.
Hálig, *aj.* holly, 47. 46; 48. 62; 129. 303.
Hálignis, *sf.* sanctuary, 106. 41.
Hálsian, *uv.* address, admonish, 84. 268.
Hálwende, *aj.* salutary, healthy, 50. 136; 92. 165.
Hám, *sm.* home, dwelling, 143. 292; 157. 121; 181. 9: 'hám,' *av.* home (after vbs. of motion), 77. 50: 'at hám,' at home, 26. 52; 36. 31.
Hám-cyme, *sm.* coming home, 89. 70.
Hámweard, *av.* homewards, 24. 17; 116. 3.
Hámweardes, *av.* homewards, 37. 46.
Hár, *aj.* hoary, grey, old, 121. 57; 139. 169; 164. 328 (?); 177. 82.
Hát, *aj.* hot, 76. 27; 149. 109; 183. 7.
geHát, *sm.* promise.
Hátan, *sv.* (1) command, 4. 1, 2; 149. 100; 170. 31: (2) name, *w. nom.* (=voc.) 19. 49; 25. 51.
Hátte, *pass. pres. and pret.* 29. 61; 91. 135. **Hátan**, *pass. infin.* 149. 99.
Háte, *av.* hotly, 156. 94.
Hát-heort, *aj.* (warm-hearted), passionate, 176. 66.
Hátheortnia, *sf.* passion, 8. 2.

geHát-land, sn. promised land, 48.
82.

geHáwian, wv. see, look out, 40.
144.

Hæfde, pret. of habban.

Hæft, sn. (hilt), sword, 162. 263 (?).
[Habban.]

geHæftan, wv. chain, hold captive,
150. 135, 140; 157. 116.

Hæft-méoe, sm. hilted sword, 126.
207.

Hæft-nied, sm. captivity, 68. 379.

Hægl, see *Hagol.*

Hæle, sm. man, hero (only in
poetry), 132. 396.

Hæleð, sm. man, hero (only in
poetry), 147. 40; 155. 56; 171.
39.

Hærfest, sm. autumn, 40. 141;
117. 52; 183. 8.

Hæð, sf. heath, 184. 29.

Hæðen, aj. heathen, 31. 12; 84.
251; 159. 179.

Hæðen-gield, sn. idolatry, 61. 162;
84. 248.

Hæðen-gielda, sm. idolator, 83.
235; 84. 242.

Hæðenscipe, sm. heathendom, 83.
234, 237.

Hæð-stapa, sm. heath-stalker, 123.
118. [Stéppan.]

(*ge)Hælan, wv.* heal, 78. 66, 67;
173. 85. [Hál.]

Hælend, sm. Saviour, Christ, 76.
10; 78. 77; 170. 25.

Hær, sn. hair, 180. 5.

Hæs, sf. command, 62. 172; 77.
52; 80. 128.

Hæst, aj. violent, 122. 85.

Hæte, sf. heat, 53. 62; 92. 147.
[Hát.]

Hætu, sf. heat, 150. 144; 166. 17.

Hæbban, sv. raise, lift, 121. 40;
170. 31.

Hæfig, aj. heavy, severe, 172. 61;
176. 49. [Hæbban.]

(*ge)Hæf(i)gian, wv.* (1) make
heavy, exaggerate, 12. 137; (2)
oppress, afflict, 14. 186; 49. 100.

Hefig-tieme, aj. severe, 73. 543.
[time from téam.]

Helan, sv. cover, hide.

Helf, sm. handle, shaft, 16. 231,
239, 241.

Hell, sf. hell, Tartarus, 59. 94;
148. 74, 79. [Helan.]

Hell-dor, sn. gate of hell, 150.
135.

Helle-bryne, sm. hell-fire, 157.
116.

Helle-wite, sn. (hell-torment), hell,
59. 94; 147. 58.

Hell-sceaða, sm. hell-foe, 139.
180.

Hell-warana, smpl., Hell-waru,
sf. hell-dwellers, 44. 35, 43; 45.
46.

Helm, sm. (1) helmet, 120. 36;
183. 16: (2) protector, lord, 131.
373; 181. 17.

Help, sf. help, 129. 302; 174.
16.

(*ge)Helpan, sv., w.* dat. or gen.
help, 102. 226; 112. 225.

geHende, (1) aj., w. dat. near, 93.
203: (2) prp., w. dat. by, 143.
294. [Hand.]

Hære, sm. (1) army, 14. 171; 26.
55; 106. 68 (devastation); 'se
hære' (in the Chronicle), the
Danish army, 31. 1, 17; 40. 151:
(2) battle, 143. 292: (3) multi-
tude, people, 158. 161.

Hære-byrne, sf. war-corset, 125.
193.

Hære-folo, sm. army, 161. 234,
239.

Hære-geatu, sf. war-trapping, wea-
pon, 135. 48.

Hære-hýð, sf. plunder, 26. 56; 36.
36, 39.

Hære-láf, sf. remains of a host, 68.
380, 392.

Hære-nétt, sn. (war-net), corset,
129. 303.

Hærennis, sf. praise, 47. 38; 50.
138.

Hære-peð, sm. war-path, 163. 393.

Hére-réaf, *sn.* (war-robe), armour, 163. 317.

Hére-sierge, *sf.* (war-shirt), corslet, 128. 261.

Hére-sfō, *sm.* war-expedition, 181. 4.

Hére-strål, *sm.* war-arrow, 125. 185.

Hére-toga, *sm.* war-leader, general, chief, 60, 107; 69. 393; 87. 19.

Hére-wāða, *sm.* warrior, 157. 126; 159. 173.

Hērgað, *sm.* harrying, devastation, 37. 63; 38. 78.

(ge) **Hērglan**, *wv.* (1) ravage, 38. 77; 65. 276: (2) carry off, 39. 122; 70. 447. [Hére.]

Hērgung, *sf.* harrying, 113. 3.

Hērian, *wv.* praise, 47. 41; 86. 320.

Hēr(i)ung, *sf.* praise, 78. 65.

Hēte, *sm.* hate, persecution, 106. 70; 147. 56. [Hatian.]

Hētelic, *aj.* violent, 120. 17.

Hētelice, *av.* violently, severely, 93. 189; 108. 109.

Hēte-sprēc, *sf.* speech of hatred, defiance, 146. 18.

Hēte-pancol, *aj.* hostile-minded, 157. 105.

Hētol, *aj.* hostile, violent, 66. 327; 109. 154.

Hēmōu, *sf.* height, 148. 76. [Héah.]

Hét (héht), *pret.* of hátan.

Hér, *av.* (1) here, 5. 40; 6. 52; 159. 177: (2) now, 1. 1.

Hér-buende, *sm.* here-dweller, dweller on earth, 156. 96.

Hérra, *comp.* of héah.

Heaðu, *sm.* war.

Heaðu-byrne, *sf.* war-corset, 129. 302.

Heaðu-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 159. 179; 160. 212.

Heaðu-swát, *sm.* war-blood, blood of the foe, 126. 210; 130. 356.

Heaðu-wielm, *sm.* (war-wave), fierce flame, 148. 79.

Heald, *aj.* inclined, bowed.

(ge) **Healdan**, *sv.* (1) hold, possess, keep, 5. 39; 148. 75: (2) guard, 26. 52; 86. 309 (preserve); 115. 59; 174. 14; observe, keep, 107. 80; *intr.* hold out, 137. 102: (3) foster, 179. 5: (4) inhabit, 149. 103.

Healdend, *sm.* (guardian), chief, general, 163. 290.

Healf, *sf.* side, 36. 22; 38. 96, 97; 170. 20.

Healf, *aj.* half, 30. 82; 36. 31, 32; 157. 105.

Heall, *sf.* hall, 121. 38; 140. 214; 184. 28.

Heall-wudu, *sm.* (hall-wood), floor, 121. 67.

Heals, *sm.* neck, 129. 316; 138. 141; 150. 140.

Heard, *aj.* (1) hard, strong, sharp, 10. 56; 129. 316; sharp, 156. 79: (2) severe, cruel, 55. 110; 122. 93: (3) brave, 142. 266; 160. 225.

Hearde, *av.* severely, fiercely, 157. 116; 160. 216.

Heard-eog, *aj.* sharp of edge, 121. 38; 127. 240.

Heard-heort, *aj.* hard-hearted.

Heardheortnis, *sf.* hard-heartedness, 10. 53.

Heardlice, *av.* bravely, 66. 306; 142. 261.

Heard-mód, *aj.* brave-hearted, 147. 40.

Heardnis, *sf.* hardness, 10. 59.

Heard-sé1ð, *sf.* (misfortune), wickedness, 10. 63.

Hearg, *smf.* idol, 10. 50; 11. 89.

Hearm, *sm.* injury, affliction, grief, 117. 30; 140. 223; 150. 123.

Hearm-scearu, *sf.* (share of) affliction, 152. 187. [Sceran.]

Hearpe, *sf.* harp, 44. 20; 47. 24. 4.

Hearpere, *sm.* harper, 43. 1, 10.

Hearpian, *wv.* harp, 43. 5; 44. 14.

Hearpung, *sf.* harping, 44. 24, 39.

Hearra, *sm.* lord (only in poetry), 140. 204; 147. 40; 155. 56.
Hearste-panne (tierstep), *sf.* frying-pan, 13. 151; 14. 198; 15. 211.
Héah, *see Héah.*
Héafod, *sn.* head, 132. 389; 157. 110; 175. 43.
Héadfodléas, *aj.* headless, 180. 10.
Héafod-mann, *sm.* head-man, leader, 70. 453; 96. 41.
Héafod-gerim, *sm.* chief number, majority, 163. 309.
Héafod-weard, *sm.* chief guardian, 161. 239.
Héah (héa), *aj.* high, 29. 30; 147. 55; 171. 40. *Comp.* hérra, 7. 71; 166. 28; héahra, 146. 29; héarra, 147. 37; *superl.* héhst, 153. 4; 163. 309.
Héah-engel, *sm.* arch-angel, 71. 481; 73. 520.
Héah-fæder, *sm.* patriarch, 61. 152; 62. 173; 91. 136.
Héahnis (héannis), *sf.* height, loftiness, 89. 58.
Héah-geréfa, *sm.* high-sheriff, 84. 262.
Héah-jungen, *aj.* of high rank, 22. 137.
Héalio, *aj.* high, distinguished, proud, 67. 348; 83. 220; 100. 152; 147. 49.
Héan, *aj.* mean, abject, poor, 80. 133; 120. 24; 161. 234; 175. 23.
Héanlic, *aj.* ignominious, 135. 55.
Héap, *sm.* troop, multitude, 131. 377; 159. 163.
Héawan, *sv.* hew, cut, 16. 237, 249; 79. 101; 163. 304: cut down, kill, 139. 181: 'æftan héawan,' slander, 107. 84.
*ge***Héawan**, *sv.* cut down, kill, 156. 90; 163. 295.
Heofon (hefen), *sm.* heaven, sky (often in plur.), 78. 71, 77; 129. 321; 171. 45.
Heofone, *sf.* heaven, 76. 2; 81. 176.
Heofon-cyning, *sm.* king of heaven, 152. 194.
Heofon-feld, *sm.* field of heaven, 96. 33.
Heofonlic (hefonlic), *aj.* heavenly, celestial, 13. 162; 79. 115.
Heofon-rice, *sm.* kingdom of heaven, 148. 76; 165. 12.
Heofon-tungol, *sm.* star of heaven, heavenly body, 166. 32.
Heolfor, *sn.* gore, blood, 121. 52; 125. 173.
Heolfrig, *aj.* gory, bloody, 157. 130; 163. 317.
Heolstor, *sn.* darkness, 175. 23.
Heolstor, *aj.* dark, 157. 121.
Heolstor-cófa, *sm.* chamber of darkness, tomb, 167. 49.
Heonian, *av.* hence, 123. 111; 165. 1: 'heonian forð,' henceforth (time), 105. 19.
Heord, *sf.* custody, care, 47. 28.
Heorð, *sm.* hearth, 116. 13.
Heorð-genéat, *sm.* hearth-companion, 130. 330; 140. 204.
Heorð-werod, *sm.* (hearth-troop), body of retainers, 134. 24.
Heorot (heort), *sm.* hart, stag, 44. 15; 123. 119.
Heorte, *sf.* heart, 9. 20; 82. 183; 156. 87.
Heoru, *sm.* sword, 120. 35. [*In composition denotes fierceness, destructiveness.*]
Heoru-gifre, *aj.* fiercely greedy, 127. 248.
Heoru-grimm, *aj.* savagely fierce, 129. 314.
Heoru-hóciht, *aj.* with formidable hooks, savagely barbed, 125. 188.
Heoru-swéng, *sm.* fierce stroke, 130. 340.
Heoru-wépen, *sm.* sword, 162. 263.
Heoru-wéarg, *sm.* fierce wolf, 120. 17.
Héofian, *vv.* lament, 70. 440; 93. 177.

Héofung, *sf.* lamentation, 93. 180.
Héold, *pret. of healdan.*
Héore, *aj.* pleasant, gentle, 123.
 122.
Héow, *pret. of heáwan.*
Hider, *av.* hither, 39. 118; 135.
 57; 185. 64: 'hider qn lond = hér,'
 5. 14.
Hieldan, bow, incline, *refl.* 171.
 45. [Heald.]
Hierde, *sm.* shepherd, guardian, 155.
 60. [Heord.]
Hierde-bóc, *sf.* pastoral, 7. 76.
geHierstan, *wv.* fry, 15. 202.
Hiersteanne, *see* Hearste-panne.
Hierstung, *sf.* frying, 15. 204.
Hierwan, *wv.* vilify, abuse, 110.
 163. 166.
Hild, *sf.* war, battle, 127. 231;
 130. 338; 183. 17.
Hilde-bill, *sm.* war-sword, 128. 270.
Hilde-dér, *sm.* (war-beast), war-
 rior, 132. 396.
Hilde-gicel, *sm.* war-icicle, 130.
 356.
Hilde-gráp, *sf.* war-grasp, 125.
 196.
Hilde-léoð, *sm.* war-song, 160.
 211.
Hilde-nædre, *sf.* (war-snake), ar-
 row, 160. 222.
Hilde-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 121. 57;
 139. 169; 172. 72.
Hilde-tusc (hildetuxas), *sm.* war-
 tusk, 128. 261.
Hilt, *sm.* (*often in plur. of a single*
hilt) hilt, 129. 324; 131. 364.
Hindan, *av.* from behind, behind:
 'hindan offaran,' intercept from
 behind, cut off retreat, 38. 95;
 39. 112: 'at hindan' = hindan,
 63. 226.
Hin-síð, *sm.* (departure), death,
 157. 117. [Heonan.]
Hiw, *sm.* hue, colour, 59. 77; 168.
 81.
Hiw-beorht (hiowb.), *aj.* bright of
 hue, beautiful, 146. 21.

(ge) **Híenan**, *wv.* (1) treat with
 contumely, ill-use, humble, 15.
 208 (condemn); 106. 46; 109.
 135: (2) lay low, fell, 144. 324.
 [Héan.]

(ge) **Híeran**, *wv.* (1) hear (gehíran
 is much commoner than hiran), 2.
 25; 37. 54; 86. 313; 170. 26
 (heard how . . .): (2) belong, 21.
 100, 107, 112, 117: (3) *w. dat.*
 obey, 59. 78.

Híere-mann, *sm.* retainer, subject,
 8. 5, 30. [Híeran.]

ge**Híernis**, *sf.* hearing, 48. 74.

(ge) **Híersumian**, *wv.*, *w. dat.*
 obey, 4. 7; 93. 178.

ge**Híersumnis**, *sf.* obedience, 62.
 181.

Híred, *sm.* family, household, 53.
 41, 60; 78. 86. [= híw-réd:
 híw, 'family,' and réd = ráed (cp.
 Ælftréd).]

Híred-mann, *sm.* retainer, 142.
 261.

Híwa, *sm.* member of a family, 61.
 167.

(ge) **Híladan**, *sv.* load, 167. 76.
Hílanc, *aj.* lank, 160. 205.

Hláford, *sm.* lord, 2. 34; 52. 32;
 171. 45.

Hláfordléas, *aj.* without a lord,
 leader, 141. 251.

Hláford-swica, *sm.* betrayer of his
 lord, traitor, 107. 88; 110. 176.

Hláford-swice, *sm.* treason, 107.
 88, 90.

Hlæd, *sm.* mound, 13. 149; 14.
 184. 185. [Híladan.]

(ge) **Hlæstan**, *wv.* load, adorn, 154.
 36.

Hlæfdige, *sf.* lady, queen, 118. 71.
 [Hláford.]

Hlæw, *sm.* (1) mound, hill, 166.
 25: (2) cave (hollow mountain),
 184. 26.

ge**Hlæða**, *sm.* companion. [Hlóð.]

Hlæapan, *sv.* leap, run.

ge**Hlæapan**, *sv.* leap (on a horse),
 139. 189.

Hleonian, *see Hlinian*.

Hléo, *see Hleow*.

Hléoðor, *sn.* sound, melody, harmony, 165. 12; 180. 4.

Hléoðrian, *uv.* (utter sounds), speak, 170. 26.

Hléoþ, *pret.* of hléapan.

Hlér, *sn.* cheek.

Hléow (hléo), *sm.* shelter, protector, 136. 74.

Hléow-bord, *sn.* sheltering board, cover, 180. 12.

Hléow- sceorþ, *sn.* sheltering- robes, dress, 179. 5.

Hlið, *sn.* slope, hill-side.

Hlifian, *uv.* tower, rise high, 166. 23. 32; 173. 85.

Hliðhan, *sv.* laugh, 138. 147; 154. 23.

Hlimman, *sv.* resound, 160. 205.

Hlinc, *sm.* hill, 166. 25.

Hlinian (eo), *uv.* incline, slope, 125. 165; 166. 25.

Hlídán, *sv.* cover.

Hlísa, *sm.* fame, glory, 66. 315; 101. 197.

Hlíſfullice, *av.* gloriously, 99. 119.

Hlot, *sn.* lot.

Hlóð, *sf.* band, troop, 36. 27.

Hlóh, *pret.* of hliðhan.

Hlúd, *aj.* loud, 85. 285; 183. 4.

Hlúde, *av.* loudly, 160. 205.

Hlútor (hlúttor), *aj.* pure, clear, 50. 133; 76. 11.

Hlynian, *uv.* make a noise, vociferate, 154. 23.

geHlystan, *uv.* listen, 136. 92.

Hlytta, *sm.* partner. [Hlot.]

Hlýdan, *uv.* make a noise, din, 154. 23. [Hlúd.]

Hnæppian (hnappian), *uv.* doze, sleep, 54. 76; 92. 161.

geHnægan, *uv.* press down, vanquish, 120. 24; 125. 189. [Hnígan.]

Hnæſce, *aj.* soft.

geHnæſcian, *uv.* soften, 10. 57.

Hnæſclice, *av.* softly, gently, 13. 142.

Hnæſcnis, *sf.* softness, frailty, 12. 119.

Hnigan, *sv.* bow, incline, 171. 59.

Hnitan, *sv.* knock, come into collision, 122. 77.

Hof, *sn.* court, dwelling, 127. 257.

Hogian, *uv.* (1) consider, think about, care, 98. 92; 101. 201; (2) intend, wish, *w. gen.* 138. 133; 161. 250; 162. 273. [Hyge.]

geHola, *sm.* protector, 175. 31. [Helan.]

Hold, *aj.* gracious, friendly, faithful, 134. 24; 147. 43; 179. 4. [Heald.]

Holm, *sm.* ocean, sea, water, 125. 185; 130. 342; 177. 82.

Holm-clif, *sn.* ocean-cliff, 125. 171; 131. 385.

Holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 134. 8; 167. 73; 168. 82; 170. 29.

Holt-wudu, *sm.* wood, 123. 119.

Hopian, *uv.* hope, 157. 117.

Hopa, *sm.* hope.

Hord, *sm.* treasure.

Hord-cōfa, *sm.* (treasure-chamber), heart, thoughts, 174. 14.

Hord-fæt, *sm.* treasure-vessel, treasure, 88. 31.

Hordian, *uv.* hoard, 80. 141. 142.

Horn, *sn.* (1) horn, 123. 119; 181. 2: (2) horn (musical instrument), 125. 173.

Horn-boga, *sm.* horn-bow, 160. 222.

Hors, *sn.* horse, 19. 54; 35. 4; 38. 100.

Hors-hwæl, *sm.* (horse - whale), walrus, 19. 38.

Hors-pegn, *sm.* horse-thane, horse-attendant, 41. 173.

Hosp, *sm.* (?) contumely, insult, 65. 276; 77. 39; 160. 216.

Hōc, *sm.* hook.

Hōoor, *sm.* (?) insult, derision, 110. 161.

Hōoor-wyrdē, *aj.* with insulting words, derisive, 109. 156.

Hōf, *pret.* of hebban.

H₆l, *sm.* c.lumny, slander, 106. 70.
 (ge)H₆n, *tv.* hang (trans.): 'blé-dum gehängn,' hung (laden) with fruit, 166. 38; 167. 71.
H₆r, *sn.* adultery.
H₆ring, *sm.* adultery, fornicator, 110. 181.
H₆sse (raðe), *av.* (1) quickly, 2. 20 (radost); 16. 246; 121. 44; 154. 37; (2) surely, certainly, 106. 60 (hredest).
H₆w (hráw), *see H*₆ew.
H₆án, *pret.* of hrínan.
H₆án, *sm.* reindeer, 19. 49, 51.
H₆ældic, *aj.* quick (of time), soon, 25. 28; 90. 102.
H₆ældice, *av.* quickly, soon, 79. 117; 81. 165.
H₆æd-wyrde, *aj.* quick, hasty of speech, 176. 66.
H₆efn, *sm.* raven, 137. 106 (hremmas); 160. 206.
H₆egl, *sn.* dress, robe, 22. 160; 162. 282.
H₆ew (hráw, hrá), *sn.* corpse, 130. 338; 163. 314; 171. 53.
H₆reddan, *wv.* rescue, recover, 180. 18.
H₆emman, *wv.* hinder, 78. 62.
H₆epian, *wv.* touch, 83. 210.
H₆es, *sm.* victory, glory, exultation.
H₆es-éadig, *aj.* (gloriously blessed), glorious, noble, 183. 8.
H₆esser, *sm.* (?) heart, mind, 156. 94; 176. 72.
H₆eber-bealu, *sn.* (heart-evil), heart-sorrow, 122. 93.
H₆eran, *wv.* move, stir, 174. 4. [Hrór.]
H₆ream, *sm.* noise, clamour, 121. 52; 137. 106.
H₆reas, *pret.* of hréosan.
H₆od, *sn.* reed, 52. 14.
 geH₆oden, *sv.* adorn (only in *ptc.* pret. gehroden), 154. 37; 167. 79.
H₆oh (hréo), *aj.* fierce, 129. 314; 166. 45; 167. 58; 177. 105.
 (ge)H₆osan, *sv.* fall, 29. 42, 56; 125. 180; 167. 60.
H₆ow (hréo, hréoh), *aj.* sad, 121. 57; 162. 282; 174. 16.
H₆owan, *sv.* impers. repent, grieve, 152. 181 (mé understood).
H₆ow-cearig, *aj.* afflicted with sad cares, 170. 25.
H₆owig-ferhō, *aj.* sad of heart, 161. 249.
H₆owig-mód, *aj.* sad of mood, 163. 290.
H₆owlīce, *av.* miserably, cruelly, 106. 47.
H₆owsian, *wv.* repent, 15. 226.
H₆owsung, *sf.* repentance, 15. 226; 82. 191.
H₆óian, *wv.* be feverish, 92. 150.
H₆ring, *sm.* ring, 127. 253 (armour, coat of mail), 150. 132 (fetter); 184. 22 (ring): in plur. (in poetry), rings of gold, both as ornaments and as money, 127. 257.
H₆ring-dene, *smpl.* Ring-Danes (wealthy Danes), 120. 29.
H₆ring-loca, *sm.* (ring-covering), corslet, 138. 145.
H₆ring-mæl, *aj.* ring-adorned (with rings round the hilt), of a sword, 128. 271; 129. 314.
H₆íeman, *wv.* cry, call, 52. 12; 54. 77. [Hréam.]
H₆is, *sf.* (?) storm, 177. 102.
H₆im, *sm.* rime, hoar-frost, 165. 16; 167. 60; 175. 48.
H₆im-ceald, *aj.* rime-cold, 174. 4.
H₆imig, *aj.* frosty, 122. 113; 183. 6.
H₆inan, *sv.* touch, 128. 265.
H₆oden, *ptc.* of hréodan.
H₆oren, *ptc.* of hréosan.
H₆of, *sn.* (1) roof, 47. 46; 155. 67: (2) top, 181. 7.
H₆of-sgle, *sm.* roofed hall, 128. 265.
H₆ór, *aj.* strong, brave, 131. 379. [Hréan.]
H₆uron, *pret. pl.* of hréosan.

Hruse, *sf.* earth, 175. 23; 177. 102.
Hrycg, *sm.* back, 9. 35. 38.
Hryðer, *sm.* cattle, 19. 52; 114. 47.
Hryðig, *aj.* ruined (?) 176. 77.
Hryre, *sm.* fall, death, 51. 9; 165. 16; 274. 7. [Hréosan.]
Humber, *sf.* Humber, 5. 17. 20.
Hund, *sm.* dog, 43. 8; 123. 118.
Hund, *sn., w. gen.* hundred, 35. 5; 37. 50; 127. 248.
Hund-seofontig, *num.* seventy, 61. 153.
Hund-eahtatig, *num.* eighty, 24. 2.
Hund-feald, *aj.* hundredfold, 52. 25.
Hund-nigontig, *num.* ninety, 71. 459.
Hund-téontig, *num.* hundred, 63. 208.
Hund-twéltig, *num.* hundred and twenty, 35. 7.
Hungor, *sm.* hunger, famine, 38. 100; 77. 30; 106. 68.
Hunig, *sn.* honey, 22. 130.
Hunta, *sm.* hunter, 18. 27. .
Huntað, *sm.* hunting, 18. 6.
Hup-seax, *sm.* hip-sword, 164. 328. [Hup = hype, 'hip.'][br/>
Huxlic, *aj.* ignominious, 59. 78.
Huxlice, *av.* ignominiously, 68. 377.
Hú, (1) *av.* how, in *dir.* and *indir.* *interr.* 4. 5; 162. 259; *intensitiae w. adj.* 4. 4; 82. 199; 175. 30: (2) *interj.* what! 53. 64.
Húð, *sf.* plunder, booty, 68. 380; 181. 2.
Húru, *av.* (1) perhaps, 84. 259: (2) about, 21. 121: (3) truly, certainly, indeed, 104. 5; 107. 83; 126. 215; 169. 10.
Hús, *sm.* house, 47. 26. 27; 57. 19; 77. 50.
Hús-bónða, *sm.* (house-dweller), house-owner, 116. 10. 12.
Húsl, *sm.* housel, eucharist, 49. 113, 114, 116.
Húsl-gang, *sm.* going to, partaking of, the eucharist, 80. 134.
Hús-ting, *sm.* hustings, dais, 114. 45. [-hús-þing, *Norse.*]
Hwanon, *av.* whence, 52. 33.
geHwanon, *av.* from all quarters, 97. 78.
Hwanne (hwænne), *av.* when, 135. 67.
Hwá, *prn.* (1) *interr.* who, 80. 141, 143: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 7. 91; 78. 64: (3) each, 133. 2.
geHwá, *indef. prn. (sbst.)* each one, 123. 115; 125. 170; 159. 186.
Hwár, see *Hwær.*
Hweðer, *prn. (sbst.)* (1) *interr.* which of the two, 18. 15: (2) 'swá hwæðer swá,' *indef.* whichever, 36. 27.
Hwæðer, *cj.* whether (*in indir. interv.*), 18. 8; 49. 112; 123. 106: 'hwæðer þe,' *dir. interv.* 53. 67.
geHwæðer, *prn. (adj.)* each, 31. 7; 137. 112.
Hwæðre, (1) *av.* however, 46. 12; 47. 35; 120. 20: (2) *cj.* = *hwæðer*, 121. 64.
Hwæl, *sm.* whale, 19. 41, 57, 62.
Hwæl-hunta, *sm.* whale-fisher, 18. 12.
Hwæl-huntað, *sm.* whale-fishery, 19. 43.
Hwæt, *prn.* (1) *interr. w. gen.* what, 15. 201: (2) *indef. w. gen.* something, 11. 82: (3) *adv.* wherefore, why, 146. 33: (4) *interj.* behold! lo! 45. 52; 105. 19.
Hwæt, *aj.* (sharp), bold, brave, 26. 78; 27. 87; 130. 351.
Hwæt-hwegu (hwæthwugu), (1) *prn.* something, 47. 32: (2) *av.* somewhat, 11. 84; 15. 218.
Hwæt-hweguningas (hwæt-h(w)uguninges), *av.* somewhat, 10. 72.
Hwætscipe, *sm.* boldness, bravery, 26. 60; 27. 95.

geHwæde, *aj.* (slight, small), young, 91. 129.

Hwær, (*hwár*), *av.*, *cj.* (1) *interr.* where, 40. 144; 77. 54; whither, 177. 91: (2) *indef.* anywhere, 7. 88, 90; 41. 186.

geHwær, *av.* (1) everywhere: (2) on every occasion, always, 46. 8.

Hwæsan, *sv.* wheeze, 92. 150.

Hwæste, *sm.* wheat, 52. 30, 36. 40.

Hwættan, *wv.* sharpen, incite.

Hwéne, *av.* somewhat, a little, 20. 70. [*Hwón*.]

Hwealf, *aj.* concave, hollow, 160. 214.

Hwearf, *pret.* of *hwearfan*.

Hwearf, *sm.* crowd, 161. 249. [*Hwearfan*.]

geHwearfan, *sv.* turn, go, depart, 16. 252; 129. 323; 157. 112.

Hwéol, *sn.* wheel, 44. 38.

Hwider (*hwæder*), *av.*, *cj.* (1) *interr.* whither, 122. 81; 176. 72; 185. 58: (2) 'swá hwider swá,' *indef.* wherever, 94. 214.

geHwierfan, *wv.* (1) turn, (*trans.*), convert, 15. 221; 16. 246; 48. 64; 79. 107: (2) return (*intr.*), 91. 139. [*Hwearf*.]

Hwile (*hwelc*), *prn.* which, what, (1) *interr.* (*adj.*) 49. 114; 59. 91: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 16. 233; 'swá hwile swá,' however, 2. 20: (3) 'swilc...hwile,' *correl.* 26. 77.

geHwile (e), *prn.* each, all, (1) *sbst.*, *w. gen.* 2. 21; 124. 146; 'ánra gehwile,' *w. gen.* each, 156. 95: (2) *adj.* 80. 125; 92. 173.

Hwfl, *sf.* while, time, 79. 116; 127. 245 (the space of a day); 143. 304; 170. 24; *hwilum*, *dat. plur.* sometimes, 7. 77; 142. 270; 'þá hwile þe,' *cj.* while, 6. 68; 134. 14; 'þá hwile þe...þá hwile,' *correl.* 28. 1.

Hwflwende, *aj.* transitory, 80. 123.

Hwflwendlic, *aj.* transitory, 98. 93.

Hwflwendlice, *av.* transitorily, 79. 118.

Hwít, *aj.* white, bright, 94. 213; 126. 198.

Hwón, *av.* a little, somewhat, 18. 16; 92. 161.

Hwónlice, *av.* slightly, moderately, 98. 94.

Hwurfon, *pret. pl.* of *hweorfan*.

Hwý, *av.*, *cj.* *interr.* why, 53. 50; 147. 37.

Hyegan, *wv.* think, 133. 4: 174. 14; *w. gen.* 151. 152; 152. 187. [*Hogian*.]

geHygd, *sf.* thought, mind, 176. 72.

Hyge, *sm.* (1) mind, heart, 146. 21. 29; 174. 16: (2) pride, 149. 109. [*Hogian*.]

Hyge-bliðe, *aj.* glad of heart, 181. 20.

Hygeléast, *sf.* folly, 148. 86.

Hyge-róf, *aj.* strong-hearted, brave, 163. 303.

Hyge-sceaft, *sf.* heart, 147. 43.

Hyge-pancol, *aj.* (thoughtful of mind), wise, 158. 131.

Hyht, *sf.* hope, joy, 156. 98. [*Hyge*.]

geHytan, *wv.* hope, 52. 16.

Hytllice, *av.* hopefully, joyfully, 167. 79.

Hyht-wynn, *sf.* joy of hope, joy, 157. 121.

Hyldo (*hyld*), *sf.* (1) favour, 147. 37. 56; 153. 4: (2) allegiance, 148. 76. [*Hold*.]

Hyrne, *sf.* corner, 100. 162. [*Horn*.]

Hyrned-nebba, *wk.* *aj.* horny-billed, horn-beaked, 160. 212. [*Horn*.]

Hyrst, *sf.* ornament, trappings, 163. 317; 180. 11.

Hyse (*hysse*), *sm.* son, youth, warrior, 133. 2; 137. 123; 138. 141.

Hysc-cild, *sm.* male child, 25. 45; 89. 54.
Hýd, *sf.* hide, 19. 40, 57; 180. 12.
~~ge~~**Hýdan**, *wv.* hide, 9. 41; 177. 84.
Hýrian, *wv.* hire, 53. 52.

I.

Iogað (igeoð), *sm.* eyot, island, 36. 41; 77. 29.
Ides, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 120. 9; 158. 133; 184. 43.
Ieldan, *wv.* delay, hesitate, 9. 21, 30; 54. 76. [Eald.]
Ielde, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 177. 85.
Ieldra, *comp.* of eald.
Ieldran, *smpl.* (1) parents, 77. 55; (2) ancestors, 5. 39. [Compar. of eald.]
Ield(u), *sf.* (1) age, 90. 111; 91. 132, 133; (2) period, 60. 115, 151; (3) old age, 167. 52; 185. 50. [Eald.]
Ieldung, *wf.* delay, 8. 18; 91. 143.
Ierfe, *sm.* heritage.
Ierfe-weardnis, *sf.* heritage, 73. 547.
~~ge~~**Iergan**, *wv.* make cowardly, dishearten, 108. 123. [Earg.]
Iergðu(h), *sf.* cowardice, 111. 202; 134. 6.
Iermð(u), *sf.* (1) poverty, misery, 91. 140; 105. 17; 167. 52; (2) crime, 108. 102. [Earm.]
Iernan, *sv.* run, 2. 19; 21. 110; 22. 152; flow (of a river), 29. 33. [=rinnan, *cp.* ryne.]
~~ge~~**Iernan**, *sv.* run up to, reach, 22. 156.
Ierre, (*eorre*), *aj.* angry, fierce, 126. 197; 128. 282; 130. 325; 160. 225.
Ierre, *sm.* anger, 106. 62; 108. 109.
Ierringa, *av.* angrily, fiercely, 129. 315.

Ilea, *prn.* the same (always with the def. article), 3. 37; 38. 77. 79.
In, *ppr. w. acc. and dat. (instr.)* in, into, 34. 26; 37. 49; 48. 71, 75; of time, 167. 77.
I'n-bryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 46. 7. [Cp. gnþryrdnis.]
Inca, *sm.* quarrel, grudge, 50. 118, 119.
I'n-dryhten, *aj.* noble, excellent, 174. 12.
Ing-wine, *smpl.* the Danes, 122. 69.
Inn, *av.* in, 10. 69; 132. 394; 'inn gn' into, 18. 19, 22; 36. 37.
Inn, *sm.* dwelling, house, 121. 50; 156. 70.
Innan, *ppr. w. dat.* in, within, 40. 155; 105. 39.
Innan, (inne, innane), *av.* (1) within, inside, 10. 66; 36. 11; (2) *w. motion*, inside, 120. 31.
I'nnan-bordes, *av.* at home (opposed to abroad), 4. 9.
Innera, *aj.*, *cp.* inner; *superl.* innermost, 10. 62.
Inn-faru, *sf.* entrance, 117. 24.
Inn-gang, *sm.* entrance, 48. 81; 50. 125; 129. 299.
Inn-geþano, *smn.* (internal thought), thought, 14. 187; 111. 218.
Innian, *wv.* take house, lodge, 116. 8.
Innð, *m.* entrails, body, womb, 68. 391; 91. 124; 92. 156.
I'n-steþe, *sm.* entrance, 91. 116. Steppan.
I'n-tinga, *sm.* cause, sake, 47. 23; 90. 110.
I'n-tó, *ppr. w. dat.* into, 77. 43; 86. 304. [=inn tó.]
I'nn-weard, *aj.* internal, deep, sincere, 82. 182.
I'nnweardlice, *av.* inwardly, deeply, 76. 16.
I'n-widd, *aj.* wicked, hateful, 154. 28.

Inwidd-hlēmm, *sm.* gash, wound of malice, 171. 47.
Inwit-feng, *sm.* hostile grasp, 126. 197. [*Inwidd.*]
Iú, *see Géo.*
Iúdeas, *smpl.* the Jews, 8. 18.
Iúdeisc, *aj.* Jewish, 88. 50; 89. 75.
Ídel, *aj.* (1) idle, 53. 45: (2) empty, desolate, 177. 87: (3) useless, vain, 78. 65, 67. 73: 'on ídel,' *av.* in vain, 80. 142.
Ídelnis, *sf.* idleness, frivolity, 11. 90; 57. 12; 'on ídelnisse,' in vain, 13. 162.
(ge)fecan, *wv.* increase (*trans.*), add to, 13. 164; 105. 11; 159. 183. [*Eác.*]
feðan, *wv.* lay waste, ravage, 177. 85.
feðelice, *av.* easily, 129. 306. [*Eäðe.*]
feg-land, *sn.* island, 20. 91; 39. 127; 165. 9. [*Eá.*]
fewan, *wv.* show, 9. 46. [*Éage* *cp.* éowan.]
fren (*isern*, *isen*), *sn.* iron, steel, 15. 201; 184. 26.
fren (*isern*, *isen*), *aj.* iron, 13. 151, 152; 126. 209.
fren-bend, *sm.* iron bond, chain, 150. 126.
fr-land, *sn.* Ireland, 101. 200.
Ís, *sn.* ice, 131. 358.
Ísern, *see fren.*

L.

geLagian, *wv.* invite, summon, 76. 9; 86. 302, 306, 317, 327.
Lebung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 67. 351.
geLebung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 60. 132; 67. 356; 83. 213.
geLagian, *wv.* appoint, 105. 27. [*Lagu.*]
Lagu, *sm.* water, 131. 380.

Lagu, *sf.* law, 64. 239; 105. 23, 36. [*Norse lög=lagu, neut. pl.*]
Lagu-flód, *sm.* water-flood, waters, 167. 70; 184. 46.
Lagu-lád, *sf.* watery way, sea, 174. 3.
Lagu-stréam, *sm.* water-stream, 135. 66; 167. 62.
Lah-bryce, *sm.* breach of law, 109. 147; 111. 199.
Lahlice, *av.* lawfully, legally, 107. 78. [*Lagu.*]
gLang, *pret. of gelimpan.*
Land, *sn.* land, country, 514; 6. 52; 123. 107; 131. 373.
Land-ár, *sf.* possessions in land, landed property, 79. 115.
Land-büende, *sm.* land dweller, native, 122. 95; 160. 226; 163. 315.
Land-léode, *smpl.* people of the country, natives, 25. 29.
Land-gemére, *sn.* boundaries of the land, 29. 60.
Landscape, *sm.* region, 153. 131.
Lang, *aj.* long, 18. 4; 19. 63; 142. 273 (tall); *cp.* lengra, 35. 8; 159. 184.
gLang, *aj.* ready, attainable; 'nú is ráð gelang eft æt þe ánum' (thou alone canst give help), 123. 126.
Lange, *av.* long, 7. 87; 45. 1; *cp.* leng, 147. 46; *superl.* lengest, 1. 3; 183. 6.
geLangian, *wv.* summon, 92. 174.
Langlice, *av.* long, 81. 162.
Langsum, *aj.* long, 71. 462; 81. 161; 128. 286 (lasting).
Late, *av.* late, 162. 275. [*Læt.*]
Latiian, *wv., w. gen.* delay, 111. 192. [*Læt.*]
Lá, *interj.* lo! behold! 80. 119; 105. 19; 108. 111: 'wá lá wá,' alas, 45. 51.
Láoc, *sn.* (1) gift, 88. 31: (2) sacrifice, offering, 62. 177; 105. 30: (3) booty, 130. 333.
Lécan, *sv.* play, sport, 184. 39.

Lácnian, *wv.* cure, treat, 9. 26, 28. [Léce.]

geLád, *sn.* path, 124. 160. [Líðan.]

geLádian, *wv.* clear from blame, excuse, 8. 16.

Láð, *aj.* (1) hostile, 120. 7 (foe); 136. 86; (2) hateful to, hated by, 152. 184; 155. 45; (3) noxious, loathsome, hateful, 123. 125; 156. 72; 157. 101; (4) grievous, unpleasant, 117. 24.

Láð, *sn.* injury, misfortune, 27. 85; 150. 149; 167. 53 (?).

Léð-géntóla, *sm.* (hostile), persecutor, foe, 167. 50.

Léðian, *wv.* hate, 110. 167.

Léðlio, *aj.* hateful, 130. 334.

Léf, *sf.* (1) remains, leavings, 39. 107; 'to láfe béoñ,' remain over, 22. 143; (2) relic, heritage, 127. 238. [Lifan.]

Lár, *sf.* (1) (teaching), doctrine, science, learning, 5. 12; 78. 67; 81. 154; (2) advice, 164. 334.

Lár-owide, *sm.* advice, 175. 38.

Lár-spell, *sm.* (doctrine, discourse), sermon, homily, 61. 163.

Láréow, *sm.* teacher, 5. 23; 48. 77; 78. 68. [Lár-jéow.]

Láréowdóm, *sm.* instruction, 12. 139.

Lást, *sm.* track, foot-print, 124. 152; '(him) on lást,' behind, after, 160. 209.

Læg, *pret.* of licgan.

Læss, (*av.*) *sn.* less, 179. 11; 'þy læs' (ðe)', *cj.*, *w. subj.* lest, 52. 36; 94. 211; III. 193.

Læssa, *cp. aj.* less, 19. 41; 25. 27; 120. 32; *superl.* læst, 22. 148; 29. 38.

Læst, see Læssa.

Læst, *aj.*, *w. gen.* slow, 128. 279.

geLæcan, *wv.* seize, catch, take, 67. 329; 70. 449; 92. 146.

Léce, *sm.* physician, 9. 26; 92. 158. [Lácnian.]

Læcedóm, *sm.* medicine, treatment, 9. 28, 29; 78. 66.

Lædan, *wv.* (1) lead, 42. 210; 77. 54; (2) carry, bring, 109. 137; 181. 2; (3) lift, 169. 5. [Líðan.]

Læden (Léden), *sn.* Latin, 5. 18; 7. 76; 65. 293. [Latinum.]

Læden-geþóde, *sn.* Latin language, 6. 70; 7. 72.

Læden-ware, *simpl.* Romans, 6. 57.

Læðu, *sf.* injury, trouble, 158. 158; 159. 184. [Láð.]

Læfan, *wv.* leave, 2. 28; 5. 40. [Láf.]

Lægon, *pret. pl.* of licgan.

Læn, *sn.* loan, 7. 90. [Lihan.]

Læne, *aj.* (lent), transitory, 131. 372; 177. 108. [Læu.]

(ge)Læran, *wv.*, *w. acc. of pers. and of thing*, (1) teach, 9. 37; 10. 61; 86. 301 (dat. of person): (2) advise, 78. 69; 143. 311 (exhort). [Lær.]

geLæred, *aj.* (*ptc.*) learned, 7. 87; 111. 198.

Lærig, *sm.* (?) border (?) 142. 284.

geLæstan, *wv.* (1) perform, carry out, 24. 14; 28. 14; 105. 25; (2) stand by, help, *w. dat.* 134. 11.

Læst = læteð and lædeð.

Lætan, *sv.* (1) leave (behind), 26. 57; (2) let go, send forth, 137. 108; (3) allow, let, 54. 88; 152. 193.

Læwed, *aj.* lay, layman, 97. 67; 107. 78; III. 199. [Laicus.]

Læcan, *wv.* water, irrigate, 167. 64.

(ge)Lægan, *wv.* lay, 13. 146; 92. 168; 175. 42; *on l. w. dat. accuse of*, 118. 64. [Licgan.]

Læfer, *sn.* leather.

Leger, *sn.* (1) lying, 23. 161; (2) illness, 167. 56. [Licgan.]

Læncten, *sm.* spring, 183. 6. [Lang.]

geLændan, *wv.* proceed, go, 38. 79. [Land.]

Læng(ra), see Lang, Lange.

geLettan, uv., w. acc. of person and gen. of thing, hinder, 28. 6; 139. 164. [Lat.]

Léde, pret. of leggan.

Léden, see Léden.

Lét, pret. of látan.

Leahtor, sm. crime, 78. 67.

Leahtrian, uv. revile, 110. 163.

Leax, sm. salmon, 184. 39.

Léaf, sf. leave, permission, 72. 504.

Léaf, sn. leaf, 166. 39.

geLéafa, sm. belief, faith, 16. 253; 78. 86; 153. 6.

geLéaffull, aj. believing, 66. 328; 78. 79.

geLéafíeas, aj. unbelieving, 66. 323.

geLéafíeast, sf. want of faith, scepticism, 68. 365, 375.

Léan, sn. reward, gift, 130. 334; 151. 167, 190.

geLéanian, uv., w. dat. reward, requite, 123. 130; 151. 149.

Léap, sm. (basket), body, 157. 111.

Léas, aj., w. gen. (1) without, free from, 148. 88; 157. 121: (2) false, 45. 55.

Léasung, sf. falsehood, 46. 16; 61. 142; 109. 151.

Leofian, see Libban.

Leornere, sm. learner, disciple, 48. 57.

(ge)Leornian, uv. learn, 46. 5; 47. 21; 78. 59. [Léfran.]

Leornung, sf. learning, 5. 12; 6. 67.

Leornung-cnihth, sm. disciple, 76. 18.

Léo, smf. lion, 44. 15; 66. 320. [Leo.]

Léod, sm. prince (only in poetry), 125. 182; 127. 242; 131. 362.

Léoda (léode), sf/pl. people, 95. 9; 96. 40; 122. 73; 135. 37.

Léod-hata, sm. persecutor of the people, tyrant, 109. 155; 159. 72.

Léod-bisop, sm. bishop of the people, 83. 215.

Léodscipe, sm. nation, 66. 302; 73. 544.

Léod, sn. song, 46. 17; 48. 58.

Léod-cræft, sm. art of poetry, 46. 14.

Léod-sang, sm. poem, poetry, 46. 8; 48. 64.

Léof, aj. (1) dear, beloved, 2. 34; 76. 18; 121. 46: (2) pleasant—‘him léofre wæs,’ they would rather, 24. 13.

(ge)Léogan, sv. lie, tell untruth, 9. 19.

Léoht, aj. light (of weight), 20. 83.

Léoht, aj. bright, light, beautiful, 58. 66; 145. 11; 146. 20.

Léoht, sn. light, 80. 132; 129. 320; 169. 5.

Léoht-berend, sm. light-bearer (Lucifer), 59. 77.

Léoht-fæst, sn. (light-vessel), lamp, 54. 74, 75.

Léohtlic, aj. bright, 181. 3.

Léoma, sm. ray of light, 86. 325; 129. 320; 159. 191.

Léosan, sv. lose.

Libban (leofian), uv. live, 10. 74; 86. 318; 94. 217; 123. 116; 163. 297.

(ge)Liogan, sv. (1) lie, 2. 29; 10. 75; lie dead, 2. 23; 179. 78; extend, 18. 8. 21: (2) flow (of a river), 21. 120; 35. 9.

Lid, sn. ship. [Líðan.]

Lid-mann, sm. sailor, pirate, 131. 373; 136. 99; 139. 164.

Lid (eo), sn. limb.

Lidere, sf. sling, 66. 323. [Leðer.]

Lidu-bend, sm. (limb-bond), chain, 150. 137.

Lidu-sierge, sf. (limb-shirt), coat of mail, 127. 255.

Lifde, pret. of libban.

Lifer, sv. liver, 44. 42.

Lim, sn. limb, member, 47. 29; 91. 127.

geLimp, sm. (event), calamity, 109. 131.

geLimpán, *sv.* happen, 15. 219; 76. 9; 83. 232.
geLimplio, *aj.* fitting, suitable, 47. 29.
Lim-wérig, *aj.* limb-weary, 172. 63.
Lind, *sf.* (linden-tree, -wood), shield (only in poetry), 136. 99; 141. 244; 160. 214.
Lind-hæbbende, *sm.* shield-holder, warrior, 124. 152.
Lind-wig(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior, 155. 42.
Linnan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* cease from, yield up, 126. 228.
Liss, *sf.* favour, love, 181. 25. [Liðe; *cp.* bliss from bliðe.]
List, *sm.* art, skill: 'listum, cunningly, skilfully, 157. 101; 181. 3.
Lixan, *wv.* shine, glitter, 129. 320; 166. 33.
Lic, *sn.* (1) body, 127. 253; 146. 20: (2) dead body, corpse, 77. 44. 47.
geLic, *aj.*, *w. dat.* like, 51. 6; 131. 358; 145. 11.
geLice, *av.* in like manner, alike, 53. 49; 166. 37.
Licettan, *wv.* simulate, dissimulate, 8. 5. 11.
Lic-hama, *sm.* body, 10. 75; 80. 138. 146.
Lichamléas, *aj.* incorporeal, 58. 66.
Lichamlic, *aj.* corporeal, bodily, 49. 99; 86. 329.
Lichamlice, *av.* bodily, personally, 90. 107.
(ge)Lician, *wv.*, *w. dat.* please, 15. 216; 51. 11; 59. 76.
Lic-mann, *sm.* (corpse-man), bearer, 81. 157, 160.
geLionis, *sf.* likeness, 60. 131; 92. 169.
Lic-rest, *sf.* sepulchre, 100. 150.
Lic-péñung, *sf.* funeral, 93. 117.
Líð, 3rd pers. of licgan.
Líðan, *sv.* go.

Lifðe, *aj.* gentle, sweet, 30. 68.
Lifðlice, *av.* gently, 8. 8; 12. 111.
geLíðian, *wv.* soften, moderate, 12. 117.
Lifefan, *sv.* remain.
Liefan, *wv.* allow; 5. 29. [Léaf.]
geLiefan, *wv.*, *w. acc. or gen.* believe, 120. 122; 151. 156: *pto.* geliefed, *w. act. meaning believing*, 77. 46; 95. 2. [Geléafa.]
geLiefan, *wv.* weaken, injure, 110. 174: 'geliefedre ildo,' of advanced age, 47. 21. [Léf, weak.]
Lifeg, *sm.* fire, flame, 82. 180; 148. 88; 166. 39.
geLiehtan, *wv.* make lighter, lighten, 12. 136. [Leóht.]
Lifesan, *wv.* (loosen), release, redeem, 135. 37; 171. 41. [Léas.]
Liff, *sm.* life, 26. 61; 124. 137; 167. 53.
Lif-dagas, *smpl.* life-days, 131. 372.
(ge)Liffestan, *wv.* quicken, endow with life, 58. 45, 51.
Liflio, *aj.* vital, of life, 82. 185.
Lifhan, *sv.* lend, 126. 206.
Lifhtan, *wv.* alight (from a horse), 134. 23.
Loca, *sm.* enclosure. [Lúcan.]
Locm, *sm.* lock (of hair).
Lof, *sm.* praise, glory, 73. 525; 128. 286; 145. 11.
Lof-sang, *sm.* song of praise, hymn, 94. 216.
Losian, *wv.* (1) be lost, *w. dat.* 45. 55; 152. 189: (2) perish, 102. 223; 162. 288: (3) escape, 124. 142. [Léosan.]
Lóðian, *wv.* look, 2. 15; 10. 78; 28. 27.
geLóglan, *wv.* (1) place, 107. 98; 'gel. upp,' lay by, deposit, 101. 158: (2) treat of, compose, 73. 525: 'gelógod spræc,' (composed speech), style, 69. 403.
geLóme, *av.* often, repeatedly, 105. 28; 154. 18.

geLómlice, av. often, 73. 539.
Lafe, sf. love, 49. 91; 181. 25.
Lufian, wv. love, 5. 29, 30, 39; 76. 3.
Lufice, av. lovingly, 4. 2.
Lufu, sf. love, 16. 252, 260.
Lunden-burg, sf. London, 37. 67.
Lungre, av. soon, forthwith, 131. 380; 158. 147; 162. 280.
Lust, sm. desire, lust, 76. 17; 81. 150; 92. 149.
Lustlice, av. willingly, 27. 96.
Lúcan, wv. lock, close, 127. 255; 135. 66 (flow together).
Lútan, wv. bend.
Lútian, wv. lurk, 9. 41; 13. 141. [Lútan.]
Lyfre, aj. wicked, 111. 202.
Lyft, smf. air, 164. 348; 166. 39; 167. 62; 169. 5.
Lyft-fæst, sm. air-vessel, 181. 3.
Lyft-helm, sm. (air-covering), mist, atmosphere, 184. 46.
Lyre, sm. loss, 167. 53. [Léosan.]
geLystan, wv. impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. sing. of thing, desire, 44. 18; 163. 307. [Lust.]
Lyt, (av.) subst. w. gen. little, 175. 31.
Lytel, aj. little, 2. 11; 19. 53; 20. 83; 79. 116.
Lytig, aj. treacherous, 13. 163; 14. 188.
Lytigan, wv. dissimulate, 136. 86.
Lyt-hwón, little, (1) av. 101. 200; (2) subst. w. gen. 163. 311.
(ge)Lytlian, wv. lessen (trans. and intr.), 106. 59; 143. 313.
Lytling, sm. little one, 91. 119; 93. 192.

M.

Macian, wv. make, 59. 86.
Maða, sm. worm, 92. 153.
Maðelian, wv. harangue, speak, 122. 71; 124. 133. [Mæðel.]

Maga, sm. son, descendant, 126. 224.
Magu, sm. (1) (kinsman), son, 126. 215; (2) man, 177. 92.
Magu-pegn, sm. vassal, retainer, man (in poetry), 124. 155; 161. 236; 176. 62.
geMan, see geMunan.
Mancus, sm. a certain coin, weight, 7. 83.
geMang, sm. troop, crowd, 132. 393; 160. 225; 163. 304.
Man, see Mann.
(ge)Manian, wv. admonish, exhort, 12. 123; 48. 69; 141. 228, 231.
Manig (mænig), aj. many, (1) w. plur. noun, 5. 19; 38. 104; (2) w. sg. noun, 21. 128; 121. 39.
Manigfeald (mænigf.), aj. manifold, various, 26. 60; 80. 138; 86. 321.
Mann, sm. man, brave man, vassal, 2. 12; 116. 4; 128. 284; person (man or woman), 58. 46, 100; man, indef. pronoun, one, 5. 13; 6. 41; 148. 73.
Manna, sm. man, 59. 96; 156. 98; 157. 101.
Manna, sm. manna (food), 86. 330.
Mann-cynn, sm. (1) mankind, 29. 41; 76. 19; 170. 33; (2) inhabitants, people, 68. 372.
Mann-dréam, sm. joy of men, 120. 14.
Mann-dryhten, sm. lord of men, 175. 41.
Mann-sielen, sf. betrayal of men, 109. 145. [Sellan.]
Mann-slaga, sm. man-slayer, murderer, 110. 175.
Mann-sliht, sm. man-slaying, murder, 16. 254; 109. 148.
Mann-pwáre, aj. gentle towards men, kind.
Mann-pwærnis, sf. gentleness, 8. 3; 12. 126.
Martyr, sm. martyr, 91. 121; 94. 213.

Martyrdóm, *sm.* martyrdom, 91.
126.

geMartyrian, *uv.* martyr, 89. 69;
114. 33.

Máe, *see Micel.*

Máð(ð)um (nádm), *sm.* treasure,
object of value, 5. 34; 127. 232;
128. 278.

Máðum-séht, *sf.* valuable posses-
sion, 131. 363.

Máðum-giefa, *sm.* giver of trea-
sure, 177. 92.

Máðum-giefu, *sf.* gift of treasure,
121. 51.

Mága, *gen. pl.* of mág.

Máge, *sf.* kinswoman, mother, 124.
141.

geMálico (gemáhlic), *aj.* disgraceful,
shameful, 24. 10.

Mán, *sm.* wickedness, crime, 110.
184.

Mán-dáed, *sf.* wicked deed, 49.
91; 109. 144.

Mán-fremmende, *sm.* evil-doer,
165. 6.

Mánfull, *aj.* wicked, 68. 378; 91.
118.

Mánfullice, *av.* wickedly, 93. 190.

Mán-sorða, *sm.* (wicked injurer),
enemy, 122. 89.

Mán-swara, *sm.* perjurer, 110. 177.
[Swgrian.]

Máre, *cp.* of Micel.

Mæðel, *sm.* council, meeting.

Mæðel-stede, *sm.* (place of coun-
cil, meeting-place), battle-field,
140. 199.

Mæg, *see Mugan.*

Mægden (mædén), *sm.* maiden, vir-
gin, girl, 72. 493; 76. 20; 86.
314.

Mægden-cild, *sm.* female-child, 25.
45.

Mægð, *sf.* (1) maiden, 154. 35;
155. 43; 164. 335: (2) woman
(in poetry), 120. 33.

Mægðhád, *sm.* virginity, 76. 5.
7.

Mægen, *sm.* (1) strength, capacity,
virtue, 14. 181; 54. 93; 120.
20: (2) troop, force, 143. 313;
161. 253; 162. 261. [Mugan.]

Mægen-byrðen, *sf.* mighty burden,
131. 375.

Mægen-éacen, *aj.* strong of might,
mighty, 163. 293.

Mægen-fultum, *sm.* mighty help,
126. 205.

Mægen-réss, *sm.* mighty rush, fierce
attack, 128. 269.

Mægen-prymm, *sm.* mighty
strength, glory, 79. 106.

Mægenprymmnis, *sf.* glory, 57.
39.

Mæsse, *sf.* mass, 86. 301; 113. 17;
117. 28. [Lat. missa.]

Mæsse-préost, *sm.* mass-priest, 7.
80; 101. 178.

Mæst, *sm.* mast, 184. 24.

Mæden, *see Mægden.*

Mæð, *sf.* (1) honour, reverence,
105. 32; 107. 99: (2) fitness,
right, 140. 195.

geMæðigian, *uv.* honour, distin-
guish, 59. 82.

Mæg, (*pl.* mágas), *sm.* (1) kinsman,
128. 280; 137. 114: (2) son, 122.
89.

Mægð, *sf.* (1) tribe, nation, 23.
166; 89. 77; 164. 325: (2)
family (gens), 108. 116.

Mæglio, *aj.* belonging to a kins-
man, 76. 4.

Mæg-réss, *sm.* attack on relatives,
109. 147.

Mæg-slaga, *sm.* slayer of his rela-
tives, 110. 176.

Mæl, *sm.* (1) measure: (2) time,
occasion, 131. 361: (3) speech,
140. 212: (4) sword, 131. 366:
(5) mark, ornament: (6) *instr.*
pl. mælum, manner, wise (only in
composition).

(ge) **Mælan**, *uv.* speak, 134. 26;
135. 43; 141. 230.

Mænan, *uv.* complain, 57. 19.

geMæne, *aj.* common, general, 80.
130, 132, 135; 160. 60, 63.

geMénelic, *aj.* common, 91. 130, 132.
geMénelic (*geménlíce*), *av.* in common, universally, 62. 194; 83. 217.
Méran, *uv.* make famous, 46. 2; 181. 16.
Mærðu, *sf.* glory, glorious deed, 112. 223; 128. 280; 164. 344.
Mére, *aj.* famous, glorious, 26. 75; 29. 39; 121. 51; 126. 224.
geMére, *sn.* boundary, border, 45. 53; 89. 55.
Mérlic, *aj.* famous, glorious, 64. 234; 90. 98.
Mérlice, *av.* gloriously, 63. 208.
Mársian, *uv.* celebrate, proclaim, 87. 2.
Mést, *see* *Micel*.
geMéstan, *uv. impers.* dream, 169. 2.
Méte, *aj.* moderate, small, 126. 205; 172. 69. [Metan.]
Méton, *pret. pl.* of *metan*.
Med-micel, *aj.* moderately great, small, 46. 6; 50. 131. [Midde.]
Med-trum, *see Mettrum*.
Medu (*meodu*), *sm.* mead, 22. 132; 140. 212.
Medu-burg, *sf.* mead-city, 159. 167.
Medu-gál, *aj.* mead-excited, drunk, 154. 26.
Medu-heall, *sf.* mead-hall, 175. 27.
Medu-wang, *sm.* mead-plain (?) 132. 393.
Medu-wérig, *aj.* mead-weary, over-powered with mead, 161. 229.
Mehte, *pret.* of *mugan*.
(ge)Meltan, *sv.* melt, 131. 358, 365.
(ge)Méngan, *uv.* (1) mingle, 130. 343; 184. 24 (*intr.*): (2) join, visit, 16. 258 (*reflex.*); 126. 199.
Ménigu (*méngu*, *ménig*), *sf.* multitude, 5. 35; 79. 89; 84. 247. [Manig.]
Mennisc, *sn.* race, people, 61. 165; 62. 190. [Mann.]
Menniso, *aj.* human, 13. 167; 100. 148.
Mennisonis, *sf.* state of man, 49. 83; 58. 49.
Mére, *sm.* sea, lake, 20. 80, 82; 123. 112.
Mére, *sf.* mare, 22. 131. [Mearh.]
Mére-flód, *sm.* sea-flood, sea, 166. 42; 184. 24.
Mére-grund, *sm.* sea-ground, depths of the sea, 126. 199.
Mére-hengest, *sm.* sea-horse, ship, 180. 6.
Mére-wif, *sn.* sea-woman, 128. 269.
Mergð, *see* *Miergð*.
Mergen, *see* *Morgen*.
geMet, *sn.* measure, 48. 52.
Metan, *sv.* measure, traverse, 131. 383.
Mete, *sm.* food, 36. 42, 43; 92. 149.
Mételest, *sf.* want of food, 38. 99.
geMetgian, *uv.* moderate, 12. 117. 130.
geMetgung, *sf.* moderation, 12. 116; 30. 72.
geMetlice, *av.* moderately, 49. 101.
Metod (*meotod*), *sm.* Creator, 47. 2; 131. 361; 174. 2.
Metsung, *sf.* feeding, food, 113. 2.
Met-trum (= *med-trum*, *cp.* *med-micel*), *aj.* (moderately strong), unwell, ill, 15. 205; 100. 160.
Mettrumnis, *sf.* illness, 12. 128.
Méce, *sm.* sword, 139. 167; 141. 236; 156. 78.
Méd, *sf.* reward, 53. 55; 164. 335, 344.
Méðe, *aj.* weary, tired, 172. 65, 69.
(ge)Métan, *uv.* (meet), find, 2. 29; 16. 255; 18. 25; 79. 113. [Gemót.]
Meahte, *pret.* of *mugan*.
Mearc, *sf.* (march, boundary), field, plain, 180. 6.
Mearc-stapa, *sm.* march-stalker, 122. 98.

geMearcian, *wv.* mark, mark out, 120. 14; determine, 149. 118; create, 151. 150.

Mearð, *sm.* marten, 19. 59.

Mearg, *sn.* marrow.

Mearh, *sm.* horse, 139. 188; 141. 239; 177. 92.

Mearn, *pret.* of meornan.

Meolo, *sf.* milk, 22. 131.

Meornan (*murnan*), *sv.* (1) care, reck, 125. 192; 128. 287; 136. 96: (2) mourn, 124. 135; 158. 154.

Meotod, *see Metod.*

Méos, *sn.* moss, 96. 30.

Méowle, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 155. 56; 162. 261.

Micel (*mycel*), *aj.* great, 5. 35; 146. 35; 170. 34: *subst. w. gen.* much, 25. 50; 26. 58. **Micle**, *av.* much, with comparatives, 30. 69; 130. 329. **Miclum**, *av.* greatly, 34. 30; 76. 4. *Comp.* mára, *aj.* (1) greater, 10. 76; 88. 49: (2) more, 86. 309: 'má,' more (*av.*), *sn.* 19. 52; 94. 208. **Superl.** mæst, (1) *aj.* greatest, 19. 44; 33. 4; most, 36. 29: (2) *av.* 'mæst álc,' nearly every one, 107. 83.

Micelnis, *sf.* greatness, size, 28. 28.

Micle, *see Micel.*

Mid, *prep. (adv.) I. w. dat.* (1) with, (association, company), among, 'mid hæðenum lédum,' 105. 34: (2) *determinative*, 'hú him spéow mid wige,' 5. 10: (3) *instrumental*, 'mid féo weorðian,' 34. 30: (4) *to form adverbs*, 'mid ealle' (entirely), 35. 4. II. *w. acc.* (rare): 'mid ðe mæstan swétnesse geglengde,' 46. 6. III. 'mid þám þe,' when, 77. 42; 'mid jám þæt,' through that; 'hie wæron gebrecede . . . mid þém þæt manige hár sélestena cynges héra . . . forðíerdon,' 40. 165; 'mid þý (þe),' when, 49. 109.

Middan-geard (*middaneard*), *sm.* world, earth, 26. 79; 58. 53; 78. 78; 82. 209. [*Lit.* 'middle-world; between heaven and hell.]

Midde, *aj.* mid, middle (only of time), 33. 1; 54. 77; 169. 2.

Middel, *sn.* middle, 167. 65.

Midde-niht, *sf.* midnight, 49. 112.

Middeweard, *aj.* middle, 20. 70; 28. 17.

Miercan, *simpl.* the Mercians, 99. 124; 100. 146.

Mierce, *aj.* dark, 124. 155.

Miercoels, *sm.* mark, 99. 135. [*Mearc.*]

Miergð, *sf.* mirth, joy, 44. 17; 56. 10; 76. 2; 112. 223.

Miht (*meahth*), *sf.* might, power, 47. 42; 78. 81; 83. 237. [*Mugan.*]

Milte, *pret.* of mugan.

Mihtig, *aj.* mighty, 128. 269; 145. 8; 149. 100.

Milde, *aj.* mild, merciful, 139. 175.

Mild-heort, *aj.* mild-hearted, merciful.

Mildheortnis, *sf.* mildheartedness, 82. 197.

Milstestre, *sf.* harlot, 110. 180.

Milte (*milds*), *sf.* mercy, 44. 34; 111. 215; 156. 85, 92. [*Milde.*]

Miltisan (*mildsian*), *wv., w. dat.* have mercy on, pity, 69. 399; 82. 198, 199.

Miltung, *sf.* mercy, 82. 186; 85. 286.

M-is-béodan, *sv., w. dat.* ill-treat, 105. 34.

M-is-déd, *sf.* misdeed, 109. 143; 110. 162, 172.

M-is-féran, *wv.* go wrong, err, 66. 506.

Mislic (*mistic*), *aj.* various, 7. 74; 91. 133; 107. 87.

Mis-lician, *wv., w. dat.* displease, 12. 128.

Mis-limpan, *sv. impers. w. dat.* go wrong, 109. 139.

Missenlic, *aj.* various, 176. 75.

Missere, *sn.* year, 127. 248.
Mist, *sm.* mist, 150. 146.
Miswende, *aj.* erring, ill-behaving, 81. 173.
Misan, *sv.* conceal, 8. 5.
Mil, *sf.* mile, 22. 146, 148; 116. 5. [Milia.]
Mil-gemeare, *sn.* distance of a mile, 123. 112.
Moth, *sf.* moth, 182. 1.
Mold-aern, *sn.* (earth-house), se-pulchre, 172. 65.
Molde, *sf.* (1) earth, mould, 101. 194: (2) world, 170. 12; 172. 82: (3) land, country, 165. 10; 167. 66.
Mord, *sn.* murder, homicide.
Mord-dæd, *sf.* deed of murder, murder, 109. 144.
Mordor, *sn.* (1) murder, homicide, 120. 14: (2) crime, injury, 159. 181: (3) punishment, torment, 147. 52; 149. 97.
Mordor-wyrhta, *sm.* murderer, 110. 178.
Morgen (mergen), *sm.* morning, 2. 25; 95. 20; 100. 155.
Morgen-colla, *sm.* morning-terror (?) 161. 245.
Morgen-tid, *sf.* morning-time, 161. 236.
Mód, *sn.* (1) heart, mind, 6. 44; 46. 9; 130. 353: (2) courage, 143. 313: (3) pride, 149. 91.
Mód-cearig, *aj.* sorrowful of heart, 174. 2.
Módig, *aj.* (1) proud, 138. 147; 154. 26; 165. 10; 176. 62: (2) brave, 127. 258; 136. 80.
Módiglice, *av.* proudly, 140. 200.
Módignis, *sf.* pride, 59. 86.
Módor, *sf.* mother, 76. 18; 81. 160; 86. 315.
Módorlio, *aj.* maternal, 91. 117.
Módridge, *sf.* aunt, 76. 3. [Módor.]
Mód-sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 174. 10; 175. 19.
Mód-geþane, *sm.* thought of the heart, 47. 42.

Mód-geþóht, *sm.* mind-thought, 145. 8.
Móna, *sm.* moon, 80. 132.
Mónað, *sm.* month, 20. 88; 36. 17; 164. 325. [Móna.]
Mór, *sm.* moor, 19. 66, 67; 122. 98.
Mór-fæsten, *sn.* moor-fastness, 33. 6.
Móste, *pret. of mótan.*
gémót, *sn.* meeting, assembly (in poetry often of battles), 118. 55; 140. 199; 143. 301.
Mótan (ic mótt), *svv.* may, be allowed, have opportunity, 22. 157; 27. 98; 86. 308; 127. 237: 'móste ic,' would that I might! 150. 124.
Mugan (ic mæg), *svv.* can, am able, (may), 47. 36; 49. 101; 88. 25; 123. 128; 175. 26.
gémun, *aj.* w. *gen.* mindful, remembering, 27. 84.
gémunan (ic geman), *svv.* remember, 6. 54; 140. 196; 170. 28; 175. 34.
Mund, *sf.* (1) hand (only in poetry), 126. 211; 161. 229: (2) protection, 105. 32.
Mund-bora, *sm.* protector, 127. 230.
Mund-byrd, *sf.* protection, 153. 3.
gémundbyrdan, *vv.* protect, 44. 27.
gémunde, *pret. of gemunan.*
Mund-gripe, *sm.* hand-grasp, 128. 284.
Munt, *sm.* mountain, hill, 43. 13; 166. 21. [Lat. montem.]
Munuc, *sm.* monk. [Monachus.]
Munuchád, *sm.* (monkhood), monastic orders, 48. 70.
Munuclie, *aj.* monastic, 96. 46.
Munucliffe, *av.* monastically, 97. 67.
Murenian, *vv.* grumble, complain, 53. 60.
Murnan, see Meornan.
Mút, *sm.* mouth, 12. 134; 84. 267; 184. 31.

Múða, *sm.* mouth (of a river), 35.
5; 36. 15; 41. 188.

(ge)Mynd, *snf.* memory, record, 48.
51; 57. 13; 176. 51. [Gemunan.]

(ge)Myndig, *aj., w. gen.* mindful,
128. 280; 156. 74; 174. 6.

Myne, *sm.* memory, love: 'myne
witan' love, 175. 27. [Gemunan.]

Mynet, *sf.* coin, money. [Moneta.]

Mynetere, *sm.* money-changer,
55. 116.

(ge)Myn(i)gian, *wv.* (1) remember,
48. 75: (2) remind, 93. 201.

Mynster, *sm.* (1) monastery, 7.
87; 45. 1; 48. 71: (2) cathedral,
98. 90. [Monasterium.]

Mynster-hata, *sm.* persecutor
(hater) of monasteries, 110. 1; 6.

Mynsterlic, *aj.* monastic, 97. 71.

Mynster-mann, *sm.* monk, 100.
148.

(ge)Myntan, *wv.* (1) intend, mean,
88. 51; 89. 67: (2) thiuk, 161.
253. [Gemunan.]

Myrre, *sf.* myrrh, 88. 32.

N.

Nabban, *see* Habban.

Nacod, *aj.* naked, 80. 130, 131;
81. 151.

Nales, *see* Nealles.

Nam, *pret. of niman.*

Nama, *sm.* name, 5. 29; 52. 15;
136. 217.

Nam-óð, *aj.* (known by name),
famous, 63. 201; 68. 371.

(ge)Namian, *wv.* (1) name, 63. 224:
(2) appoint, 93. 182.

Namnian, *wv.* name, 71. 476.

Ná (no), *av.* not, no, 9. 19, 20; 32.
39; 39. 112. [Á.]

Náht, *see* Náwiht.

Náhte = ne áhte.

Ná(h)tes-hwón, *av.* not, 87. 18.

Ná-hwæðer (nóhwæðer, ná(w)-
ðer), *ej.* neither = náwðer ne ...
ne, neither . . . nor, 5. 28; 41.
182; 107. 79.

Ná-hwér, *av.* nowhere, on no oc-
casión, 86. 311.

Ná-læs (náles), *av.* not at all, not,
27. 107; 46. 13; 175. 32, 33.

Námon, *pret. pl. of niman.*

Nár (nánne, *acc.*), *prn.* none, no-
one, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 41. 197;
162. 257: (2) *aj.* 6. 48; 114.
42. [=ne án.]

Nánuht, *see* Náwiht.

Nát = ne wást.

Nát = ne wát.

Nát-hwilo, *adj., prn. indef.* (I
know not which) some, 128.
263.

Náwðer, *see* Náhwæðer.

Ná-wiht (nánwiht, náht, nóht),
(1) *av.* not, not at all, 5. 19; 89.
72: (2) *sbst. w. gen.* nothing, 5.
37 (nánwuht); 29. 44 (nánuht);
46. 16 (nóht)—*instr.* náhte, *w.*
comparatives, nothing, 14. 195.

Nædre (needre), *sf.* adder, snake.

Nægel, *sm.* nail, 171. 46.

(ge)Næglian, *wv.* nail, 90. 99.

Næss = ne wæs.

Næss, *sm.* (1) headland, promon-
tory, 123. 108, 110; 125. 189;
130. 350: (2) earth, 157. 113.

Næss-hlið, *ss.* headland-slope, 125.
177.

Néfre, *av.* never, 2. 35; 79. 110.
[=ne æfre.]

Négan (hnégan), *wv.* address,
speak to, 121. 68.

Néning, *prn.* no-one, none, no, (1)
sbst. w. gen. 2. 22; 107. 77: (2)
adj. 2. 34. [=ne ænig]

Ne, (1) *av.* not: (2) *cj.* 'ne . . .
ne,' neither . . . nor.

Nebb, *sn.* face.

Nefne (nemne), *cj.* unless, 123. 103;
129. 302.

Nele, *see* Willan.

(ge)Nemnan (némnan), *wv.* name,
41. 174; 47. 31; 64. 241; 156.
81. [Nama.]

Nērgend, *sm.* saviour (God, Christ), 155. 45; 156. 73, 81.
 (ge) **Nērian**, *wv.* save, preserve, 3. 43; 38. 105; 114. 19 (*w. dat.*).
Nese, *av.* no, 52. 36; 54. 82.
Nest, *sn.* provisions, food, 157. 128.
Nett, *sn.* net.
 (ge) **Nēðan**, *wv.* venture on, dare, 26. 67; 162. 277; *w. instr.* risk, 126. 219.
Néh(st), *see Néah*.
 ge **Neahhe**, *av.* frequently, often, 142. 269; 154. 26; 176. 56.
Nealles (nalles), *av.* not at all, not, 125. 192. [Ne and allels. Appears to be sometimes confounded with nálas.]
Nearu, *aj.* narrow, 124. 159.
Nearulice, *av.* narrowly, accurately, 9. 39.
 ge **Nearwian**, *wv.* (narrow), afflict, press hard, 125. 188.
 ge **Néadian**, *wv.* compel, 83. 234; 93. 181. [Nied.]
Néal (néh), *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) near, (1) *of place*: (2) *of time*, 117. 27; 162. 287: (3) nearly, 19. 37: (4) *compar.* néar, 155. 53: (5) *superl.* néhst (le)—(a) *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) 22. 148; 36. 24; (b) *aj.* 156. 73; 'æt néhstan,' next, (*av.*) 54. 86; 81. 162; 'néhsta,' *sm.* neighbour, 16. 234.
Néah-péod, *sf.* neighbouring nation, 26. 63.
 (ge) **Néalecan**, *wv.*, *w. dat.* approach, 90. 102; 93. 201; 154. 34.
Néalécung, *sf.* approach, 92. 187.
Néat, *sn.* cattle, beast, animal, 11. 85; 44. 16; 47. 28.
 ge **Néat**, *sm.* companion, 42. 204; 143. 310; 147. 39.
Néa-wist (néawest), *sfm.* neighbourhood, presence, 25. 35; 49. 102; 93. 200.
Neðan (neðanc), *av.* beneath, down, 148. 66; 150. 130. [Niðer.]
Neowol, *aj.* low, deep down, 124. 161; 157. 113.
Néo-bedd, *sn.* corpse-bed, bed of death, 149. 98.
Néod, *see Niéd*.
Néod, *sf.* desire, zeal.
Néod-láðu, *sf.* (friendly) invitation, 122. 70.
Néosan, *sv.* (*or weak?*), *w. gen.* visit, go to, 155. 63.
Néosung, *sf.* visitation, 76. 2; 80. 135.
Néotan, *sv.*, *w. gen.* use, enjoy, 143. 308; 151. 156.
Nicor, *sm.* sea-monster, 125. 177.
Nicor-hús, *sn.* nicor-dwelling, 124. 161.
Nið(ð)as, *smpf.* men (only in poetry), 181. 27; 182. 6.
Niðer, *av.* down, 123. 110; 149. 98.
 ge **Niðerian**, *wv.* (1) throw down, 157. 113: (2) condemn, 78. 65.
Nierwan, *wv.* narrow, curtail, 106. 52. [Nearu.]
Nigoða, *aj. num.* ninth, 53. 48.
Nigon, *num.* nine, 41. 187; 85. 291.
Niht, *sf.* night, 154. 34; *with numbers instead of 'day'*, 31. 2; 85. 287. **Nihtes**, *av.* by night, 155. 45.
Niht-helm, *sm.* night-covering, the shades of night, 177. 96.
Nihtlic, *aj.* nightly, 92. 162.
Niht-scúia, *sm.* shades of night, 177. 104.
Nille, &c., *see Willan*.
 (ge) **Niman**, *sv.* (1) take, seize on, capture, 22. 155; 25. 33; 37. 65; take away, carry off, 127. 231, 241; 131. 362: (2) receive, 136. 71.
 ge **Nip**, *sn.* mist, 123. 110. [Nípan.]
Nis = ne is.
Niwe, *aj.* new, 26. 82; 41. 187; 94. 216.
 ge **Niwian**, *wv.* renew, 121. 53; 122. 73; 156. 98.
Nið, *sm.* (1) (envy), hatred, indis-

nation, 12. 130; 154. 34: (2) war, violence; 'niðe (*instr.*) róf,' strong in war, 155. 53.

Nið-heard, *aj.* bold, 162. 277.

Nið-hyogene, *aj.* hostile, 161. 233.

geNiðla, *sm.* enemy. [Nið.]

Nið-sele, *sm.* hostile hall, 128. 263.

Nið-wundor, *sn.* dire wonder, portent, 123. 115.

Nied, (*néad*, *néod*), *sf.* need, necessity, 91. 127; 162. 277; force, violence, 29. 57. *Niede*, *instr.* of need, necessarily, 16. 241; 104. 3; 105. 21.

geNiedan, *wv.* compel, 24. 18.

Nied-bepearf, *aj.* necessary, 6. 61.

Nied-gild, *sn.* forced payment, tribute, 108. 118.

Nied-pearf, *sf.* need, necessity, 12. 116; 16. 249; 105. 22.

Nieten, *sn.* cattle, beast, 10. 50. 70; 48. 75. [Néat.]

(*ge*)**Nípan**, *sv.* grow dark (of night and mist), 177. 96, 104.

Nolde = ne wolde.

Norð, *av.* northwards, in the north, north, 18. 4. 12; 37. 51; 146. 30; *comp.* norðor, 20. 69; *superl.* norðmest, 17. 2.

Norðan, *av.* from the north, 18. 16; 117. 42: 'be . . . norðan,' *prp. w. dat.* north of, 20. 85.

Norð-dæl, *sm.* north quarter, north, 24. 5; 62. 193.

Norðern, *aj.* northern, 62. 190.

Norðeaward, *aj.* (*av.*) northward, 20. 71, 77.

Norð-hymbre, *smpl.* Northumbrians, 36. 18; 39. 124.

North-hymbre, *aj.* Northumbrian, 95. 9.

Norð-hymbrisc, *aj.* Northumbrian, 97. 58.

Norð-mann, *sm.* Norwegian, 17. 2; 19. 63.

Norðmest, *superl.* of norð.

Norð-rihte, *av.* direct north, 18. 8, 9.

Norð-sea, *sf.* North Sea, 37. 52; 62. 190.

Norð-wealas, *smpl.* the North Welsh, 39. 120, 123.

Norð-weal(h)-cynn, *sn.* inhabitants of North Wales, 38. 94.

Norðweard, *aj.* northward, 17. 3.

Norðweardes, *av.* northwards, 36. 36.

geNotian, *wv.* (enjoy), consume, 37. 43.

Notu, *sf.* (1) enjoyment, use, 27. 99: (2) employment, 6. 68. [*Néotan.*]

Nó, *see* Ná.

geNóg (h), *aj.* (1) enough, 54. 83: (2) much, many, 22. 134; 170. 33: *av.* (enough), very, 27. 98, 99.

Nón, *sf.* noon, 130. 350. [*Lat.* nona hora.]

geNugan (*geneah*), *suv.* suffice.

Numen, *ptc.* of *niman*.

Nú, now, (1) *av.* 5. 14; 104. 7; 'nú giet,' still, 29. 55: (2) *cj.* now that, since, 29. 38, 42; 151. 159; 'nú . . . nú,' *correl.* 101. 205.

geNyht, *sf.* abundance. [*Genugan.*]

geNyhtsum, *aj.* sufficient, 80. 120.

geNyhtsumian, *wv., w.dat.* suffice, 80. 136.

geNyhtsumlice, *av.* sufficiently, 83. 231.

geNyhtsumnis, *sf.* sufficiency, 80. 137.

Nylan = ne willan.

Nytt, *sf.* use, utility, 181. 27. [*Néotan.*]

Nytt-wirðe, *aj.* useful, 41. 183.

Nytan = ne witan.

Nyten, *aj.* ignorant, 78. 81.

Nytennis, *sf.* ignorance, 81. 169.

O.

Otte, *cj. or*, 171. 36; 175. 26; 'oððe . . . oððe (. . . oððe) . . .' either . . . or, 36. 22; 37. 67, 68.

Of, prep. (adv.), w. dat. (instr.) (1) motion, from, 33. 19: (2) origin, 'þá menn of Lundenbyrig,' 40. 152: (3) departure, privation, separation, &c., 77. 51; 81. 169: (4) partitive, 'sellað ús of éowrum ele,' 54. 80; 102. 216: (5) cause, 'of yflum willan syn-gian,' 12. 112: (6) material, 'of tigelan geworht,' 29. 32: (7) concerning, about, 'sádon him fela spella of heora lande,' 18. 33: (8) time, from, 98. 95.

Ofer-d'rædan, sv. fear; ptc. pret. 'of-drædd,' afraid, 55. 112.

Ofen, sm. oven, furnace, 68. 384. 387, 388.

Ofer, prep. (av.), w. dat. and acc. (1) above, over, 100. 150: (2) on, 51. 11: (3) motion across, 'ofer land éodon,' 40. 149: (4) extension, throughout, 'ofer calne þone ymbgong,' 29. 35: (5) superiority, rule, 'ic g setté þe ofer micle (þing),' 55. 103: (6) against, contrary to, 'ofer þá tréowa,' 36. 20; 'ofer willan,' 181. 10: (7) time, after, 'on midne winter ofer twelftan niht,' 33. 1; during, 'ofer ealle þá niht,' 100. 153.

Ofer-c'uman, sv. overcome, 120. 23; 161. 235.

Ofer-d'renasan, wv. give to drink excessively, ply excessively (with wine), 154. 31.

Ofer-f'aran, sv. traverse, 28. 9.

Ofer-f'eran, wv. traverse, 20. 74. 75.

Ofer-færeld, sn. passage, 28. 6; 29. 61.

Ofer-f'olgian, wv. w. dat. pursue, persecute, 16. 247.

Ofer-fréosan, sv. freeze over, 23. 170.

Ofer-fyll, sf. (over-filling), glut-tony, 111. 204.

Ofer-g'án, sv. (1) traverse, 124. 158: (2) overrun, overspread, 92. 152; 113. 4.

Ofer-h'elman, wv. cover, overshadow, 123. 114.

Ofer-h'ergian, wv. ravage throughout, overrun, 27. 93.

Ofer-hoga, sm. despiser, 109. 155.

Ofer-hygð, sf. contempt, pride, 148. 83.

Oferlice, av. excessively, 111. 195.

Ofer-méde, sn. pride, 147. 48. [Mód.]

Ofer-méutto, sf. pride, 148. 87. 149. 92.

Ofer-mód, sn. pride, 136. 89; 146. 27.

Ofer-mód, aj. proud, 146. 17; 149. 93.

Ofer-s'áwan, sv. sow over, 52. 29.

Ofer-s'éon, sv. see over, 20. 95.

Ofer-spréc, sf. loquacity, 15. 221.

Ofer-s'tigan, sv. rise above, excel, 83. 220.

Ofer-s'wíðan, wv. overcome, 84. 256; 91. 140.

Ofer-w'eorpan, sv. stumble, fall, 129. 293.

Ofer-w'innan, sv. overcome, 73. 527; 74. 560; 163. 320.

Ofer-w'lencan, wv. make over-proud: ptc. pret. 'oferwlenced,' haughty, 24. 11. [Wlanc.]

Ofer-w'yroan, wv. work over, cover, 67. 342.

Ofeť, sn. fruit, 167. 77.

Ofer-f'aran, sv. intercept, 38. 95; 39. 112.

Ofer-f'erian, wv. carry off, 130. 333. (ge)Offrian, wv. offer, sacrifice, 62. 176, 182; 82. 191. [Offerre.]

Ofer-g'iefan, sv. give up, relinquish, 130. 350; 176. 61; 179. 1.

Ofer-h'reowan, sv., w. gen. pity, 81. 160; 102. 216.

Ofer-l'setan, sv. give up, relinquish, 131. 372.

Ofer-l'ystan, wv. desire; ptc. pret. w. gen. 'oflyst,' desirous of, pleased with, 44. 29.

Ofer-s'céotan, sv. shoot, hit, 136. 77.

Of-s'endan, *wv.* summon, 116. 20.
Of-s'éon, *sv.* see, 77. 54.
Of-sittan, *sv.* sit upon, press down, 129. 295.
Of-s'leán, *sv.* slay, 1. 3; 2. 18; 66. 312.
Of-spring, *sm.* offspring, descendants, 59. 98, 104.
Of-s'tingan, *sv.* stab (to death), 2. 5.
Of-fpanca (*afp.*), *sm.* grudge, enmity, 162. 265.
Oft, *av.* often, 2. 7; *comp.* 36. 33; *superl.* 109. 157.
Of-téon, *sv.*, *w.* *instr.* withhold, 128. 270.
Of-torflan, *wv.* stone to death, 70. 441; 114. 46.
Of-pyncean, *wv.* *impers.*, *w.* *dat.* of pers. and gen. of thing, 'mē of þyncð,' I am displeased, weary of, 13. 144; 92. 162.
Of-w'eorpan, *sv.* overthrow, conquer, 66. 323.
Oll, *sm.* (?) contumely, only in 'mid oll,' 110. 164. [Cp. Ælfric's Hom. II. 166. 15.]
Om-, *see Am.*
On (an), *prep.* (*av.*), *w.* *dat.* (*instr.*) and *acc.*, (1) on, onto (*generally*, however, expressed by ofer), 2. 11, 21; 36. 41: (2) in, into, 35. 4; 37. 47, 48: (3) *hostility*, against, 'woldon rēdan (plot) on hí,' 117. 44; 31. 18: (4) *specification*, *definition*, 'þæt gafol bið on deóra felum,' 19. 55: (5) *instrumental*, 'wurdon on fléame genēde,' 38. 105; 100. 164: (6) *to form adverbs*: 'on riht' (rightly), 129. 305: (7) *time*, 35. 1. 17.
On, *see An.*
On-wélan, *wv.* set fire to, inflame, 12. 121; 14. 196; 15. 207.
On-b'ærnan, *wv.* (1) set fire to, inflame, 15. 204: (2) inspire, incite, 46. 10.
On-b'fdan, *sv.* wait for, await, 9. 42.
On-b'ryrdan, *wv.* excite, inspire, 76. 14; 156. 95. [Bryrdan, 'sharpen,' from brord, 'point.'][br/>**On-b'ryrdnis**, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 98. 96.
On-b'útan, *prp.*, *w.* *dat.* about, around, 14. 172.
On-o'ennan, *wv.* bear, bring forth, 69. 418.
On-o'náwan, *sv.* acknowledge, understand, 68. 378; 78. 81; 134. 9.
On-owéðan, *sv.* address, answer, 141. 245.
On-n-cýð, *sf.* sorrow, pain, 125. 170.
On-n-défn, *sf.* (fitting) amount, proportion, 22. 145. [Gedafanian.]
On-d'rēdan, *sv.* fear, 12. 131, 137; 27. 90; 80. 129.
On-e'mn, *prp.*, *w.* *dat.* alongside of, 139. 184.
Onettan, *wv.* hasten, 158. 139, 162. [Anda.]
On-fægnian, *wv.* (rejoice towards), fawn (of a dog), 44. 23.
On-f'indan, *sv.* find out, discover, 2. 13, 18; 121. 43; 127. 247.
On-f'oran, *prp.*, *w.* *acc.* (*dat.*) before (time), 39. 108.
On-f'ón, *sv.*, *w.* *gen.* *acc.* or *instr.* receive, 34. 28; 84. 261; 86. 316; 127. 244; 137. 110.
On'gann, *pret.* of onginnan.
On-g'éan (ongén), A. *prp.*, *w.* *dat.* and *acc.* (1) towards, 36. 37; 77. 40: (2) against (hostility), 114. 41; 117. 46; 137. 100. B. *av.* (1) opposite, 20. 96: (2) back, 'gécirde ongéan' (returned), 77. 39; 116. 18; 138. 137: (3) again (eft ongéan), 138. 156. [Gén contracted from gegn, like rén from regen.]
On-g'ieldan, *sv.* atone for, 119. 1; 147. 50; 185. 56.
On-g'ierwan, *wv.* prepare, 171. 39.
On-g'ietan, *sv.* (1) understand, perceive, see, 5. 37; 128. 262, 268: (2) seize, assail, 121. 41.

Qn-ginn, *sn.* (1) beginning, 57. 38; 83. 228: (2) enterprise, 141. 242.

Qn-ginnan (ág.), *sv.* (1) begin, 7. 74; 53. 55; 78. 86: (2) attempt, 26. 67; 44. 19.

Qngunnon, *pret. pl.* of qnginnan.

Qn-héstan, *wv.* heat, inflame, 156. 87.

Qn-hieldan, *wv.* incline, bow, 50. 131.

Qn-híldan, *sv.* open, reveal, 165. 12; 167. 49.

Qn-innan, *prp., w. dat. (adv.)* within, 163. 313; 179. 3.

Qn-léstan, *wv.* relax, loosen, 131. 359.

Qn-lie, *aj.* like.

Qn-lionis, *sf.* (1) likeness, 123. 101; 151. 151: (2) image, picture, 10. 49. 69; 84. 249 (idol).

Qn-lehtan, *wv.* enlighten, illuminate, 58. 52; 86. 310.

Qn-líhan, *sv., w. dat. of person and gen. of thing,* lend, give, 126, 217; 147. 113; 157. 124.

Qn-lúcan, *sv.* unlock, open, 10. 56. 61.

Qn-lútan, *sv.* bow, incline (*intr.*), 6. 44; 10. 73; 11. 86.

Qn-gemáng, *prp., w. dat.* among, 7. 74; 43. 12.

Qn-middan, *prp., w. dat.* in the midst of, 52. 29.

Qn-m'unan, *wvv., w. gen.* (remember), care for, 3. 39.

Qn-rídan, *sv.* ride, 32. 39.

Qn-sége, *aj.* impending, assailing, 106. 67; 183. 22. [Sigan.]

Qn-s'cunian, *wv.* shun, fear, detest, 44. 15; 73. 547; *refl.* fear, be afraid, 43. 9.

Qn-s'cunigendlic, *aj.* detestable, abominable, 10. 50, 70.

Qn-scyte, *sm.* attack, calumny, 107. 84; 110. 171.

Qn-s'endan, *wv.* (1) send, 7. 84; 127. 233: (2) send forth, give up, 171. 49.

Qn-sien *sf.* want, lack, 167. 55.

Qn-s'lépan, *sv. (w.)* sleep, 47. 30; 50. 131.

Qn-springan, *sv.* spring forth, 167. 63.

Qn-s'tellan, *wv.* institute, create, 47. 44.

Qn-steel, *sm.* institution, supply, 5. 23.

Qn-styrian, *wv.* stir, agitate, 12. 121.

Qn-sund, *aj.* sound, whole, healthy, 61. 139; 76. 5; 85. 282; 166. 20.

Qn-sundnis, *sf.* soundness, 78. 75.

Qn-týnan, *wv.* open, 11. 102, 105; 12. 109. [Tún.]

Qn-prácián, *wv.* dread, 89. 78.

Qn-préce, *aj.* dreadful, 82. 181.

Qn-u'fan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, on, 161. 252.

Qn-u'ppan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, on, 9. 35.

Qn-w'acan, *sv.* awake, 156. 77.

Qn-w'seanan, *wv.* awake, 175. 45.

Qn-w'sécan, *wv.* soften, 151. 158. [Wác.]

Qn-w'eg, see Weg.

Qn-w'endan, *wv.* (1) overturn, end, 26. 83; 168. 82; transgress, 151. 160: (2) change (to the worse), *trans.* 152. 186: (3) deprive, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 151. 155.

Qn-weald, *sm.* dominion, authority, power, 4. 6, 8; 27. 95.

Qn-wealda, *sm.* Lord, 120. 22.

Qn-w'indan, *sv.* unwind, loosen, 131. 360.

Qn-winnende, *aj.* (*pres. ptc.*) assaulting, aggressive, 73. 531.

Qn-w'reón, *sv.* uncover, 71. 457, 470. [A later form of qnwríhan.]

Qn-w'rigennis, *sf.* (uncovering), revelation, 77. 33.

Qn-w'rfoán, *sv.* (unbind), uncover, 159. 173.

Open, *aj.* open, evident, 165. 11; 171. 47.

Openlice, *av.* openly, publicly, 9. 24. 36; 76. 13.

geOpenian, *wv.* (1) open, reveal, 13. 141; 86. 317; 88. 31: (2) open (*intr.*), 63. 228.

Orc, *sm.* pitcher, flagon, 154. 18.

Ord, *sm.* (1) point, spear, 129. 299; 135. 47: (2) beginning, 47. 44: (3) collective, first men, the flower, 136. 69: (4) line of battle, front, 142. 273.

Orðian, *wv.* breathe, 92. 152.

Orett, *sm.* (?) battle.

Orett-mecg, *sm.* warrior, 161. 232.

Oretta, *sm.* warrior, 128. 282.

Or-eald, *aj.* very old, 44. 26.

Orf, *sm.* cattle.

Orf-eawlm, *sm.* cattle-plague, 106. 70.

Or-fearme, *aj.*, *w. instr.* deprived of, without, 162. 271.

Or-legē, *sn.* war, 122. 76. [Originally 'fate,' 'decision,' from licgan.]

Or-mæste, *aj.* immense, intense, 93. 184. [Metan.]

Or-mód, *aj.* despairing.

Ormódnis, *sf.* despair, 15. 223; 16. 244.

Or-sáwle, *aj.* lifeless, dead, 157. 108.

Or-sorg(h), *aj.*, *w. gen.* unconcerned, careless, 16. 254; 80. 137.

Or-pano, *sm.* skilful work, 183. 2.

Or-wéna, *indecl. aj.*, *w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 129. 315.

Or-wéne, *aj.*, *w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 92. 172.

Ó, see **A.**

Ó, *prep.*, *w. acc.* (*rarely w. dat.*) (1) *place*, up to, 33. 21; 35. 10: (2) *time*, until, 65. 317; 98. 85; óð þet, óð þe, *cj.* until, 2. 5; 37. 57; 89. 75.

Ó, *cj.* until, 1. 3; 22. 154; 163. 293.

Óf-feallan, *sv.* fall off, decline, 5. 16; 6. 51.

Óf-fæstan, *wv.* set to (learning), 6. 67.

Óf-rówan, *sv.* row away, 42. 207.

Óf-standan, *sv.* stand still, 44. 39.

Óf-pringan, *sv. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, thrust out, deprive of, 159. 185.

Óf-wéndan, *wv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, deprive, 151. 158.

Óf-wíndan, *sv.* escape, 41. 192.

Ófer, *prn.* (always strong), (1) second, 22. 147; 77. 53: (2) other (alter, alias), 33. 4; 122. 88: (3) corr. 'óðer... óðer,' the one ... the other, 31. 11; 36. 34: (4) *adverbial*, 'óðer óððe ... óððe,' either ... or ..., 24. 7.

Ófer, *sm.* shore, banks, 123. 121; 134. 28.

Ófost, (*dat. ófste*), *sf.* haste, 60. 126; 104. 2; 121. 42; 153. 10; 156. 70.

Óf(o)stilice, *av.* with haste, 138. 143; 158. 150; 159. 169.

Óga, *sm.* fear, terror, 63. 219. [Ege.]

Ó-læcan, *wv., w. dat.* flatter, soothe, 44. 20; 147. 45.

Ólæcoung, *sf.* flattery, persuasion, 8. 2.

P.

Palm-twig, *sn.* palm-twig, 94. 215.

Panne, *sf.* pan, 14. 200; 15. 204.

Papol-stán, *sm.* pebble-stone, pebble, 79. 105.

Pád, *sf. (?) coat.*

Pápa, *sm.* pope, 98. 102. [Papa.]

Pæð, *sm.* path.

Pællen, *aj.* of purple, 79. 116. [Pæll, *sm.* from pallium.]

Péning (péning), *sm.* penny, 53. 44. 58, 59.

Peohtas, *smpf.* the Picts, 98. 87.
Plega, *sm.* play, pleasure, festivity, 22. 141. 144; 81. 150.
Plegian, *wv.* play, 44. 24.
Port, *sm.* port, harbour, 20. 86. 99. [Portus.]
Post, *sm.* post, 101. 186. 191. [Postis.]
Prass, *sm.* (?) array, pomp, 136. 68.
Préost, *sm.* priest. [Presbyter.]
Frút, *aj.* proud.
Prýte, *sf.* pride, 110. 173.
Pund, *sm.* pound, 54. 93; 55. 109. [Pondus.]
Pytt, *sm.* pit. [Putens.]

R.

Racente, *sf.* chain, fetter, 150. 127; 152. 189.
Racu, *sf.* narrative, 59. 105; 76. 8; 87. 4.
Radost, *see Hraðe.*
Raðe, *see Hraðe.*
Ramm, *sm.* (ram), battering-ram, 13. 150; 14. 184.
Band, *sm.* border, shield (in poetry), 134. 20; 184. 37.
Band-wíga, *sm.* shield-warrior, 121. 48.
Band-wíg(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior, 153. 11; 154. 20; 159. 188.
Rád, *pret. of rídan.*
Rád, *sf.* ride, expedition, 32. 39; 101. 178.
geRád, *sm.* reckoning, account, 54. 99.
Ráp, *sm.* rope.
Rárian, *sm.* cry, lament, 81. 157.
Ræfnan, *wv.* perform. do, 153. 11.
geRæcan, *wv.* (1) reach, obtain, 28. 20; 36. 25; 38. 125: (2) take (a city), 28. 20: (3) hit, 138. 142, 158.
Réed, *sm.* (1) advice, 117. 36; council, 118. 62: (2) help, 123. 126: (3) benefit, good fortune,

74. 563; 152. 179: (4) deliberation, plan of action, design, 57. 41; 90. 87; 147. 41: (5) sense, understanding, 155. 68.
(ge)Ræðan, *wv.* (1) advise, 134. 18: (2) decree, 77. 36; 117. 47; decide, agree to, 134. 36: (3) plot, 117. 44: (4) rule, 147. 44.
(ge)Ræðan, *wv.* read, 63. 226; 65. 281; 76. 7.
Ræð-bora, *sm.* councillor, 69. 422; 122. 75.
Ræðe, *aj.* ready (?), 156. 97.
geRæðe, *sm.* trappings, ornaments, 139. 190.
Ræðend, *sm.* ruler, 129. 305.
Ræðfaest, *aj.* wise, 57. 42.
Ræðung, *sf.* reading, 97. 63; 110. 190.
Répan, *wv.* bind. [Ráp.]
Répling, *sm.* prisoner, 114. 28. [Répan.]
Réran, *wv.* (raise up), commit, do, 105. 12. [Risan.]
Rés, *sm.* rush.
Résan, *wv.* rush, 2. 16.
Réswa, *sm.* chief, leader (only in poetry), 154. 12; 159. 178.
(ge)Roccan, *wv.* (1) explain, interpret, 61. 146; 97. 55: (2) tell, narrate, 96. 27. [Racu.]
Roccore, *sm.* (teacher), ruler, 8. 1, 17.
Rocced, *sm.* house, chamber, 129. 322.
Recene (ricene), *av.* instantly, at once, 93. 178; 136. 93; 159. 188; hastily, 178. 112.
Regen (réñ), *sm.* rain, 51. 3.
Regen-scúr, *sm.* shower of rain, 80. 133.
Regol, *sm.* rule (of conduct). [Regula.]
Regol-bryce, *sm.* breach of rules, 111. 199.
Regollic (reogollic), *aj.* according to rules, 49. 93.
Regolliœ, *av.* according to rules, 107. 78.

Rést, *sf.* rest, bed, 47. 29; 49. 110; 169. 3.

Réstan, *wv.* (1) rest (absol. and reflex.), 49. 107; 172. 64, 69: (2) remain, 164. 322.

Réo, *sm.* smoke, 148. 80. [Réocan.]

Récan, *wv., w. gen.* reck, care, 109. 140; 142. 260.

Réceléas, *aj.* careless, 6. 50.

Récoleas, *sm.* incense, frankincense, 88. 32.

Réde, *aj.* fierce, cruel, zealous, 15. 217; 27. 88; 89. 64; 91. 120.

Rénis, *sf.* fierceness, zeal, 13. 143; 16. 240.

geRéfa, *sm.* overseer, bailiff, officer, 42. 201; 53. 54; 114. 21.

Rén, *see Regen.*

geRéné, *sm.* ornament, 181. 15.

geRénian, *wv.* adorn, 138. 161; 164. 339.

Réad, *aj.* red, 79. 104; 164. 339; 181. 15.

Réaf, *sm.* dress, armour, 138. 161.

Réafere, *sm.* robber, plunderer, 110. 182.

Réafian, *wv.* rob, plunder, 109. 136.

Réafláic, *sm.* robbery, plundering, 107. 71; 111. 199.

geReord, *sm.* (1) voice, 180. 16: (2) language, 97. 55, 58.

Reord-berend, *sm.* (endowed with speech), men, 169. 3; 173. 89.

geReordung, *sf.* meal, refleción, 77. 50.

Réocan, *sv.* stink, be putrid, 163. 314.

Réotan, *sv.* weep, 123. 126.

Ribb, *sm.* rib, 59. 97.

Ricene, *see Reocene.*

Ridda, *sm.* rider, 64. 234; 100. 175. [Ridan.]

Ridon, *pret. pl.* of *ridan.*

Riht (ryht), *aj.* right, true, 147. 44; 156. 97; 173. 89.

Riht, *sm.* (1) right, 109. 159; 149. 115: (2) duty, 12. 138.

geRihtan, *wv.* correct, 9. 36.

Rihte, *av.* (1) rightly, 9. 43; 107. 18; 134. 20: (2) exactly, 28. 28.

geRihte, *sm.* (1) right, law, 86. 301; 105. 24; 109. 42: (2) 'on ge-rihte,' straight on, 160. 202.

Riht-lagu, *sf.* just law, 109. 156.

geRihtlécan, *wv.* direct, guide, 98. 113.

Rihtlic, *aj.* right, righteous, 11. 82; 14. 187; 83. 240.

Rihtlice, *av.* rightly, 11. 91; 14. 197; 94. 209.

Riht-norðan-wind, *sm.* direct north wind, 18. 18.

Riht-wis, *aj.* righteous, 16. 257.

Rihtwíslic, *aj.* righteous, 14. 196.

Rihtwísniſ, *sf.* righteousness, 15. 203; 61. 168.

Rino, *sm.* warrior, man (only in poetry), 134. 18; 155. 54; 180. 16.

geRisen, *sf.* due, 106. 43. [Ge-risan.]

geRisenlic, *aj.* proper, suitable, 11. 83. 93; 46. 3.

Rice, *aj.* powerful, of high rank, 22. 130; 80. 133; 121. 48.

Rice, *sm.* kingdom, might, government, 1. 1; 2. 8; 52. 27; 177. 106.

Ríctere (cc), *sm.* ambition, 59. 85; 90. 96.

Ricsian, *see Rixian.*

Ridan, *sv.* ride, 2. 26; 22. 156; 150. 127 (of fetters).

geRidan, *sv.* (ride over), occupy (a country), subject, 33. 2, 4.

Riepan, *wv.* spoil, plunder, 109. 136; 113. 15.

Riepere, *sm.* spoiler, 106. 70; 110. 182.

Rím, *sm.* number.

Ríman, *wv.* count, 32. 39.

Rinan (rignan), *wv.* rain, 51. 7. [Regen.]

Ríp, *sm.* harvest, 40. 143.

Rípan, *wv.* reap, 40. 142; 55. 111, 114.

Rípere, *sm.* reaper, 52. 38.
geRípian, *wv.* become ripe, mature, 90. 113.
Ríptíma, *sm.* reaping-time, harvest, 52. 37. 38.
Rísan, *sv.* rise.
geRísan, *sv.* befit, be proper.
Ríxian, *wv.* rule, reign, prevail, 32. 31; 76. 22; 83. 229; 93. 199. [Rice.]
Rodor, *sm.* sky, heavens (only in poetry), 123. 126; 129. 305, 322.
Rotian, *wv.* root, 9. 27.
Ród, *sf.* rood, cross, 78. 80; 95. 14; 171. 44.
Róde-hengen, *sf.* (rood-hanging), cross, 76. 19; 90. 99. [Hangian.]
Róde-tácn, *sm.* sign of the cross, 50. 130; 84. 267.
Róf, *aj.* strong, brave, noble (only in poetry), 147. 41; 154. 20; 155. 53.
Róhte, *pret. of récan.*
Rómama, *gen. pl.* 'Rómama ríce,' Roman empire, 76. 23.
Rómanisc, *aj.* Roman, 88. 45.
Róme-burg, *sf.* city of Rome, Rome, 98. 99. [Roma.]
Rómian, *wv., w. gen.* possess, 149. 115.
Róm-ware, *smpI.* Romans, 27. 91.
Róse, *sf.* rose, 79. 117. [Rosa.]
Rót, *aj.* glad.
Rótlice, *av.* gladly, cheerfully, 50. 115.
Rów, *aj.* sweet, gentle, 182. 3.
Rówan, *sv.* row.
Rúm, *aj.* roomy, spacious, 164. 349; 165. 14; 184. 37.
Rúm, *sm.* room, opportunity, 163. 314.
Rúme, *av.* roomily, 156. 97.
Rún, *sf.* (rune, mystery), council, 155. 54; 178. 111.
Rún-wita, *sm.* councillor, 122. 75.
Ryne, *sm.* running, course (Irnan).
geRýman, *sm.* (1) widen, extend, 4. 9; 98. 86: (2) clear, open up (a way), 136. 93; 173. 89.
Býmet, *sm.* room, space, 36. 24.

S.

Sacan, *sv.* fight, contend, 185. 53.
Sacerd, *sm.* priest, 14. 173. [Sacerdos.]
Sacerd-bana, *sm.* priest-slayer, 110. 176.
Sacu (*dat. sace*), *sf.* strife, war, 131. 368; 163. 289; 167. 54.
Salu, *aj.* sallow, dark.
Salu-pád, *aj.* dark-coated, 182. 3.
Saluwig-pád, *aj.* dark-coated, 160. 211.
Sam, *cj.* 'sam . . . sam,' whether . . . or, 23. 171.
Same, *av.* similarly, 'swá same,' similarly, 6. 57; 151. 154; 'swá same swá,' in the same way as, 30. 82.
geSamnian, *wv.* collect, assemble, 22. 150; 36. 34; 48. 56.
geSamnung, *sf.* assembly, association, 48. 72.
Samod, *av.* together, 21. 123; 78. 84; 92. 148 (entirely).
Samod, *prp., w. dat.* together with, at (of time), 121. 61.
Sanct, *sm.* saint, 100. 149.
Sand, *sm.* sand.
Sand-ceosel, *sm.* gravel, 51. 7.
Sang, *smn.* song, poem, 48. 52, 76; 182. 3.
Sang-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 46. 15.
Sál, *sm.* rope, chain, 150. 127, 133.
Sám-worht, *aj.* (*ptc. pvt.*) half-wrought, unfinished, 36. 12.
Sár, *aj.* grievous, sad, 159. 182; 172. 80.
Sár, *sm.* (pain), grief, sorrow, 16. 234.
Sáre, *av.* sorely, grievously, 106. 46; 119. 1; 171. 59.
Sárettan, *wv.* grieve, be vexed, 9. 34.

geSárgian, *uv.* wound, 42. 208.
Sárig, *aj.* sorry, sad, 25. 30; 43. 11.
Sárlic, *aj.* grievous, sad, 101, 205.
Sárnis, *sf.* pain, 86. 328.
Sáwan, *sv.* sow, 52. 17, 18, 27, 32.
Sáwere, *sm.* sower, 52. 17.
Sáwon, *pret. pl.* of *seón*.
Sáwol (*sáwl*), *sf.* soul, life, 81. 165; 82. 185; 107. 89; 139. 177.
Sáolleas, *aj.* lifeless, 124. 156.
Sæcce, *see Sacu*.
Sæl, *sn.* hall.
Sæt, *pret. of* *sittan*,
Sæternes-dæg, *sm.* Saturday, 114. 40.
Sæ, *sf.* sea, 39. 118, 127; 174. 4.
Sæd, *sn.* seed, 52. 17, 28, 33.
Sæde (*sægde*), *pret. of* *segðan*.
Sæ-dæor, *sn.* sea-beast, 127. 260.
Sæ-draca, *sm.* sea-dragon, 125. 176.
geSégan, *uv.* (make to sink), lay low, 163. 294. [Sigan.]
Ségon, *pret. pl.* of *seón*.
Séi, *smf.* (1) prosperity, happiness, 122. 72; (2) occasion, time, 79. 91; 97. 73; 172. 80.
(ge)Sélan, *uv.* bind, 157. 114; 175. 21. [Sál.]
Sé-lác, *sn.* sea-booty, 131. 374.
geSélb, *sf.* happiness, 58. 67.
Sé-lida, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 135. 45; 142. 286.
geSélig, *aj.* happy, blessed, 90. 109; 151. 166.
geSéliglic, *aj.* happy, blessed, 4. 5; 145. 7.
geSéliglio, *av.* happily, 90. 114.
Sé-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 108. 129; 134. 29; 135. 38.
Séne, *aj.*, *w. gen.* slow, 125. 186.
Sé-rima, *sm.* sea-border, coast, 41. 186.
Sé-rinc, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 138. 134.
Sé-strand, *sm.* sea-strand, 82. 203.
Sétan (*séitian*), *uv.*, *w. gen.* lie in wait for, 13. 170. [Sittan.]
Séte, *-an*, *smpl.* dwellers, *only in composition*. [Sittan.]
Séton, *pret. pl.* of *sittan*.
Séitung, *sf.* ambush, snares, 14. 188.
Seacan (*ea*), *sv.* (shake), hasten (*intr.*), 163. 292.
Scadu (*ea*), *smf.* shadow, 171. 54.
Scaða (*ea*), *sm.* (1) thief, criminal, 85. 274; (2) enemy, 159. 193. [*Scéðan*.]
Scafan, *sv.* shave, scrape, 102. 216.
Scamian (*ea*), *uv. impers.*, *w. acc.* of *pers.* and *gen.* of *thing*, shame, 15. 207; 109. 161; 110. 169, 186.
Scamu (*ea*), *sf.* (1) shame, 8. 17; 47. 25; (2) disgrace, 108. 111.
Scand (*ea*), *sf.* disgrace, 9. 47; 10. 64. 65.
Scandlic (*ea*), *aj.* disgraceful, 26. 76; 107. 84.
Scapen (*ea*), *ptc.* of *scippan*.
geScapennis (*ea*), *sf.* creation, 58. 69. [*Scippan*.]
geScáðan (*ea*), *sv.* (separate), decide, 129. 305.
geScoð-wís (*ea*), *aj.* sagacious, wise, 8. 1.
geScádwíslíoe (*ea*), *av.* sagacious-ly, 24. 9.
geScádwísnis (*ea*), *sf.* sagacity, 97. 68.
Scán, *pret. of* *scínan*.
Scær, *pret. of* *sceran*.
(ge)Scoðan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* injure, 126. 197; 127. 252; 128. 274; 130. 337; weak pret. *scéðe*, 128. 264. [Scaða.]
(ge)Sognan, *uv.* shame, insult, injure, 15. 206; 109. 134. [Scand.]
(ge)Scoran, *sv.* cut, 121. 37; 128. 276; 163. 305.
Scopen, *sn.* (sheep-fold), stall, 47. 28.
Scœa-, *see Scœr*.

Sceafst, *sm.* shaft, 138. 136.
geSceafst, *sf.* (1) creature, created being, 83. 219: (2) creation, 131. 373 (existence), 170. 12, 55: (3) decrees (of fate, of God), 177. 107; 185. 65. [Scieppan.]

Scéal, *see* Sculan.

Scéalo, *sm.* (servant), man, 139. 181; 161. 230.

geScéap, *sn.* (1) creation, 48. 79: (2) limb, 92. 153: (3) fate, nature (*in pl.*), 179. 7. [Scieppan.]

Scéarp, *aj.* sharp, 14. 193; 156. 78. [Sceran.]

Scéarplic, *aj.* sharp, 10. 54; 14. 191.

Scéarnis, *sf.* sharpness, 77. 30.

Scéatt, *sm.* tribute, payment, money, 93. 183; 135. 40.

Scéafmélum, *av.* sheaf-wise, 52. 39.

Scéatð (scéð), *sf.* sheath, 138. 162. 156. 79.

Scéaf, *pret. of scífan.*

Scéap (scép), *sn.* sheep, 19. 53.

Scéat, *pret. of scéotan.*

Scéat, *sm.* (1) (lap), shelter, 179. 7: (2) surface (of the earth), district, quarter, 165. 3; 169. 8; 171. 37, 43.

(*ge*)**Scéawian**, *wv.* (1) see, behold, survey, examine, 12. 126; 16. 236; 86. 325; 124. 163: (2) decree, grant, 118. 65.

Scéawung, *sf.* seeing, surveying, 19. 38.

Scéo, *see* Sco-.

Scéococa (scucca), *sm.* sprite, demon, 81. 175.

Scéorp, *sn.* dress, ornament.

Scéot, *sm.* shooting, darting, 184. 40.

Scéotan, *sv.* shoot, 138. 143; 142. 270.

Scéotend, *sm.* shooter, warrior, 163. 305.

Scield, *sm.* shield, 136. 98; 160. 204; 184. 37.

(*ge*)**Scieldan**, *wv.* protect, 29. 55.

Scield-burg, *sf.* phalanx, 141. 242; 163. 305.

Scieldingas, *smp.* (sons of Scild), the Danes, 122. 71.

geScieldnis, *sf.* protection, 76. 26.

(*ge*)**Scieppan**, *sv.* (1) make, shape, 41. 182: (2) create, 47. 45; 168. 84.

Scieppend, *sm.* creator, 47. 39. 46; 156. 78.

geScierian, *wv.* decree, appoint, 146. 13; 152. 179.

Scilling, *sm.* shilling, 93. 183.

Scinon, *pret. pl.* of scínan.

Scip, *sn.* ship, 20. 81, 83; 135. 40, 56.

Scip-hére, *sm.* (hostile), fleet, 38. 98.

geScipian, *wv.* furnish with ships, 35. 3.

Scip-ráp, *sm.* ship-rope, cable, 19. 40, 57.

Scíene, *aj.* beautiful, fair, 146. 20; 163. 317.

Scíma, *sm.* ray, light, 171. 54. [Scínan.]

Scínan, *sv.* shine, 79. 94; 128. 267; 170. 15.

Scír, *sf.* district, shire, 20. 84; 37. 44; 100. 154.

Scír, *aj.* bright, 136. 98; 159. 193; 171. 54.

Scír-mann, *sm.* (governor of a shire), ruler, 10. 52.

Scír-máled, *aj.* brightly adorned, 161. 230.

Scoldo (eo), *pret. of sculan.*

Scoren, *ptc. of sceran.*

Scorian (eo), *wv.* refuse, 84. 253.

Scort (eo), *aj.* short.

Scortlice (eo), *av.* shortly, briefly, 73. 526.

Scott-land, *sn.* Scotland, 95. 4.

Scottas, *smp.* the Scots, 98. 88.

Scóc, *pret. of scacan.*

(*ge*)**Scód**, *pret. of sceððan.*

Scóf, *pret. of scafan.*

Scóp (eo), *pret. of scieppan.*

Scóp, *sm.* poet. [Scieppan.]

Scóp-gereord, *ss.* poetical language, 46. 6.

Soræf, *sm.* cave.
Soréadian, *wv.* peel, 93. 188.
Scrincean, *sv.* shrink.
Scrifan, *sv.* go, wander, 183. 13; 184. 40.
Scrin, *sm.* shrine, 99. 143; 100. 158.
Scruncon, *pret. pl.* of scrincan.
Scrúd, *sm.* dress, garment, 80. 139.
Scryðan, *wv.* clothe, 115. 60. [Scrúd.]
Sculan (*ic sceal*), *sww.* (1) shall, have to, must, 11. 107; 18. 18; 19. 58; *without infin.* 105. 11. 20 (is necessary); 183. 16 (belongs): (2) *to express future*, 53. 58; 81. 152; 89. 79.
Scunian, *wv.* shun.
Scúa, *sm.* shadow, shade.
Scúfan, *sv.* shove, push, 118. 67; 138. 136.
Sóur, *sm.* (1) shower, 160. 221; 184. 40: (2) scouring (?) 156. 79.
Scyld, *sf.* guilt, sin, 8. 5. 13; 9. 22. [Sculan.]
Scyldig, *aj.*, *w. gen.* guilty, 13. 144; 'ealdres scyldig,' having forfeited his life, 122. 88.
Scyld(i)gian, *wv.* sin, 9. 23.
Scyle, *subj.* of sculan.
Scytle, *sm.* (shot), shooting, 25. 47. [Scéotan.]
Scyttiso, *aj.* Scotch, 97. 57. [Scot-tas.]
Se, (1) *pers. prn.* he, &c., 52. 19; 138. 150; 'þæt wéron Finnas.' (they . . .), 18. 28; (2) *rel. prn.* who, 51. 10; 120. 17; 121. 46 (or -hé): (3) *def. art. with voc.* 126. 223. þæs, *dem.* (1) from then, afterwards, 31. 2, 4; (2) thence (*causal.*), 106. 61. þæs þe, *rel.* (1) since, afterwards, 36. 17; 154. 13: (2) because, that, 131. 378; 147. 58: (3) as, 122. 91, 120. þæs þe, *to express proportion*, the, 59. 81. þon, the, *w. comp.* þon má (the more), 3. 39; 14. 195. þý (1) therefore, 106. 66: (2) because, 15. 213; (3) the, *w. comp.* 107. 75; 'þý . . . þý,' corr. the . . . the, 6. 52.
Seog, *sm.* man, warrior (in poetry), 123. 129; 138. 159; 176. 53.
Seogan, *wv.* (1) say, tell, 38. 81; 164. 342; 169. 1: (2) signify, mean, 67. 350.
Sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 122. 92; 176. 57.
Segel, *smn.* sail, 21. 110.
Segel-glerd, *sf.* (sail-rod), mast, 184. 25.
Segel-rád, *sf.* sail-road, sea, 125. 179.
(ge)Seglian (*siglan*), *wv.* sail, 18. 14. 18, 20; 20. 88.
Seold, *sm.* hall, 120. 30. [Sèle.]
geSeolda, *sm.* (hall-companion), retainer, man, 176. 53.
Seldan (-on), *av.* seldom, 97. 66.
Seld-cúf, *aj.* rare, 44. 29.
Seld-siene, *aj.* (seldom seen) rare, 30. 66.
Sèle, *sm.* hall, 132. 390; 175. 25.
Sèle-dréam, *sm.* hall-joy, festivity, 177. 93.
Sèle-giest, *sm.* hall-guest, 129. 295.
Sèle-réndend, *sm.* hall-ruler, 122. 96.
Sèle-seog, *sm.* hall-man, retainer, 175. 34.
Self (1), (1) *prn.*, (*strong and weak*) self, 5. 28; 41. 183; 126. 218: (2) *adj.* same, 48. 77; 61. 143.
Self-willes, *av.* voluntarily, 58. 56; 102. 221.
(ge)Sellan (*syllan*), *wv.* (1) give, 5. 26; 36. 19; 80. 140; give up, yield, 139. 184: (2) sell, 78. 88; 107. 100.
Sellio (= *seld-lic*), *aj.* rare, strange, 125. 176; 169. 4; 170. 13.
Semningsa, *av.* forthwith, 132. 390. [Gesannian.]

Séndan, *wv.* send, 13. 149; 89. 53; 159. 190; 160. 224; *absol.* send message, 113. 1; 118. 60. [Síð].

Set, *sn.* seat, entrenchments, 36. 33, 35. [Sittan.]

geSet, *sn.* seat, dwelling, 177. 93; 185. 66.

Seten, *ptc.* of sittan.

Setl, *sn.* seat, throne, 59. 88; 121. 39; 151. 166. [Sittan.]

geSétnis, *sf.* (1) foundation, 97. 72; (2) law, 77. 36; (3) narrative, 56. 7; 83. 221.

(*ge*)**Séttan**, *wv.* (1) set, 13. 151; 15. 210; set down, 77. 48; (2) establish, found, 26. 82; build, 68. 374; appoint, institute, 80. 121; (3) settle, people, 151. 151; (4) create, 145. 7; (5) compose, write, 50. 137; 83. 216, 231. [Sittan.]

(*ge*)**Sécan**, *wv.* (1) seek, 9. 30; 90. 86; (2) visit, 19. 48; 126. 199; (3) attack, 30. 65; 36. 29.

Sél, *aj.* (*av.*) good (*only in comp.* and *superl.*), 40. 166; 124. 134, 139; *av.* sélost, 67. 346. [Sél.]

geSéman, *wv.* reconcile, 135. 60.

(*ge*)**Sénian**, *wv.* make the sign of the cross, cross oneself, 50. 130, 138. [=segenian, *from* segen, 'sign.']

Sealde, *pret.* of sellan.

Sealm, *sm.* psalm, 67. 331; 97. 65. [Psalmus.]

Sealm-scóp, *sm.* psalmist, 9. 33.

Sealm-wyrhta, *sm.* psalmist, 57. 26; 66. 307.

Sealt, *sn.* salt.

Sealt, *aj.* salt, 184. 45.

Sealtere, *sm.* psalter, 67. 332. [Psalterium.]

Searu, *snf.* (1) art, skill, 181. 6: (2) artifice, treachery, 25. 29: (3) armour, 129. 307.

Searu-cræft, *sm.* artifice, treachery, 109. 146.

Searu-fág, *sm.* variegated, coloured by art, 125. 194.

Searu-pancol, *aj.* cunning of thought, wise, 158. 145; 164. 331.

Searu-wreno, *sm.* treachery, 114. 18.

Seax, *sn.* (1) knife, 93. 188; 180. 6: (2) sword, 129. 295.

Seaxan, *Seaxe*, *smpl.* the Saxons, 21. 100.

Séad, *sm.* pit, 172. 75.

Seofoða, *aj.* seventh, 33. 15.

Seofon, *num.* seven, 19. 42.

Seofonfeald, *aj.* seven-fold, 58. 59.

Seolfor (silfor), *sn.* silver, 172. 77; 179. 2.

Seolh, *sm.* seal, 19. 58, 63.

Seomian, *wv.* rest, stand, 166. 19; 184. 25.

Séoc, *aj.* sick, ill, 15. 206; 130. 353.

(*ge*)**Séón**, *sv.* see (*generally with ge*; *cp.* gehieran), 19. 36; 78. 84; 120. 25.

Séow, *pret.* of sáwan.

Sibb, *sf.* (1) peace, 4. 8; 27. 107; 67. 354; (2) relationship, 76. 4.

geSibb, *aj.* related, akin, 107. 75; 181. 22.

Sibb-leger, *sm.* incest, 109. 149; 110. 179.

Sibbling, *sm.* relative, 93. 180.

Sibbsum, *aj.* peaceful, 27. 96.

geSibbsum, *aj.* peaceful, 27. 109; 67. 353.

Sidelice, *av.* fitly, 9. 25, 30.

Sidu, *sm.* (custom), morality, 4. 8.

Sierce, *sf.* shirt.

Sierwan, *wv.* (1) machinate, plot, 90. 94; 93. 191, 197: (2) 'gesierwed,' armed, 138. 159. [Searu.]

Sierwung (syrewung), *sv.* machination, artifice, 89. 73; 90. 92, 100.

Siez, *num.* six, 76. 10.

Sexta, *aj.* sixth, 53. 49.

Biestig, *num.* sixth, 19. 45.

Siextigfeald, *aj.* sixty-fold, 52. 26.

Síðan, (1) *av.* since, afterwards, 6. 69; 36. 26: (2) *cj.* when, 6. 57; 59. 95. [= síð (since) þám.]

Sige, *sm.* victory, 31. 4, 22; 52. 15.

Sige-béam, *sm.* tree of victory, 170. 13.

Sige-éadig, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 129. 307.

Sigefæst, *aj.* victorious, 67. 360; 91. 139; 181. 19.

Sige-folc, *sn.* victorious people, 158. 152; 185. 66.

Sige-hréðig, *sm.* rejoicing in victory, 130. 347.

Sigeléas, *aj.* unvictorious, defeated, 108. 123; 148. 67.

Sige-róf, *aj.* strong in victory, 159. 177.

Sige-púf, *sm.* banners of victory, 160. 201.

Sige-wang, *sm.* plain of victory, 163. 295; 166. 33.

Sigian, *see Seglian.*

Sigor, *sm.* victory, 156. 89; 157. 124; 163. 299. [Sige.]

Sigor-éadig, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 121. 61.

Sigor-léán, *sn.* reward of victory, 164. 345.

gēSihð, *sf.* sight, 13. 161; 77. 57; 80. 125. [Séon.]

Silf, *see Self.*

Silfor, *see Seolfor.*

Silfren, *aj.* of silver, 97. 75.

Sinc, *sm.* treasure, gold, 127. 235; 154. 30; 170. 23.

Sín-ceald, *sn.* perpetual, intense cold, 166. 17.

Sinc-fág, *aj.* bright with gold, 180. 15.

Sinc-giefa, *sm.* giver of treasure, 122. 92; 142. 27⁸.

Sinc-pegu, *sf.* receiving treasure, 175. 34. [Picgan.]

Sind, *see Wesan.*

Sinder, *sn.* cinder, 180. 6.

Sín-gal, *aj.* continual, 92. 160; 98. 92.

Singallice, *av.* continually, 109. 135.

(ge)Singan, *sv.* sing, compose poetry, 67. 332; 94. 216; 160. 211.

Sittan, *sv.* sit, encamp, settle, 33. 22; 36. 12; 154. 15; 'qn sittan, assail, 105. 17; 108. 110.

gēSittan, *sv.* (1) sit, 125. 174 (sit down); 178. 111: (2) sit out, finish, 37. 43: (3) take possession of, occupy, 33. 3.

Sicettung, *sf.* sighing, 92. 151.

Síd, *aj.* wide, 121. 41; 125. 194; 164. 338.

Síde, *av.* widely, 109. 160; 172. 81.

Síde, *sf.* side, 60. 132; 171. 49.

Síd-rand, *sm.* wide shield, 121. 39.

Síð, *sm.* (1) journey, expedition, motion, 120. 28; 125. 179; 179. 11: (2) fate, 181. 13: (3) time (once, &c.), 36. 34; 126. 213.

Síð, *av.* late, 162. 275. [Síð in síðan.]

gēSíð, *sm.* companion, 121. 47, 63; 160. 201.

Síð-fæt, *sn.* journey, 164. 336.

Síðian, *wv.* journey, 63. 202; 139. 177; 141. 251.

Síe, *obj.* of wesan.

gēSíelian, *wv.* sicken, 100. 169. [Séoc.]

Síefre, *aj.* pure.

gēSíene, *aj.* visible, 126. 65; 120. 5; 124. 153. [Séon.]

Sígan, *sv.* sink, 119. 1.

Sín = his.

Slagen (slægen), *ptc.* of sléan.

Sláw, *aj.* slow, 55. 184.

Slæd, *sm.* valley, 30. 84.

Slép, *sm.* sleep, 77. 51; 161. 247; 167. 56.

Slépan, *sv.* sleep, 52. 28; 130. 321.

Slépléast, *sf.* sleeplessness, 92. 160.

Sleȝe, *sm.* (1) slaughter, murder, 30. 78; 89. 67; 90. 108: (2) defeat, 95. 13. [Sléan.]

Sleȝe-fége, *aj.* doomed to slaughter, 161. 247.

Slép, *pret. of slépan.*

Sléan, *sv.* (1) strike, 129. 315: (2) slay, kill, 16. 256; 25. 40, 45.

geSléan, *sv.* (1) strike down, 154. 31: (2) obtain by slaughter, 'wæl gesléan,' make a slaughter, 31. 7: (3) forge, 150. 138.

Sleht, *sm.* slaying. [Sléan.]

Sliden, *aj.* cruel, dire, 175. 30.

Slif-heard, *aj.* cruelly severe, 150. 133.

Slitan, *sv.* tear, 44. 42.

Slög(h), *pret. of sléan.*

Smæl, *aj.* narrow, 19. 64; 20. 69, 72.

Smæðe, *aj.* smooth.

Sméagan (sméan), *wv.* consider, reflect, 9. 39; 11. 96; 94. 209; *trans.* 110. 191.

Sméagung (sméaung), *sf.* contemplation, 78. 62.

Sméalic, *aj.* careful, 10. 55.

Sméalice, *av.* carefully, 8. 7; 14. 194.

Sméocan, *sv.* smoke, 52. 14.

Smið, *sm.* smith, 126. 202; 180. 14.

Smiðe, *sf.* smithy, 79. 108.

Smylte, *aj.* gentle, mild, 50. 117, 133; 166. 33.

Snáð, *pret. of sníðan.*

Snáw, *sm.* snow, 165. 14; 175. 48.

Snæd, *sf.* morsel, food. [Sníðan.]

Snædan, *wv.* eat, take a meal, 116. 4.

Snell, *aj.* quick, bold, 134. 29; 160. 199.

Sníðan, *sv.* creep, 10. 75.

Snotor, (snottor), *aj.* prudent, wise, 121. 63; 178. 111; 183. 11; 185. 54.

Snotornis, *sf.* prudence, wisdom, 67. 344; 91. 131.

Snotor-wyrde, *aj.* wise of speech, plausible, 88. 48.

Snúðe, *av.* quickly, 155. 55; 157. 125; 160. 199.

Sorg (sorh), *sf.* sorrow, 122. 72; 167. 56; 175. 30.

Sorgfull, *aj.* sorrowful, 120. 28; 125. 179.

Sorgian, *wv.* sorrow, 124. 134; 149. 102.

Sorg-léod, *sm.* song of sorrow, 172. 67.

Sóð, *aj.* true, 18. 35; 78. 74; 156. 88; 'tó sóðe,' 'tó sóðum,' in truth, 56. 4; 174. 11.

Sóð, *sm.* truth, 111. 202; 183. 10, 64.

Sóðfæst, *aj.* true.

Sóðfeastnis, *sf.* truth, 15. 227; 86. 312.

Sóðlice, *av.* truly, indeed, 52. 17, 19, 21.

Sófte, *av.* softly, easily, 135. 59; 152. 188.

Són, *sm.* sound, 44. 17, 30. [Sonus.]

Sóna, *av.* soon, forthwith, then, 6. 49; 13. 147; 54. 94; 'sóna swá,' as soon as, 38. 75; 96. 39.

Spanan, *sv.* allure, entice, 146. 20.

geSpang, *sm.* bond, chain, 150. 132.

Sparian, *wv., w. acc.* spare, 161. 233.

Specan, see Sprecan.

Spell, *sm.* narrative, story, 18. 33; 48. 62; 135. 50.

Spéndan, *wv.* spend. [Expendere.]

Spere, *sm.* spear, 137. 108; 138. 137.

Spéd, *sf.* (success), riches, 19. 47; 78. 64; 79. 100, 115. [Spówan.]

Spéðan, *wv.* hasten (?) 134. 34.

Spéd-dropa, *sm.* useful (?) drop, 180. 8.

Spéðig, *aj.* rich, 19. 46; 165. 10.

Spearos, sm. spark, 101. 188.
Spillan, wv. destroy, 134. 34.
Spor, st. track, footprint, 6. 44. [Spyrian.]
 (ge) **Spówan**, sv. impers. w. dat. succeed, 5. 10; 159. 175; 162. 274.
Spræo (spæc), pret. of sprecan.
Spræo, sf. (1) speech, 88. 26: (2) language, 57. 28; 61. 158. [Sprecan.]
Spræcon, pret. pl. of sprecan.
 (ge) **Sprecan** (specan), sv. speak, 26. 76; 27. 100; 81. 154: 116. 2; 126. 216; w. acc. of person, 70. 443.
Sprængan, wv. (1) (scatter), sow, 55. 111: (2) spring, break, 138. 137. [Springan.]
Springan, sv. spring, 130. 338; 138. 137; 'upp springan,' rise, 52. 20.
Sprungon, pret. pl. of springan.
Spyrian, wv. (make a track), go, 6. 42; 180. 8. [Spor.]
Stao, sm. stake, 99. 138.
Staðol, sm. foundation, 172. 71; 182. 5. [Standan.]
Stalu, sf. robbery, 106. 69; 109. 145. [Stelan.]
 (ge) **Standan**, sv. (1) stand, 5. 34; 20. 99; 125. 184; 139. 171: (2) arise, come, 80. 128; 92. 157; 'léohat stód,' a light shone, 129. 320.
Starian, wv. gaze, 127. 225; 130. 353; 159. 179.
Stán, sm. stone, rock, 82. 202; 125. 165; 172. 66.
Stán-olif, sm. rock, cliff, 166. 22.
Stán-hlið, sm. rocky slope, cliff, 124. 159; 177. 101.
Stán-weall, sm. stone-wall, 63. 229.
Stæð, sm. shore, 21. 123; 134. 25. [Standan.]
Stæf, sm. staff; 'stafas,' pl. letters, learning, 46. 5.
Stæl, sm. place, stead, 126. 229.
Stæl-here, sm. predatory army, 41. 177. [Stelan.]
Stæl-giest, sm. thievish, stranger, 182. 5.
Stæl-hrán, sm. decoy-reindeer, 19. 49.
Stæl-wierðe, aj. serviceable, 40. 153. [Cp. stedefast.]
 (ge) **Stélan**, wv. (1) institute, 122. 90; 185. 54: (2) w. dat. impute to, accuse of, 150. 146.
Sténen, aj. of stone, 29. 36; 76. 11. [Stán.]
Sténiht, (aj.) sn. stony (ground), 52. 19.
Stær (stér), sn. history, 48. 73, 80. [Historia.]
Stede, sm. place, 134. 19; 149. 111. [Standan.]
Stedefest, aj. firm in one's place, steadfast, 137. 127; 141. 249.
Stede-heard, aj. (steadfast), strong, 160. 223.
Stefn (stemn), sf. (1) voice, 12. 139; 52. 13; 180. 18: (2) sm. term of (military) service, 37. 42.
Stefn, sm. (sten), foundation, roots, 170. 30.
Stefnian, wv., w. dat. summon, 118. 54. 56.
Stelan, sv. steal.
Stellan, wv. place. [Steall.]
Stemn, see **Stefn**.
Stemnettan, wv. stand firm (?) 137. 122.
Steno, sm. (1) odour, stench, 82. 181: (2) fragrance, 165. 8; 168. 81. [Stincan.]
Steng, sm. stake. [Stingan.]
Stént, 3rd. sg. of standan.
Stéppan, sv. step, march, go, 77. 43; 138. 131; 160. 212.
Storced-ferhð, aj. stout of heart, 161. 227.
 ge) **Steald**, sm. dwelling. [Steall.]
Steall, sm. place.
 ge) **Steall**, sm. foundation, extent, 177. 110.
Stéam, sm. (1) vapour, exhalation,

92. 157: (2) moisture, 172.
62.

Stéap, *aj.* steep, lofty, deep, 154.
17; 166. 22; 184. 23.

Steorfa, *sm.* pestilence, 106. 70.

Steorfán, *sv.* die.

Steorra, *sm.* star, 87. 11; 89. 81;
145. 11.

Steort, *sm.* tail, 44. 23.

Stéor, *sf.* (steering), government,
64. 240.

Stéor-bord, *sn.* (steering-board),
star-board, 18. 10, 27.

Stierne, *aj.* stern.

Stiern-mód, *aj.* stern of mood,
161. 227.

Stilhtan, *wv.* incite, 137. 127.

Stille, *aj.* still, 43. 8.

geStillan, *wv.* cease, 44. 41, 44.

stillnis, *sf.* stillness, quiet, 6. 65;
50. 132.

Stincan, *sv.* (1) stink, 92. 154,
157: (2) rise (of dust, vapour,
&c.), 181. 12.

Stingan, *sv.* pierce, 138. 138.

Stif, *aj.* (1) stiff, strong, 128. 283:
(2) severe, fierce, 143. 301.

Stif-hygende, *aj.* fierce of mind,
137. 122.

Stiflic, *aj.* severe, 16. 242.

Stiflice, *av.* fiercely, 134. 25.

Stif-mód, *aj.* fierce of mood, brave,
154. 25; 171. 40.

Stiele, *sn.* steel.

Stiel-ecg, *aj.* steel-edged, 128. 283.

Stiepel, *sm.* tower, 61. 155. [Stéap.]

geStieran, *wv., w. dat.* of pers.
and gen. of thing, (govern), re-
strain, deprive of, 13. 143; 155.
60. [Stéor.]

(ge)Stígan, *sv.* ascend, rise, 170.
34; 171. 40.

Stig, *sf.* path, 124. 159. [Stígan.]

Stoco, *sm.* stake, stick, 102. 214.

Storm, *sm.* storm, 177. 101.

Stóð, *pret. of standan.*

Stól, *sm.* seat, throne, 146. 15, 28;
147. 36.

Stóp, *pret. of steppan.*

Stów, *sf.* place, 5. 39; 19. 65;
123. 122.

Strand, *sm.* strand, 'þére sá
strand,' seashore, 79. 105.

Strang, *aj.* (1) strong, severe, 15.
213; 29. 44; 58. 66; comp.
strengre, 25. 47; superl. 129,
293: (2) bold, brave, 171. 40.

Strang-hiende, *aj.* strong of hand,
66. 318. [Hand; cp. stient
= stent, from standan.]

Stranglio, *aj.* strong, 74. 560;
150. 121.

Stranglioë, *av.* strongly, vigorously,
15. 209; 66. 310.

Stræclice, *av.* severely, 8. 9.

Stréł, *sfm.* arrow, 160. 223; 172.
62.

Strát, *sf.* street, road, 52. 13; 53.
46; 131. 384. [Lat. strata (via).]

Stræccan, *wv.* stretch.

Strengje, *sm.* (string), lineage, race,
60. 124.

Strenglic, *aj.* strong, 146. 28.

Strengra, *comp.* of strang.

Strengu, *sf.* strength, 120. 20;
128. 283.

Strédan, *wv.* (scatter), sow, 55.
115.

Stréam, *sm.* stream, 28. 10; 29.
34; 120. 11.

geStréon, *sm.* possessions, 22. 159;
77. 55.

Stric, *sn.* sedition, 106. 69.

Strif, *sm.* strife, 147. 39.

(ge)Stríenan, *wv., w. gen. or acc.*
(1) beget, 25. 43; 60. 115: (2)
acquire, gain, 55. 101; 86. 309.
[Gestrón.]

Strúdung, *sf.* spoliation, robbery,
109. 145.

Stund, *sf.* period, time, 142. 271;
'stundum,' from time to time,
125. 173.

Stycce, *sn.* piece.

Stycoemélum, *av.* (piece-meal),
here and there, 18. 5.

Styrian, *wv.* stir, move, 43. 6;
123. 124.

Styrmán, *wv.* storm, 154. 25; 160. 223. [Storm.]

Sum, *prn.* (1) *sbst.*, *w. gen.* a certain one, some one, 125. 182; 180. 15; 'sixa sum,' one of six (with five others), 19. 45; 34. 26: (2) *adj.* some, 38. 93; 'sum hund scipa' (about), 37. 50; 39. 114; 'sume þá teð' (some of...), 19. 39.

Sumor, *sm.* summer, 18. 6; 23. 171; 183. 7.

Sumor-lida, *sm.* summer army (one that does not winter in the country), 32. 29.

Sund, *sm.* (1) swimming, 28. 9; 125. 186: (2) sea, water, 125. 176; 127. 260.

Sund-geblānd, *sm.* commotion of the sea, 126. 200.

geSund, *aj.* sound, healthy, unhurt, 2. 36; 86. 304; 131. 378.

geSundfull, *aj.* sound, whole, 98. 85.

geSundfullnis, *sf.* health, 91. 143.

Sundor, *av.* apart, 178. 111.

Sundor-ierfe, *sm.* special heritage, private property, 164. 340.

Sundor-språo, *sf.* private conversation, 60. 108; 88. 21.

Sunnan-éfen, *sm.* Sunday evening, 114. 45. [Sunnan *genitive.*]

Sunnan-dæg, *sm.* Sunday, 85. 296.

Sunnan-uhte, *sf.* Sunday morning, 85. 299

Sunn-bearu, *sm.* sunny grove, 166. 33.

Sunn-béam, *sm.* sunbeam, 100. 153.

Sunne, *sf.* sun, 80. 131; 166. 17; 180. 4.

Sunn-wlitig, *aj.* sun-bright, 183. 7.

Sunu, *sm.* son, 9. 44; 37. 69; 129. 300.

Susl, *sm.* torment, torture, 91. 145; 157. 114.

Súcan, *sv.* suck.

Súð, *av.* southwards, south, 37. 50; 52; 40. 161.

Súðan, *av.* from the south, 21. 124; 'be súðan,' *w. dat.* south of, 5. 21; 113. 7; 'wið súðan,' *w. acc.* south of, 20. 93.

Súð-dæl, *sm.* south part, 24. 3; 62. 192.

Súðerne, *aj.* southern, 138. 134.

Súðewaard, *aj.* southward, 20. 76; 86.

Súð-rihte, *av.* direct southwards, 18. 19, 20.

Súð-seaxan, -seaxe, *smpl.* South-Saxons, 41. 171; 42. 208.

Súð-stæð, *sm.* south bank, 41. 176.

Súpan, *sv.* sup, drink, 102. 217.

Swaðu, *sf.* track, footprint, 'on swaðe,' behind, 164. 322. [Swæð.]

Swá (swé), *av.* (1) so, 34. 25; *intensit.*, 'swá clæne . . . þæt . . . 5. 15; 108. 124; *emphatic*, 'wine swá druncen,' 155. 67: (2) as, 5. 24. 25; 'swá . . . swá,' *correl.* as . . . as, 36. 20; 41. 179 (*also in* swá hwá swá, &c.; see *Hwá*, &c.); as if, 155. 68: (3) 'swá . . . swá,' *w. comparatives*, the . . . the, 'simle swá norðor swá smæke,' 20. 69; 104. 3: (4) although, 150. 146: (5) 'fæc swá,' also, 37. 74; 'swá same,' in the same way, 6. 57: (6) 'swá swá,' as, 7. 78; so that, 7. 81; 39. 125; 'swá . . . swá swá,' *correl.* so . . . as, 7. 87.

Swác, *pret.* of *swican*.

Swán, *sm.* herdsman, 2. 5.

Swápan, *sv.* sweep.

Swár, *aj.* heavy, grievous, 167. 56.

Swát, *sm.* (sweat), blood (in poetry), 120. 36; 170. 23.

Swátig, *aj.* bloody, 129. 319; 164. 338.

Swá-péah, *av.* however, 16. 245; 89. 69.

Swæð, *sm.* track, footprint, 6. 41. [Swaðu.]

Swé, *see* **Swé**.

Swés, *aj.* beloved, own, 176. 50; 179. 11.

geSwés, *aj.* gentle, 84. 243.

Swéssendu, *spl.* dainties, banquet, 153. 9.

Swéstan, *wv.* (sweat), bleed, 170. 20. [Swát.]

Swefan, *sv.* sleep, 120. 30.

Swefen (*swefn*), *sfn.* (1) sleep, (*often in pl.*) 47. 30; 93. 194. (*pl.*) 201: (2) dream, vision, 48. 58; 169. 1.

Swelf, *sm.* sulphur.

Sweflen, *aj.* sulphurous, 61. 165.

Swegel (*swegl*), *sn.* sky, heavens, 156. 80; 164. 345; 183. 7.

Swelo, *see* **Swile**.

Swelgan, *sv., w. instr.* swallow, 180. 15; 182. 6.

Sweltan, *wv.* die, 90. 114; 92. 169; 131. 367.

(*ge*)**Swéncan**, *wv.* afflict, molest, 92. 156; 123. 118; 127. 260. [*Swincan.*]

Swéng, *sm.* stroke, blow, 128. 270; 137. 118. [*Swingan.*]

Swérian, *sv.* swear.

Swég, *sm.* sound, melody, 43. 6.

Swéte, *aj.* sweet, 30. 69; 48. 76.

Swétnis, *sf.* sweetness, 46. 6; 49. 87.

Swéalt, *pret. of sweltan.*

Swéart, *aj.* black, dark, 148. 67; 150. 146; 182. 3.

Swéart-lást, *aj.* with black tracks, 180. 11.

Sweofot, *sm.* sleep, 130. 331. [*Swefan.*]

Swéora, *sm.* neck, 157. 106.

(*ge*)**Swéorean**, *sv.* darken, become clouded, 176. 59.

Swéorcend-ferhō, *aj.* gloomy of mind, 162. 269.

Swéord (*swurd, swyrd*), *sn.* sword, 91. 126; 120. 36; 134. 15.

Swéord-freca, *sm.* sword-warrior, 126. 218.

Swoard-geswing, *sm.* sword-brandishing, sword-stroke, 161. 240.

Sweostor (*swstor*), *sf.* sister, 76. 21; 92. 174; 137. 115.

(*ge*)**Sweostor**, *spl.* sisters, 26. 72.

Swéotol (*swtol*), *aj.* distinct, clear, 9. 28, 31; 106. 65; 183. 10.

Swéotole, *av.* clearly, 159. 177; 174. 11.

(*ge*)**Sweotolian**, *wv.* display, show, 77. 32; 91. 145; 162. 28z.

Swéotolice, *av.* clearly, 87. 4; 158. 136.

Swéon, *spl.* the Swedes, 21. 117.

Swéo-land, *ss.* Sweden, 20. 77.

Swéot, *sm.* troop, army, 163. 29z.

Swéodóm, *sm.* deceit, betrayal, 30. 70; 89. 73; 117. 41. [*Swican.*]

Swícen, *ptc. of swican.*

Swícian, *wv.* be treacherous, 107. 82.

Swícol, *aj.* deceitful, treacherous, 72. 510; 90. 89.

(*ge*)**Swíðrian**, *wv.* weaken, destroy, 162. 266.

Swíelt, *sm.* death, 120. 5; 125. 186. [*Sweltan.*]

Swift, *aj.* swift, 22. 150; 41. 181; 183. 3.

Swíla (*swlc*), such, (1) *sbt.* (*a*) such a one, he, 91. 125: (b) *relative*, which, 155. 65: (c) 'swílc . . . hwílc,' *correl.* such . . . as, 26. 77: (2) *adj.* 147. 38.

Swílce (*swelce*), *av. ej.* (1) *w. sbj.* as if, 5. 38; 154. 31: (2) *w. indic.* as, 28. 22; 67. 344: (3) also, 125. 177; 154. 18 (*swilce* éac).

Swíma, *sm.* swoon, 154. 30; 157. 100.

Swímmán, *sv.* swim, 131. 374; 176. 53.

(*ge*)**Swíne**, *sn.* labour, hardship, misery, 59. 103; 148. 72.

Swíncan, *sv.* labour, toil, 98. 91.

Swínsung, *sf.* melody, harmony, 48. 64.

(ge)Swican, *sw.* (1) fail, fall short, *w. dat. of person*, 126. 210; 128. 274: (2) cease, *w. gen.* 84. 241; 113. 3.
Swit, *aj.* strong, severe, 145. 7; 183. 5; *comp.* 'swiðre,' right (hand, side), 25. 46; 156. 80.
Swiðe, *av.* very, severely, 12. 132; *comp.* 'swiðor,' more, rather, 82. 199; 159. 182; *superl.* 'swiðost,' most, 22. 160 (nearly), 83. 210; 149. 92 (eallra swiðost).
Swiðlic, *aj.* severe, excessive, 63. 219; 92. 163; 161. 240.
Swiðlice, *av.* severely, excessively, 8. 9; 25. 31.
Swið-mód, *aj.* stout-hearted, 131. 374; 154. 30; 164. 340.
 (ge)Swig(i)an (swugian), *wv.* be silent, 9. 21, 23; 15. 219; *w. gen.* 111. 202.
Swin, *sn.* (1) (wild boar), hog, 19. 53: (2) image of a boar, 120. 36.
Swin-líca, *sm.* image of a boar (on the helmet), 126. 203.
Sworen, *ptc. prt.* of Swęrian.
 geSwógan, *sv.* choke, *ptc.* 'geswógen,' dead, 66. 324.
Swugian, see Swigian.
Swulton, *pret. pl.* of sweltan.
Swurd, see Swoord.
Swustor, see Sweostor.
Swutol, see Sweotol.
Symbol, *sn.* (1) banquet, 47. 25; 154. 15; 177. 93: (2) 'gn symbol,' *adv.* always, 155. 44.
Symbile (symle, simile), *av.* always, 10. 78; 36. 31; 76. 15; 148. 71.
Synderlic, *aj.* special, 61. 158. [Sundor.]
Synderlice, *av.* specially, 46. 1; 76. 4.
Syndrig, *aj.* (1) separate, 53. 59: (2) various, 98. 95.
 (ge)Syngian, *wv.* sin, 12. 112; 110. 170.
Synn, *sf.* (1) sin, crime, 13. 170; 80. 134: (2) injury, hostility (in poetry), 167. 54; 185. 54.
Synn-dáed, *sf.* sinful deed, 110. 165.
Synfull, *aj.* sinful, 9. 33. 35.
Synn-léaf, *sf.* permission to sin, impunity in sin, 110. 174.
 geSynto, *sf.* health, salvation, 156. 90 (*plur.*). [Gesund.]
 (ge)Sýcan, *wv.* suckle, 91. 125. [Súcan.]

T.

Tam, *aj.* tame, 19. 48; 43. 7.
Tác(e)n, *sn.* (1) token, sign, 9. 40; 78. 79, 83: (2) miracle, 76. 12, 14.
 (ge)Tácian, *wv.* (1) signify, represent, 10. 52; 13. 152: (2) show, 160. 197; 162. 286.
 geTácnung, *sf.* signification, type, 60. 128; 62. 182.
 geTel, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 48. 73.
Tær, *pret. of teran.*
Técan, *wv.*, *w. dat.* (1) show, direct, 13. 150; 15. 211: (2) teach, 82. 197; 110. 172.
Télan, *wv.* blame, 8. 12; 12. 131; 110. 164.
Tésan, *wv.* wound (?) 142. 270.
 geTése, *aj.* pleasant, 122. 70.
 geTel, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 73. 522, 525.
Tela, *av.* well, 50. 129. [Til.]
 geTeld, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 100. 149.
Telg, *sm.* dye, colour, 181. 15.
Telga, *sm.* branch, 167. 76.
 (ge)Téllan, *wv.* account, reckon, 82. 209. [Getæl.]
Temes, *sf.* the Thames, 36. 37. 40.
Tempel, *sn.* temple, 84. 246, 249. [Templum.]
 geTéngan, *wv.* hasten, 84. 262.
Teran, *sv.* tear, 162. 281.
Tealde, *pret. of tellan.*
Tealt, *aj.* unstable, precarious, 107. 24.

Téah, *pret. of téon.*
 Téam, *sm. progeny, race, 60. 122.*
 Téar, *sm. tear, 84. 168.*
 geTeohhian, *wv. appoint, destine, 121. 50.*
 Teolung, *see Tilung.*
 Téoða, *aj. tenth.*
 Téon, *sv. (1) pull, draw, 125. 189; 156. 99; draw (sword), 121. 38: (2) go, 43. 12; 122. 82.*
 Téon, *wv. (1) adorn, 126. 202: (2) create, 47. 48.*
 Téona, *sm. injury, insult, 53. 64.*
 Téonréden, *sf. (injury), wickedness, 63. 219.*
 Tigele, *sf. tile, 13. 146, 154; 29. 32. [Tegula.]*
 Til, *aj. good, 121. 54; 178. 112; 184. 20. [Tela.]*
 Tilian, *wv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person, gain, provide, 160. 208.*
 Tilung (teolung), *sf. tillage, husbandry, 80. 149.*
 geTimbre, *sm. building, 146. 31.*
 (ge)Timbrian (timbran), *wv. build, 26. 54, 82; 28. 26; 41. 178.*
 geTimbrung, *sf. building, 61. 160.*
 Tin-treg, *sn. torment.*
 Tintregian (tintrian), *wv. torment, 27. 86.*
 Tintreglic, *aj. full of torment, 49. 87.*
 geTitelian, *wv., w. dat. entitle, ascribe, 69. 404. [Titulus.]*
 Tid, *sf. (1) time, 25. 24. 29; 137. 104: (2) hour, 53. 49; 85. 270.*
 Tið, *sf. giving, ‘tíðre frēnian,’ grant, 153. 6.*
 geTifian, *wv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person, grant, 57. 16; 87. 336; 96. 42 (dat. of thing), 44.*
 Tieman, *wv. teen, bring forth, 185. 48. [Téam.]*
 Tien, *num. ten, 63. 211.*
 Tíma, *sm. time, 9. 25, 27, 30; 78. 58.*

geTímian, *wv. happen, 94. 209; 101. 178.*
 Timlice, *av. quickly, 57. 16.*
 Tír, *sm. glory, 137. 104; 156. 93; 158. 157.*
 Tirfest, *aj. glorious, 167. 69; 184. 32.*
 Tír-metod, *sm. glorious Creator.*
 Togen, *ptc. of teón.*
 Toga, *sm. leader (only in composition). [Téon.]*
 geToht, *sn. battle, 137. 104.*
 Tohte, *sf. fight, battle, 160. 197.*
 Torht, *aj. bright, beautiful, noble, 155. 43; 166. 28.*
 Torhtlic, *aj. bright, glorious, 158. 157.*
 Torht-mód, *aj. glorious, noble, 153. 6; 156. 93.*
 Torn, *sm. anger, 162. 272; 178. 112.*
 Torne, *av. angrily, indignantly, 156. 93.*
 Tó, *prp. I. w. dat. [adv.] (1) motion, to, 33. 15, 16: (2) rest, at; ‘þá hērgaswáeron þá gegaderode begen tó Sceóbyrig on Eastseaxum,’ 38. 84; 118. 74: (3) figurative direction, object of verb: ‘cweðan tó,’ 9. 43; ‘féngr tó rice,’ 5. 22: (4) definition, destination: ‘búton hio (sio boc) hwær tó lénne sic,’ 7. 90; ‘worhte hit him tó wíte, 148. 73: (5) to form adverbs; ‘tó sóðum,’ 56. 4; ‘tó áhte’ (at all), 105. 22: (6) time; ‘tó midre niht,’ 169. 2; ‘tó dæg’ (=dæge), ‘tó langum fierste’ (for a long time), 98. 114: (7) with the gerund in -enne (-anne) to express, purpose, necessity, &c. II. w. gen. 88. 22 (time). III. ‘tó jám,’ ‘tó þes,’ intensitive, so (adeo); ‘hie wáron tó þém gesárgode þæt hie ne mehton Súð-seaxna lond utan berowan,’ 42. 208; 92. 153; ‘sweord ár geomalt . . . , wæs þæt blód tó þém hái,’ 131. 366; ‘tó þám (þý)*

bæt,' in order that, 25. 33; 27. 97; 'tō þes þe,' when, 130. 335.

Tō, *adv.* too, 104. 8, 9.

Tō-b'erstan, *sv.* burst, break asunder, 92. 148; 96. 28; 138. 136.

Tō-b'lawennis, *sf.* inflation, 92. 156.

Tō-b'recan, *sv.* (1) break in pieces, break up, 37. 69; 66. 321; 78. 60; 141. 242 (break through); (2) violate, 108. 108.

Tō-b're(g)dan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* cast off, shake off, 161. 247.

Tō-o lēofan, *sv.* cleave asunder, 70. 429.

Tō-c náwan, *sv.* know, 84. 247.

Tō-c wiesen, *wv.* crush, 52. 13; 77. 56; 78. 73.

Tōc wiesednis, *sf.* crushed condition, 78. 83.

Tō-cyme, *sm.* coming, advent, 89. 79; 90. 103; 104. 4.

Tō-d'felan, *wv.* divide, 22. 143; 25. 51; 64. 260.

Tōf, *sm.* tooth, tusk, 19. 39; 55. 122.

Tōf-mægen, *sn.* strength of tusks, 184. 20.

Tō-e'mnes, *prp. w. dat.* alongside, 20. 76, 78. [Efen.]

Tō-e'acan, *prp. (adv.)* besides, 19. 37; 26. 60; 110. 189.

Tō-faran, *sv.* disperse (*intr.*), 40. 159.

Tō-f'eran, *wv.* disperse (*intr.*), 61. 160; 115. 57.

Tō-foran, *prp., w. dat.* (1) before (time), 114. 36; (2) above (superiority), 65. 296.

Tō-g'ædere, *av.* together, 108. 131; 135. 67. [Gadrian.]

Tō-g'éanes, *prp. (av.), w. dat. (acc.)* (1) towards, 77. 44; 54. 78 (to meet him); 127. 251. 63. 229 (acc.); (2) against (hostility), 61. 141; (3) before, 165. 11.

Tō-hopa, *sm.* hope, 16. 253, 260.

Tō-l'iogan, *sv.* lie between, separate, 21. 119.

Tō-m'iddes, *prep., w. dat.* amidst, among, 101. 188; 148. 79.

Tō-n'imán, *sv.* divide, 36. 31.

Tō-s'endan, *wv.* disperse (trans.), 68. 373.

Tō-s'lítan, *sv.* tear up, open, 10. 60.

Tō-s lípan, *sv.* slip asunder, relax, 92. 168.

Tō-s'wellan, *sv.* swell, 92. 154.

Tō-teran, *sv.* tear asunder, 66. 320.

Tō-t'wéman, *wv.* separate, 141. 241. [Twá.]

Tō-weard, *aj.* future, 69. 423; 88. 39; 158. 157.

Tō-weard, *prp., w. dat.* towards, 22. 152; separated tō . . . weard, 116. 14.

Tō-w'orpan, *sv.* destroy, 26. 81; 68. 373; 83. 238.

Træf, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 155. 43; 161. 255; 162. 268.

Tredan, *sv.* (1) tread, 123. 102; 132. 393; (2) traverse, 182. 5.

Tréow, *sn.* tree, wood, 15. 230; 167. 76; 169. 4.

Tréow, *sf.* faith, agreement, 36. 20 (*plur.*); 178. 112; 184. 32.

Tréowð, (trywð), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 56. 11.

ge'Tréowð (getrywð), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 104. 8; 107. 74; 111. 220 (*plur. throughout*).

ge'Tréowe, *aj.* faithful, honest, 55. 102, 103; 181. 23.

(ge)Tréowian (trúwian), *wv., w. dat.* trust, be confident, 30. 63; 128. 283; 145. 3.

ge'Tréowlie, *av.* faithfully, honestly, 107. 81.

Trum, *aj.* firm, strong, 123. 119; 153. 6; 184. 20.

ge'Trum, *sn.* troop, 184. 32.

ge'Truma, *sm.* troop, 31. 14. 15.

Truwian, see Tréowian.

Trym, *sn. (?)* step, 141. 247. [Cp. -]

Past. 441. 27, *wiōtremð = wiðtrymð.*

(*ge*)*Trymian* (*trymman*), *uv.* (1) strengthen, encourage, 50. 124; 95. 12 (*getrymde*): (2) prepare, array, arm, 13. 165, 171; 117. 45; 134. 22: (3) build, 67. 341; 146. 31: (4) create, 145. 3. [*Trum.*]

Trymmung, *sf.* strengthening, encouragement, 61. 163.

Tucian, *uv.* ill-treat, 95. 9.

Tuddor, *sm.* progeny.

Tugon, *pret. pl.* of *téon*.

Tunecø, *sf.* tunic, coat, 85. 277, 281.

Tunge, *sf.* tongue, 47. 18; 50. 136.

Tungol, *sm.* luminary, star, 80. 132; 185. 48.

Tungol-wítega, *sm.* star-prophet, astrologer, 87. 9; 88. 21.

Turf, *sf.* turf, 167. 66.

Tusc, *sm.* tusk.

Tuwa, *av.* twice, 36. 33. [Twi-.]

Tú = twá.

Tún, *sm.* (enclosure), village, town, 22. 147, 149.

Tún-geréfa, *sm.* (town-reeve), balfiff, 48. 53.

Twá, *neut. and fem. of twegen.*

(*ge*)*Twéfan*, *uv., w. gen.* separate from, 125. 183. [Twi-.]

Twegen, *num. two*, 'on twá,' (divide) into two (parts), 25. 51; 70. 429; 'twá,' of measure, twice, 41. 179.

Twélf, *num.* twelf, 166. 28; 167. 69.

Twélfta, *num.* twelfth, 33. 2.

Twéntig, *num., w. gen.* twenty, 19. 52, 53.

Twéo, *sm.* doubt, 146. 31. [Twi-.]

Twéogan (*twón*), *uv.. w. gen.* doubt, 153. 1: 164. 346. [Twi-.]

Twéolice, *av.* doubtfully, 11. 98.

Twéonian, *uv.* *impers.* doubt, 85. 274.

Twéonung, *sf.* doubt, 85. 276.

Twig, *sm.* twig.

Twi-wintre, *av.* two years old, 89. 55, 84.

(*ge*)*Twisa*, *sm.* twin, 62. 197.

Tydernia, (i), *sf.* frailty, 12. 118.

Tydran, *uv.* bring forth, produce, 185. 48. [*Tuddor.*]

Tydre, *aj.* tender.

Tyhtan, *uv.* (entice), persuade, 84. 244. [*Téon.*]

Tyncoen, *sm.* bladder (?) 28. 9.

(*ge*)*Tyngnis*, *sf.* eloquence, 69. 403. [*Tunge.*]

Trýwe, *see Tréowe.*

p.

gePafa, *sm.* conserver, 152. 169.

(*ge*)*Pafian*, *uv.* consent to, allow, suffer, 8. 12, 22: 48. 71; 155. 60.

gePafung, *sf.* permission, 77. 38; 108. 124.

pan = jám.

pano, *sm.* (1) thought: (2) grace, mercy, 40. 163: (3) thanks, 5. 22; 7. 88; 137. 120; 138. 147.

gePano, *smn.* thought, mind, 110. 169; 134. 13; 154. 13.

(*ge*)*Pancian*, *uv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, thank, 86. 306, 321; 124. 147; 139. 173.

pancol, *aj.* thoughtful.

pancol-mód, *aj.* thoughtful of mind, 159. 172.

pano-wierðe, *aj.* worthy of thought, memorable, 158. 153.

panne, *see Ponne.*

panon (*janone*), *av.* thence (place, time, origin), away, 18. 4; 120. 15; 121. 42; 158. 132; 180. 3.

panonweard, *aj.* departing thence, 45. 49.

pá, *av., ej.* (1) then, 1. 4, 10; 51. 2: (2) 'pá... pá,' *correl.* when... then, 5. 32; 45. 54: (3) 'pá pá,' (then when), whcn, 5. 22; 52. 17.

pág (páh), *pret. of* *pícgan*.
pá-giet, *see* *Giet*.
pao, *sn. roof*.
pæs, *see* *Sæ*.
pæt, *cj. that*; ‘*pæst (prn.) . . . þet*’
 (*cj.*), *correl.* 127. 247; *þet pleon-*
astic, 22. 139.
pæt-te (= *þet þe*), *cj. that*, 5. 16,
 19; 167. 69.
pægon, *pret. pl. of* *pícgan*.
pær, *av., cj.* (1) *there*, 2. 12; 35.
 3; *thither*, 37. 59; *indef.* ‘*þær*
cómon sic scipu, 41. 184; 51. 3;
pleonastic (*often with rel. prn.*),
 22. 143; 38. 105: (2) *where*, 2.
 29; 79. 92; *whither* (*thither*
whither), 106. 53, *similarly*, 100.
 172 (*thither where*): (3) *of time*,
then, 100. 174; *when*, 111. 203:
 (4) *if*, 150. 143.
pær-rihte, *av. forthwith, instantly*,
 76. 14; 84. 259.
pe, *rel. prn. and cj.* (1) = *rel. prn.*
who (*nom. and acc.*), 2. 25, 28;
rarely for other cases: instr. with
which, 59. 82: (2) ‘*se pe*’, *who*,
rel. prn. 16. 248, 257 (*also = he*
who, 6. 66, 70); (3) *w. pers. prn.*
 ‘*þe hé*’, *who*, 153. 6; 173. 86;
 174. 10: (4) *cj. when*, 22. 141;
 114. 33; *because*, 122. 84, *and*
in various other meanings.
pæcan, *wv. cover*, 166. 42; 179.
 4; 179. 1. [þæc.]
pegen (pégn), *sm. (1) servant*, 49.
 105. 107; 105. 34: (2) *officer*,
 2. 19, 25; 118. 59: (3) *freeman*,
master, (*as opposed to slave*), 108.
 115. 117: (4) *warrior, man* (*in*
poetry), 122. 91. 169.
pegenlice, *av. bravely*, 143. 294.
pegenscope, *sm. service*, 148. 81.
pegnian (pégnian), *wv., w. dat.*
serve, 49. 104.
pegnung (pénung), *sf. (1) service*,
ministration, 76. 21; 91. 119:
 (2) *mass, mass-book*, 5. 17.
pegnung-mann, *sm. serving-man*,
 76. 10.

(ge) **pencan**, *wv. (1) think, think*
of, consider, 5. 21, 27; 176. 58;
 (2) *intend, wish*, 128. 285; 142.
 258. [þanc.]

penden, *cj. while*, 155. 66.
pengel, *sm. prince, king*, 127.
 257.
pennian, *wv. stretch*, 171. 52.
percan, *sv. thrash, beat*, 13.
 149.
pes, *sbst. and aj. this*; ‘*þer pißum*,’
before this, formerly, 7. 72.
péh, *see* *péah*.
pén, *see* *pegen*.
pénian, *see* *pegnian*.
geþeaht, *sn. design*, 90. 105. [þen-
 can.]

pearf, *sf. (1) need*, 126. 206; 141.
 233; ‘*tó pearfe*,’ *adverbial*, as *is*
needed, 141. 232: (2) *benefit*, 96.
 52: (3) *trouble, hardship, danger*,
 126. 227; 128. 275. [þurfan.]

pearfa, *sm. poor man*, 77. 46; 78.
 70; 96. 50.
pearfende, *aj. in want*, 156. 85.
pearfléas, *aj. useless*; *av. in vain*,
 90. 94.
pearl, *aj. strong, severe*, 16. 256.
pearle, *av. cruelly, severely, very*,
 89. 53; 107. 71; 171. 52.
pearllioe, *av. severely*, 15. 220.
pearl-mód, *aj. strong of heart*,
mighty, 155. 66; 156. 91.
péah, *pret. of* *péon*.
péah (péh), (1) *av. though, yet*,
 36. 20: (2) *cj. although*, 41. 173;
 if, 23. 169; 108. 113; *that*, 109.
 139; ‘*þéah þe*,’ *cj. although*, 90.
 107. 113; ‘*þéah þe . . . þéah*,’
correl. 9. 22.
péah-h wæðere, *av. yet, however*,
 8. 11.
péaw, *sm. (1) custom, habit*, 10.
 66; 25. 42: (2) *in plur. morality*,
 5. 31; 157. 129.
þeod, *sf. people, nation*, 6. 59; 52.
 12, 16.
geþéodan, *wv. join, associate*, 48.
 53, 72; 79. 90.

geþéodé, *sn.* language, 5. 38; 6. 48; 19. 37.

þéoden, *sm.* prince, king, (only in poetry), 130. 348; 137. 120; 153. 11. [þéod: *cp.* dryhten from dryht.]

þéoden-máðum, *sm.* princely treasure (given by a prince), 151. 164.

þéod-guma, *sm.* man of the people, warrior, 160. 208; 164. 332.

geþéodnis, *sf.* association, 46. 9.

þéod-scaða, *sm.* injurer of the people, 110. 183.

þéodscope, *sm.* (1) nation, 109. 142; 117. 37: (2) discipline, 49. 93.

þéod-wita, *sm.* (world-wise man), philosopher, historian, 111. 194.

þeof, *sm.* thief, 84. 263; 110. 183; 184. 42.

(*ge*)*þéon*, (= þíhan), *wv.* flourish, 14. 171; 184. 44.

þéon, *wv.* push.

þéosterfull, *adj.* dark, 81. 179.

þéostre, (*ie*), *adj.* dark, 154. 34; 184. 42.

þéostru, *sf.* darkness (often in plur.), 45. 53; 55. 122; 171. 52.

þéow, *sm.* slave, servant, 5. 35; 52. 32; 105. 32.

þéowa, *sm.* slave, servant, 22. 132; 80. 120. 145.

þéowdóm, *sm.* servitude, 27. 108, 109.

þéowen, *sf.* servant, 156. 74.

þéowan (*þéowan*), *wv., w. dat.* serve, 50. 134; 80. 145; 85. 280; 146. 19.

geþéowan, *wv.* reduce to servitude, enslave, 106. 50.

þéowot, *sm.* servitude, 58. 49; 63. 220, 228.

þéowotdóm, *sm.* service, 5. 12.

(*ge*)*þiegan*, *sv.* take, receive, 2. 22; 62. 196; 100. 167; 154. 19.

þider, *av.* thither, 2. 19; 63. 221.

þiderweard, *av.* thither-ward, thither, 21. 101.

þiderweardes, *av.* thither, 37. 44. 45.

þilo (billic), *prn.* such, 93. 190.

þing, *sn.* (1) thing, 9. 25, 39; 158. 153 (event); 'mid nánum þingum,' *av.* not at all, 16. 258; 'for his ðingum,' for his sake, 15. 206: (2) deed, 155. 60.

(*ge*)*þingian*, *wv.* (1) *w. dat.* intercede, 'búton (hē) mé tō Gode þingie (for me with God), 102. 210: (2) *refl.* reconcile oneself with (wið), 111. 211.

þingung, *sf.* intercession, mediation, 87. 336; 94. 212.

þief, *sf.* theft, 106. 50. [*þeof.*]

þiéstre, *see* *þéostre*.

þínen, *sf.* servant, 159. 172. [*þegen.*]

þolian, *wv.* (1) suffer, endure, 128. 275; 160. 215; 162. 272: (2) *intr.* hold out, 140. 201; 143. 307.

þón = pám.

þonne, *av.*, *cj.* (1) then, 20. 91, 92; 22. 142: (2) 'þonne . . . þonne,' correl. when . . . then, 9. 29; 12. 127: (3) *pleonastic* (not at the beginning of a sentence), 12. 138; 36. 28: (4) that, *w. compar.* 19. 41, 42.

þorn, *sm.* thorn, 52. 23, 24.

þoterung, *sf.* groaning, wailing, 82. 182; 89. 58.

geþóht, *sm.* thought, 10. 62, 72. [*þencan.*]

þóhte, *pret. of* *þencan*.

geþrang, *sn.* throng, 143. 299. [*þringan.*]

þráflan, *wv.* reprove, correct, 8. 9.

þrág, *sf.* time, 120. 7; 161. 237: 'þrágum,' sometimes, 167. 68; 183. 4.

þréfl, *sm.* serf, 106. 54; 108. 113, 115. [*Norse þrál.*]

þréfl-riht, *sn.* serf's right, 106. 51.

préa, *smf.* (threat), misery, calamity, 150. 144.
préagan (*préan*), *wv.* threaten, reprove, 8. 18, 111; 81. 173.
préagung (*préaung*), *sf.* threatening, reproval, 8. 1; 10. 60; 12. 117.
préapian, *wv.* reprove, correct, 15. 220.
préapung, *sf.* reproval, 16. 247.
préat, *sm.* troop, 155. 62; 159. 164.
~~(ge)préatian~~, *wv.* (threaten), reprove, 8. 8; 9. 31; 16. 246.
préatung, *sf.* (threatening), reproval, 15. 201, 242.
préo, *see* **préi**.
pridda, *aj.* third, 67. 349.
pringan, *sv.* (press), throng, 159. 164; 161. 249; advance, 162. 287.
prittig (*prittig*), *num.* thirty, 81. 156; 99. 123.
prittigfeald, *aj.* thirty-fold, 52. 26.
priwa, *av.* thrice, 81. 163.
préi (*préo*), *num.* three, 16. 232; 157; 58. 46.
prfnis, *sf.* trinity, 58. 46; 156. 86.
proxm, *sm.* smoke, vapour, 148. 81.
prowian, *wv.* suffer, 81. 153; 90. 101; 130. 339.
proxwng, *sf.* suffering, 49. 84; 91. 129.
pyrocan, *wv.* (press), afflict, 49. 100.
pyrëlic, *aj.* strong, noble, 131. 377.
pyrëu, *sf.* strength, glory, 177. 99. (*pl.*)
prymm, *sm.* (1) strength, courage, 164. 332; 183. 4 (*pl.*): (2) torrent, 166. 41: (3) crowd, 159. 164: (4) glory, 156. 86; 177. 95.
prymmfæst, *aj.* glorious, 173. 84; 182. 4.
prymmfull, *aj.* glorious, 156. 74.
prymmlie, *aj.* glorious, 153. 8.
prymmlice, *av.* gloriously, 167. 68.
prymm-setl, *sn.* seat of glory, throne, 94. 214.
~~ge~~**pryscan**, *wv.* afflict, oppress, 15. 223. [*þersean.*]
~~ge~~**þungen**, *aj.* excellent, distinguished, 41. 173; 157. 129. [*Ptc. of lost vb. þingan.*]
þunor, *sm.* thunder, 183. 4.
~~ge~~**þuren**, *ptc. of þweran.*
þurfan (*ic þearf*), *sv., w. gen.* need, 134. 34; 141. 249; 147. 45. [*þearf.*]
þurh, *pp. (adv.), w. acc.* (1) *motion*, through, 138. 145: (2) *extent*, throughout: (3) *time*, 'þurh swefn' (in sleep), 47. 30: (4) *causal (agent, means, instrument)*, 5. 40; 6. 58; 12. 138; also in 'þurh þet þe', 107. 98.
þurh-dúfan, *sv.* drive through, pierce, 171. 46.
þurh-drifan, *sv.* dive through, 131. 369.
þurh-faran, *sv.* traverse, 10. 67.
þurh-fón, *sv.* (grasp through), penetrate, 127. 254.
þurh-iernan, *sv.* run through, traverse, 91. 127.
þurh-scötan, *sv.* shoot through, 79. 95.
þurh-téon, *sv.* finish, accomplish, 12. 136; 80. 119.
þurh-w acol, *aj.* watchful (through-out), sleepless, 92. 160.
þurh-w'adan, *sv.* go through, penetrate, 129. 317; 143. 296.
þurh-w'unian, *wv.* continue, 56. 10; 57. 38; 59. 83.
þurh-pyrelian, *wv.* pierce, penetrate, 9. 44, 45.
þurst, *sm.* thirst.
þus, *av.* thus, 78. 77; 156. 93.
þuf, *sm.* banner.
þuhfe, *pret. of þyncan.*
þusend, *sn.* thousand, 31. 18; 80. 139.

púsendmálum, *av. (dat. pl.)*, in thousands, 159. 165.
geþwére, *aj.* gentle.
geþwárian, *wv., w. dat. of thing*, agree to, allow, 117. 23.
geþwérlecan, *wv., w. dat.* agree to, 84. 243.
pweran, *sv. forge*; *ptc. prt.* ge-juren, 120. 35.
pweán, *sv. wash*, 100. 157.
pweorh, *aj.* perverse.
pweorhnis (*pwyrmis*), *sf.* perversity, obstinacy, 84. 254.
þyhtig, *aj.* strong, 129. 308.
geþyld, *sf.* patience, 8. 17; 9. 32; 124. 145. [polian.]
geþyldig, *aj.* patient, 176. 65.
pyle, *sm.* orator, 126. 206.
(ge)þyncan, *wv. impers.*, *w. dat.* appear; 'mē þyncð,' methinks, 6. 60, 61; 41. 183; 122. 91; absolute, 84. 241; 109. 142.
geþyngðo (*geþyncð*), *sf.* dignity, rank, 89. 74; 98. 93. [Gebürgen.]
þyrel, *aj.* pierced, 11. 104. [þurh.]
þyrelung, *sf.* piercing, 10. 54.
þyra, *sm.* giant, 184. 42.
þyrstan, *wv.*, *w. gen.* thirst, 30. 88. [þurst.]
þý, *see under Se.*
þýðan, *wv.* (press), stab, 93. 189.
þý-læs, *see Læs.*

U.

Ufan, *av.* (1) from above, 127. 250; 148. 63; (2) above, 150. 130.
Ufeward, *aj.* (above), higher up, 41. 189.
Ufor, *av.* (higher), further away, 84. 244.
geUforian, *wv.* delay, 89. 67.
U-n-áberendlic, *aj.* intolerable, 92. 155.
U-n-álfed, *aj. (ptc.)* unallowed, unlawful, 10. 68.
U-n-ásegendlio, *aj.* indescribable, 82. 180; 114. 24.

U-n-beboht, *aj. (ptc.)* unsold, 19. 48. [Bebycgan.]
U-n-befohten, *aj. (ptc.)* unopposed, 135. 57.
U-n-bieldo, *sf.* want of boldness, diffidence, 12. 114.
U-n-coðu, *sf.* disease, 80. 125; 106. 70. [Un intensive, and coðu 'disease.'][br/>
U-n-cræft, *sf.* weakness, 111. 220.
U-n-cúð, *aj.* (1) unknown, 30. 66; 61. 158; 124. 160; (2) uncertain, 7. 87.
U-n-cyst, *sf.* vice, 80. 140.
U-n-dæd, *sf.* wicked deed, crime, 110. 169.
Under, *prep. (adv.)*, *w. dat. and acc.* (1) under, 171. 55; 157. 113; 125. 166; (2) subjection, inferiority: (3) time during, 25. 41.
Undern, *sm.* morning, 85. 300.
Undern-mæl, *sn.* morning time, 125. 178.
Undern-tid, *sf.* morning time, 53. 45.
Under-fón, *sv.* receive, 13. 156; 82. 204; 111. 217.
Under-grietan, *sv.* understand, 79. 97.
Under-standan, *sv.* understand, 104. 7; 108. 105. 119.
Under-p'edan(ie), *wv.* subject, 12. 119; 24. 4; 49. 94.
Underþ'ednis, *sf.* subjection, 57. 34.
U-n-geendod, *aj. (ptc.)* endless, 86. 321.
U-n-earf, *aj. (not cowardly)*, brave, 140. 206.
U-n-éððe, *av.* (not easily), with difficulty, 45. 51.
U-n-fæstlice, *av.* (not firmly), vaguely, 11. 98.
U-n-forbærned, *aj. (ptc.)* unburnt, 22. 135. 139. 165.
U-n-forcúð, *aj.* (not base), noble, excellent, 135. 51.
U-n-forword, *aj. (ptc.)* (not hav-

ing transgressed), innocent, 106. 49.

U·n-forht, *aj.* (not afraid), dauntless, 136. 79.

U·n-forhtmóð, *aj.* with dauntless heart, without fear, 84. 261.

U·n-gefóge, *av.* excessively, 22. 158.

U·nge-fóglío, *aj.* fierce, strong, 29. 33.

U·n-gefráglice, *av.* (in an unheard-of manner), incredibly, 43. 3.

U·n-frið, *sm.* (unpeace), war, hostility, 18. 24; 116. 21.

U·n-gefullod, *aj. (pte.)* un-baptized, 99. 127.

U·n-gearu, *aj.* unready; 'on un-gearwe,' unawares, 26. 70.

U·n-gielde, *sn.* excessive tax, contribution, 107. 71. [Gieldan.]

U·n-héanlice, *av.* (un-ignominiously), nobly, 2. 15.

U·n-hlísia, *sm.* ill-fame, discredit, 68. 366.

U·n-hold, *aj.* unfriendly, hostile, 52. 34.

U·n-íeðlice, *av.* (un-easily), with difficulty, 33. 5; 41. 195.

U·n-lagu, *sf.* bad law, 105. 12; 106. 50. 60.

U·n-láed, *aj.* (poor), wretched, accursed, 157. 102.

U·n-geléaffull, *aj.* unbelieving, 83. 233.

U·n-geléaffullnis, *sf.* disbelief, 91. 123.

U·n-lifigende, *aj. (pte.)* (unliving), dead, 159. 180; 163. 316.

U·n-gelimp, *sn.* mishap, misfortune, 108. 120.

U·n-gelíð, *aj., w. dat.* unlike, 149. 111.

U·n-gelfefedlio, *aj.* incredible, 28. 21. 29.

U·n-gelfefendlio, *aj.* incredible, 92. 156.

U·n-lybba, *sm.* poison, 84. 263, 268. [Lybb, 'drug.']

U·n-lytel, *aj.* (unlittle), much, 105. 21.

U·n-gemet, *sn.* excess; *av.* (*acc.*) excessively, 148. 68.

U·n-gemetgod, *aj. (pte.)* excessive, 15. 222.

U·n-gemetlice, *av.* excessively, 16. 247; 44. 40.

U·n-mihtig, *aj.* (unpowerful), weak, 74. 557.

U·n-gemyndig, *aj., w. gen.* unmind'ul, 90. 86.

(*ge*)**Unnan** (ic ann), *suv., w. dat.* of pers. and gen. of thing, grant, give, 2. 32; 106. 56 (*acc. of thing*); 156. 90; 159. 183.

U·n-nytt, *aj.* useless, 15. 221; 55. 121.

U·n-orne, *aj.* old, 141. 256.

U·n-réð, *sm.* (1) (bad counsel), folly, 113. 10 (*plur.*): (2) mischief, injury, 59. 87; 61. 156.

U·n-riht, *aj.* wrong, 1. 2.

U·n-riht, *sn.* wrong, injustice, 105. 9; 106. 45; 107. 74.

U·nrihtlic, *aj.* wrong, 24. 10.

U·n-rihtlice, *av.* wrongly, 107. 83.

U·n-rihtwísnis, *sf.* unrighteousness, 12. 109.

U·n-gerisenlic, *aj.* improper, 11. 93.

U·n-gerisenlice, *av.* improperly, unsuitably, 11. 86.

U·n-rím, *sn.* countless number, host, 149.

U·n-gerím, *sn.* countless number, host, 110. 185.

U·n-rót, *aj.* sad, 162. 284.

U·n-rótñis, *sf.* sadness, 16. 243.

U·n-gesæðis, *sf.* unhappiness, misfortune, 113. 10.

U·n-gesæðig, *aj.* unhappy, 68. 366; 80. 136.

U·n-scoððig, *aj.* (not hurtful), innocent, 93. 192; 94. 212. [Scaða.]

U·n-scoylidg, *aj.* innocent, 60. 117; 107. 96.

U·n-sidu, *sm.* bad custom, vice, 109. 146.

U·n-siefre, *aj.* impure, 156. 76.

U'n-smēðe, *aj.* rough, 166. 26.
U'n-gesibb, *aj.* not related (consanguineus), strange, 179. 8.
U'n-smotornis, *sf.* want of prudence, folly, 111. 201.
U'n-sófte, *av.* unsoftly, severely, 161. 228.
U'n-spēdig, *aj.* poor, 22. 131.
U'n-stille, *aj.* unstill, restless, 44. 38.
U'n-stillnis, *sf.* disturbance, 2. 19.
U'n-swēslīc, *aj.* ungentle, cruel, 155. 65. [Gewāss.]
U'n-swicen, *aj. (ptc.)* unbetrayed, safe, 118. 58.
U'n-tīma, *sm.* wrong time, 9. 26.
U'n-getrēowð, *sf.* want of fidelity, treachery, 107. 86.
U'n-trum, *aj. (infirm)*, weak, ill, 49. 102; 78. 66.
*geU*ntrumian, *wv.* (weaken), make ill, 101. 202.
U'n-trumnis (untrymnis), *sf.* weakness, illness, 12. 114; 49. 100; 102. 225.
U'n-twēgendlice, *av.* indubitably, without doubt, 24. 6.
U'n-twīlice, *av.* without doubt, 60. 136.
U'n-banc, *sm.* (ingratitude), dislike; 'his unþances' against his will, 116. 9.
U'n-péaw, *sm.* vice, 11. 106; 78. 67.
U'n-wáclice, *av.* not weakly, with strength, 143. 308.
U'n-wærliche, *av.* unwarily, carelessly, 16. 248.
U'n-wærscipe, *sm.* carelessness, folly, 81. 178.
U'n-wæstm, *sm.* barrenness, sterility, 107. 72.
U'n-weder, *sm.* bad weather, storm, 107. 72.
U'n-wēmme, *aj.* undefiled, pure, 166. 46.
U'n-gewemmed, *aj. (ptc.)*, undefiled, 76. 6, 27.
U'n-gewealde, *av.* involuntarily, 12. 113; 16. 231.
U'n-wealt, *aj.* steady, 41. 181.
U'n-weaxen, *aj. (ptc.)* not grown up, young, 138. 152.
U'n-weorðlice (unwurðlice), *av.* unworthily, 152. 195.
U'n-wiðmetenlice, *av.* incomparably, 80. 121. [Wið and metan.]
U'n-windan, *sv.* unwind, uncover, 81. 164. [Un = on.]
U'n-gewisses, *av.* unconsciously, 12. 113.
U'n-gewittig, *aj.* unreasoning, 91. 129.
U'n-wísdóm, *sm.* imprudence, folly, 12. 112.
Up (upp), *av. (1)* up, upwards, 52. 20, 21; *(2)* up (to a place), 31. 2; 35. 4. 9.
U'p-fästigennis, *sf.* ascension, 49. 84.
U'p-åwend, *aj. (ptc.)* upturned, raised, 98. 97.
U'p-gang, *sm.* (1) rising (of the sun), 98. 96; (2) going up, approach, 136. 87.
Uplio, *aj.* lofty, 12. 139; 13. 161.
Uppe, *av.* up, above; 'uppe on,' up on, above on, 41. 190; 169. 8.
Upon, *prp. (av.), w. dat. and acc.* upon, on, 85. 281; 116. 11, 12; 'wið upon,' *av.* above, 19. 66.
Up-stige, *sm.* ascent, 76. 22.
Urnon, *pret. of irnan.*
Uton (wuton), *interj.* let us, 45. 46; 50. 129; 111. 191. [Originally subj. (optative) of gewitan, 'let us go.']
Uþe, *pret. of unnan.*
U'ð-wita, *sm.* philosopher, 70. 442; 77. 54.
Uhte, *sf.* early morning, dawn, 148. 70; 174. 8.
Uht-sang, *sm.* morning chant, matins, 50. 127; 98. 94.

Úrig-feðere, *aj.* dewy-winged, 160.
210.

Út, *av.* (1) out (motion), 42. 207;
'út of,' out of, 107. 94; 118. 58;
(2) outside, abroad, 4. 9.

Útan, *av.* outside, 127. 253; 'útan
besittan, begán,' surround, besiege,
2. 12; 13. 148; 36. 42.

Útan-bordes, *av.* abroad, 5. 13.

Útane, *av.* outside, externally, 10.
66.

Útanweard, *aj.* external, outside,
35. 10.

Úte, *av.* (1) out (motion), 36. 33;
(2) outside, abroad, 36. 32; 39.
127.

Útera (úttera), *aj.* compar. outer,
55. 121; *superl.* ýtemest, utter-
most, extreme, last, 50. 137; 53.
56, 68.

Ú-te-weard, *aj.* external, outside,
41. 191.

Út-gang, *sm.* going out, departure,
48. 81.

Út-lag(h), *sm.* outlaw, 118. 54.
[Lagu.]

Ú-tor-mere, *sm.* (outer sea), open
sea, 41. 188.

W.

Wacan, *sv.* (awake), arise, be born,
120. 15.

Wacian, *wv.* awake, watch, 54.
89.

Wacol, *aj.* awake.

Wadan, *sv.* (1) go, advance, 136.
96; 137. 130; 174. 5; 175. 24;
(2) wade, 28. 13.

Waðum, *sm.* wave, 175. 24.

Wagian, *wv.* *intr.* move, shake,
43. 6.

Wamb, *sf.* belly, 80. 139.

Wamm, *sm.* (stain), defilement,
155. 59; 170. 14.

Wammfull, *aj.* (stained), impure,
156. 77.

Wandian, *wv.* care, hesitate, 142.
258, 268. [Windan.]

Wang, *sm.* plain, field, 124. 163;
165. 7, 13.

Wan-hál, *aj.* unhealthy, weak,
100. 167; 102. 227.

Wan-hýdig, *aj.* careless, rash, 176.
67.

(ge) **Wanian**, *wv.* (1) diminish
(trans.), curtail, injure, 105. 29;
122. 87; (2) diminish (intr.),
decline, fade, 105. 39; 131. 357;
167. 72.

Wann, *aj.* dark, 123. 124; 160.
206; 171. 55.

Wan-spédig, *aj.* poor, 80. 149.

Warian, *wv.* guard, inhabit, 119.
3; 120. 15; 123. 108; 175. 32.
[War.]

Waru, *sf.* defence, 98. 123.

-**Waru**, *sf.* -waras (-an), *pl. only in
composition*, dwellers, [Warian.]

Wá, *av.*, *interj.* woe; 'wá lá wá,'
alas, 45. 51.

Wá-lá, *interj.*, *w. gen.* alas, 108.
128.

Wáo, *aj.* (1) weak, 135. 43 (slen-
der); 176. 67; (2) insignificant,
mean, 87. 18.

Wácian, *wv.* become weak, 134.
10.

Wáclio, *aj.* (weak), mean, 79. 96.

Wácmódnis, *sf.* weakness of mind,
12. 114.

Wáonis, *sf.* (weakness), insignifi-
cance, 82. 194.

Wág (wáh), *sm.* wall, 9. 45; 180.
12.

Wát, *see* Witan.

geWát, *pret. of* gewítan.

Wæcoan, *wv.* watch; *pres. partic.*
'wæccende,' watching, watchful,
120. 18; 158. 142. [Wacian.]

Wædl, *sf.* poverty, 167. 55.

Wædla, *sm.* poor man, 78. 88;
96. 50. [Originally 'wanderer,
from wadan.]

Wædlian, *wv.* be poor, 79. 95.
118.

Wæfer-sien, *sf.* spectacle, display,
77. 57; 170. 31.

Wéfre, *adj.* wandering restless, 122. 81.

Wæl, *sn.* (1) slaughter, 31. 6; (2) field of battle, 142. 279; 143. 300.

Wæl-cyrike, *sf.* witch, sorceress, 110. 182. [*Literally* 'chooser of the slain' (*céosan*), originally a heathen goddess.]

Wæl-dréor, *sn.* blood of battle, 131. 381.

Wæl-gæst, *sm.* murderous stranger, 122. 81.

Wæl-gifre, *adj.* greedy for slaughter, 160. 207; 163. 296; 177. 100.

Wæl-hréow, *adj.* (murderously) cruel, 89. 70; 90. 100; 106. 50.

Wæl-rést, *sf.* bed of slaughter, 137. 113.

Wæl-scel, *s.* slaughter, 163. 313.

Wæl-sleah (-sliht), *sm.* slaughter, 32. 26; 174. 7; 177. 91.

Wæl-spere, *sf.* war-spear, 144. 322.

Wæl-sténg, *sm.* (war-pole), spear, 131. 388.

Wæl-stów, *sf.* place of slaughter, battlefield, 31. 8; 32. 27, 35; 136. 95.

Wæl-wulf, *sm.* war-wolf, warrior, 136. 96.

Wær, *adj.* wary.

Wærlice, *av.* warily, carefully, 8. 4; 111. 219.

Wæstm, *smn.* (1) growth, stature, form, 91. 131; 123. 102 (*plur.*); 145. 10; (2) fruit, 52. 25, 31; 166. 34.

Wæter, *sn.* water, 23. 170; 166. 41; 167. 61.

Wæter-égesa, *sm.* water-terror, stormy waters, 120. 10.

Wæter-fæsten, *sn.* water-protection, 36. 25.

Wæter-séocnis, *sf.* water-sickness, dropsy, 92. 152.

Wæd, *sf.* robe, dress, 170. 15, 22.

geWæde, *sn.* dress, clothes, 179. 4.

Wéfels, *sm.* covering, dress, 79. 96.

Wégg, *sm.* wave. [Wegan.]

Wégg-bora, *sm.* wave-traverser, 125. 190. [*Bora in an active sense.*]

Wégon, *pret.* of *wegan*.

Wégg-ráp, *sm.* wave-rope, wave-bond, 131. 360.

Wégg-sweord, *sm.* wave-sword (sword with wavy pattern), 127. 239.

geWægan, *uv.* afflict, 38. 99.

Wéł, *sn.* whirlpool, pool, 184. 39.

Wépen, *sm.* weapon, 22. 160; 25. 33; 177. 100.

geWæpenian, *uv.* arm, 84. 267.

Wépen-wiga, *sm.* weapon-warrior, 179. 1.

Wépen-gewrixl, *sm.* (weapon-exchange), hostile encounter, 108. 115.

Wépned-mann, *sm.* male, man, 25. 34, 39; 120. 34.

Wérr, *sf.* security, treaty.

Wér-loga, *sm.* (breaker of treaty), traitor, 110. 184; 156. 71. [Léogan.]

Wétt, *adj.* wet; *sn.* liquid, drink, 80. 147.

Wéta, *sm.* moisture, 170. 22.

Wéstan, *uv.* wet, 180. 2.

Wéccan (wéccan), *uv.* awake, arouse, 161. 228, 243. [Wacan.]

Wéog, *sm.* wedge, 78. 61.

Wédd, *sn.* pledge, agreement, 108. 108; 111. 219.

Wédd-bryoe, *sm.* breach of agreement, treachery, 109. 150.

Wédd-loga, *sm.* violator of agreement, traitor, 110. 183. [Léogan.]

Wéder-géatas, *smpl.* Goths, 127. 242.

Wefan, *sv.* weave.

Weg, *sm.* way, road, 22. 156; 173. 88. Ealne weg (ealneg), *av.* always, 7. 89. On weg (aweg), *av.* away, 38. 105; 114. 22; 125. 180. *gen.* wegés, adverbial, 22. 156. [Wegan.]

Wegan, *sv.* carry, 136. 98; 164. 326.

Weg-farende, *aj.* (*ptc.*) wayfaring, 100. 168.

Weg-nest, *sn.* (food for a journey), viaticum, 50. 125.

Wel, *av.* (1) well, 6. 69; 8. 18; 178. 114; (2) nearly, 7. 88; 122. 94; (3) pleonastic, 37. 74 (éc wel); *compar.* bēt, 105. 24.

Wela, *sm.* wealth, riches (often in plur.), 5. 40; 6. 43; 167. 55.

geWēl-hwær, *av.* nearly everywhere, 105. 33.

geWēl-hwiſo, *prn.* nearly every, 106. 68; 108. 121.

Welig, *aj.* wealthy, rich, 28. 5; 79. 118.

Wēlico, *aj.* (Welsh), foreign, 117. 28, 38. [Wealth.]

Wel-willende, *aj.* (*ptc.*) well-willing, benevolent, 96. 50.

Wēmman, *wv.* defile. [Wamm.]

geWēmmēndis, *sf.* defilement, 86. 329; 94. 215.

(*ge*)**Wēndan**, *wv.* turn; (1) *trans.* translate, 6. 48; bring about, compass, 152. 183; *reflex.* go, 37. 54; (2) *intr.* 92. 169; go, 24. 17; 77. 52; 85. 298.

Wēnian, *wv.* accustom, treat; 'w. mid wynnūm,' treat kindly, 175. 29; 'w. tō wiste,' feast, entertain.

Wer, *sm.* man, husband, 25. 22, 33; 77. 40; 120. 6.

Wērian, *wv.* defend, protect (often *reflex.*), 2. 15; 122. 77; 136. 82. [Wer.]

Wēriend, *sm.* defender, 66. 299.

Werod, *sn.* troop, legion, 2. 11; 58. 64; 160. 199.

Wesan, *sv.* (1) be: (2) happen, 49. 112; 118. 71.

West, *av.* westwards, west, 37. 54; 38. 98; 136. 97.

Westan, *av.* from the west, 37. 58; 'be westan,' *prp.*, *w. dat.* west of, 24. 17.

Westan-wind, *sm.* west wind, 18. 16.

West-dēl, *sm.* west quarter, 28. 2.

West-dēne, *smpl.* West-Danes, 130. 328.

West-lang, *av.* westwards, 35. 7.

West-sē, *sf.* West sea, 17. 3.

West-seaxan, *West-seaxe*, *smpl.* West Saxons, 1. 1; 31. 1; 98. 100.

Westweard, *av.* westwards, 35. 2.

Wēlān, *wv.* bind, 108. 131.

geWēman, *wv.* entice, bring over, 96. 43.

Wēnan, *wv.*, *w. gen.* think, expect, 11. 107; 130. 346, 354; 141. 239.

Wēpan, *sv.* weep, 44. 14; 81. 175; 171. 55.

Wērig, *aj.* weary, 143. 303; 174. 15; 176. 57.

Wērig-ferhō, *aj.* weary of heart, 163. 291.

Wērig-mōd, *aj.* weary of mood, 129. 293.

Wēstan, *wv.* ravage, 24. 20.

Wēste, *aj.* waste, desolate, 18. 5; 27. 99; 176. 74.

Wēsten, *sn.* wilderness, desert, 18. 9; 87. 332; 120. 15.

Wealcan, *sv.* roll, fluctuate, 11. 79.

Weald, *sm.* forest, 35. 9; 160. 206; 165. 13.

geWeald, *sn.* power, command, 30. 73; 106. 49; 131. 360; 139. 178.

(*ge*)**Wealdan**, *sv.*, *w. gen. instr.* (*andacc.*) (1) rule, govern, possess, 44. 33; 88. 46; 89. 78; 106. 53 (control their own actions); 136. 95; (2) wield (a weapon), 127. 259; (3) cause, bring about, 107. 72; 129. 304.

geWealden, *aj.* inconsiderable, 37. 55.

Wealdend, *sm.* ruler, king, 80. 119; 171. 53; 176. 78.

Weald-swaðu, *sf.* (forest-track), forest-path, 124. 153.

Wealh, *sm.* forigner.
 Wealh-stōd, *sm.* interpreter, translator, 6. 58; 97. 56.
 Weall, *sm.* wall, rampart, 13. 149; 28. 28.
 Weallan, *sv.* (1) boil, 76. 25; 112. 222; 149. 108: (2) swarm, 92. 153.
 Weall-geat, *sm.* rampart-gate, 158. 141.
 Weall-stán, *sm.* wall-stone, 183. 3.
 Weall-steall, *sm.* wall-place, foundation, 177. 88.
 Wealt, *aj.* shak.
 Wealwian, *wv.* wallow, roll, 100. 170, 171.
 Weard, *sm.* guardian, possessor, 47. 41; 124. 140; 156. 80.
 Weard, *sf.* guardianship, watch, 158. 142.
 Weard, *av.* towards; 'wið hire weard,' towards her, 156. 99; 98. 98.
 Wearð, *pret.* of weorðan.
 Wearg, *sm.* (wolf), felon, criminal, 170. 31; 185. 55.
 Wearm, *aj.* warm, 166. 18.
 Wearn, *sf.* reluctance.
 (ge)Wearnian (warnian), *wv.* warn, 88. 33; *reflex.* take warning, 111. 207. [Wearn.]
 Wearnung, *sf.* warning, 67. 345.
 Wearp, *pret.* of wearpan.
 Weaxan, *sv.* grow, increase, 14. 181; 52. 24, 30. 37; 80. 146.
 Wéa, *sm.* woe, grief, trouble, 124. 146; 183. 13. [Wá.]
 Wéa-geslō, *sm.* companions in evil, 154. 16.
 Wéa-spell, *sm.* tidings of grief, 121. 65.
 Wéa-tácen, *sm.* sign of grief, 167. 51.
 Weofod, *sm.* altar, 62. 177; 86. 303. [Wih-bédd, 'idol-bed.'][br/>
 Weorc, *sm.* (1) work, action, 11. 93. 108; 29. 39: (2) affliction, trouble, 172. 79; 'weorcum,' with difficulty, 131. 388.
 geWeorc, *sm.* work, fortification, 33. 12; 129. 312; 183. 3.
 Weorce, *av.* grievously, 125. 168.
 Weorð (wierðe), *aj.* worthy, of high rank, 34. 26; 48. 52.
 Weorð (wurð), *sm.* worth, price, 78. 70, 75; 108. 103.
 (ge)Weorðan (wurðan), *sv.* (1) happen, 108. 102; 120. 30, 52 (arose): (2) become, 26. 75; 'wearð ḡn fielle,' fell, 129. 294; 154. 21: (3) be, 104. 5 (will be): (4) *impers.* *w. acc.* (a) 'hú hine hæfde geworden,' how he, had fared, 162. 260; (b) *w. gen. of thing* 'hæs mōnige gewearð,' it appeared to many that . . . 130. 348.
 Weorðfull, (wurðfull), *aj.* honourable, honoured, 56. 8; 70. 455.
 Weorðfullnis, *sf.* dignity, 59. 76.
 (ge)Weorðian (wurðian), *wv.* (1) honour, worship, 34. 30; 46. 2; 85. 273: (2) adorn, 126. 200; 170. 17.
 Weorðlice (wurðlice), *av.* honourably, nobly, 142. 279; 170.
 Weorð-mynd (wurðmynt), *sf.m.* honour, glory, 87. 337; 102. 228; 164. 313.
 Weorðscape (u), *sm.* honour, 63. 206; 67. 338; 109. 134.
 Weorðung (u), *sf.* honouring, worship, 105. 27.
 Weorpan (u), *sv.* throw, cast, 42. 209; 55. 121; 128. 281.
 Weoruld, *see* Woruld.
 Wéold, *pret.* of wealdan.
 Wéoll, *pret.* of weallan.
 Wéop, *pret.* of wépan.
 Wéox, *pret.* of weaxan.
 Wicce, *sf.* witch, 110. 181.
 Wieg, *sm.* horse (only in poetry), 141. 240; 180. 5, 14.
 Wicu (wucu), *sf.* week, 20. 74; 33. 15; 34. 25.
 geWider, *sm.* tempest, 123. 125. [Weder.]

Widl, *sn.* (?) impurity, 155. 59.
Widuwe (*wuduwe*), *sf.* widow, 77. 44; 81. 155; 106. 44.
geWieldan, *wv.* overpower, conquer, 66. 319. [Wealdan.]
Wiella, *sm.* well, fountain, 167. 63. [Weallan.]
Wielm, *sm.* boiling, surging, fervour, 14. 200; 49. 95. [Weallan.]
(ge)Wierdan, *wv.* injure, destroy, 122. 87; 166. 19.
Wierð, 3rd. *sg.* of weorðan.
Wierðe, *see Weorð.*
Wiernan, *wv.* *w. gen.*, and *dat.* of pers. withhold, 118. 64; 137. 118. [Wearn.]
geWierpan, *wv.* recover (from disease), 102. 217.
Wierpe, *sm.* change, recovery, 121. 65. [Weorpan.]
Wiers, *see Yfel.*
Wiersian, *wv.* become worse, deteriorate, 105. 40.
Wið, *prp. (adv.)*, *w. dat.* and *acc.* (*gen.*) (1) *motion* towards: (2) *rest*, opposite, facing, 'æt Alre, 9nd þæt is wið Æfelinga-ége,' 34. 27: (3) *motion along, extension*, 'ferðe wið þone feld,' 100. 168; 'hé búde on þámen lande norðeardum wið þa West-sæ,' 17. 3; 52. 18: (4) *figurative direction—hostility, association, &c.* 'wann wið heofnes Waldend,' 147. 58; 38. 98; 'hú ðone cumbol-wigan wið þa hálgan mægð hæfde geworden,' 162. 260: (5) *defence*, 'healdan wið besmitisse,' 86. 309: (6) *exchange, price*, 'wé willað wið þáum golde grið fæst-nian,' 134. 35; 108. 103; so also in 'wið þám þe,' in consideration of, provided that, 113. 3; *w. gen.* towards, 'beseah wið þær wifes,' 45. 55; 134. 8; 'wið...weard,' *see Weard.*

Wið-uppan, *see Uppan.*

Wið-b-regdan (*wiðbredan*), *sv.* snatch away; *reflex.* abstain from, 93. 184.

Wiðer-léan, *sn.* requital, reward, 137. 116.

Wiðer-saca, *sm.* adversary, 109. 154.

Wiðer-sæc, *sn.* hostility, opposition, 97. 53.

Wiðer-trod, *sn.* return, retreat, 163. 313.

Wiðerweard, *aj.* (hostile), rebellious, perverse, 13. 169.

Wið-i-nnan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* (*av.*) within, 71. 472; 116. 14.

Wið-s'ettan, *wv.*, *w. dat.* resist, 65. 279.

Wið-s'tandan, *sv.* *w. dat.* withstand, resist, 26. 64; 174. 15.

Wið-útan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* (*av.*) outside (of), without, 29. 34; 92. 147; 116. 15.

Wiht (*wuht*), *sf.* (1) creature, being, 10. 49; 71; 181. 1: (2) thing, any thing, *w. gen.* 166. 26; *av.* at all, 162. 274; 'wihle,' *dat.* (*instr.*) at all, 182. 6.

Wiht, *sf.* Isle of Wight, 41. 185.

Wildéor (*wilddeór*), *sn.* (1) wild beast, 125. 180: (2) deer, reindeer: *dat. pl.* wildrum, 19. 47.

Wilde, *aj.* wild, uncultivated, desert, 19. 50, 66; 183. 18.

Wildrum, *see Wildéor.*

Wil-gehleða, *sm.* beloved companion, 180. 5. [Hlóð.]

geWill, *sn.* will; 'on heora ágen gewill,' at their own will, 26. 83.

Willa, *sm.* (1) will, desire, 12. 112. 'hiere willum,' of their own accord, 27. 103: (2) joy, pleasure, 151. 155; 163. 296.

Willan, *suv.* (1) wish, desire, 2. 8 (tried to . . .), 7. 89: (2) to denote habit, repetition, be used to, 11. 80; 98. 94: (3) to express the future, 93. 181: (4) wolde in subordinate clauses instead of the past subj.=would, 83. 233; 90.

97; *nylan* = ne *willan*, 12. 133; 100. 148.

Willsumnis, *sf.* willingness, 50. 134.

(*ge*) **Wilmian**, *vv.*, *w.* *gen.* or *acc.* desire, 78. 68; 86. 307; 92. 163.

Wilnung, *sf.* desire, 6. 51.

(*ge*) **Wilnung**, *sf.* desire, 10. 77; 11. 81.

Wind, *sm.* wind, 20. 89; 176. 76; 180. 14.

Windan, *sv.* (1) *trans.* wind: 'wunden gold,' twisted, made into rings, 123. 132; 175. 32; brandish, 135. 43: (2) *intr.* turn, 16. 240; fly (of birds, spears, &c.), 101. 189; 137. 106; 144. 322; 152. 173; roll, 157. 110; slip, 16. 239.

Windig, *aj.* windy, 123. 108; 167. 61.

Wine, *sm.* friend, protector, lord, 125. 168; 141. 228, 250.

Wine-dryhten, *sm.* friendly lord, 142. 263; 162. 274; 175. 37.

Wineléas, *aj.* friendless, 175. 45.

Wine-miég, *sm.* friendly kinsman, 143. 306; 174. 7.

Winn, *sm.* (1) war, 146. 14.

(*ge*) **Winn**, *sm.* war, battle, strife, tumult, 22. 132; 126. 219; 172. 65; (2) trouble, affliction, 167. 55; 185. 55.

Winnan, *sv.* (1) fight, 14. 175; 25. 39; 33. 12; 'on w.' attack, 73. 536: (2) toil, trouble oneself, 146. 33.

(*ge*) **Winnan**, *sv.* (obtain by fighting), win, gain, acquire, 106. 55; 147. 58; 151. 157.

Winter, *sm.* winter, 18. 6; 183. 5; as a means of reckoning, = year, 2. 8; 140. 210.

Winter-cearig, *aj.* winter-sad (or sad with years, old age?), 175. 24.

Winter-scúr, *sm.* winter-shower, 166. 18.

Winter-stund, *sf.* winter-hour, 150. 125.

Winter-gewoarp, *sm.* winter-storm (?), 165. 57.

(*ge*) **Wiss**, *aj.* *w.* *gen.* certain of, 50. 140.

(*ge*) **Wissian**, *vv.*, *w.* *dat.* or *acc.* direct, guide, 64. 241; 65. 271; 70. 444; 87. 20.

(*ge*) **Wisslice**, *cr.* certainly, 69. 414; 122. 100.

(*ge*) **Wissung**, *sf.* direction, guidance, 65. 295.

Wist, *sf.* (1) being, substance: (2) food, feast, 81. 177; 86. 306; 175. 36. [Wesan.]

Wiste, *pret.* of *witan*.

Wist-fullian, *vv.* feast, 85. 294.

Wita, *sm.* wise man, counsellor, 1. 3; 4. 3; 113. 1; 176. 65. [Witan.]

(*ge*) **Wita**, *sm.* witness, 72. 497; 90. 113.

(*ge*) **Witan** (ic wát), *svv.* (1) know, 18. 16; 181. 14; 'andán, incan, ege witan,' dislike, fear, have a grudge, 44. 16; 50. 120; 107. 99; nát, &c. = ne wát, 18. 15, 35: (2) observe, 122. 100.

(*ge*) **Witennis**, *sf.* departure, death, 49. 98.

(*ge*) **Witon**, *pret. pl.* of *gewitan*.

Witig, *aj.* wise, 129. 304.

(*ge*) **Witnis**, *sf.* witness, testimony, 15. 215.

Witoldice, *av.* truly, indeed, 54. 77. 89; 58. 58.

(*ge*) **Witt**, *sm.* intelligence, understanding, 145. 5.

(*ge*) **Witt-loca**, *sm.* place of understanding, mind, 155. 69.

Wíc, *sm.* (1) dwelling, 121. 54; 131. 362: (2) camp, 33. 19.

Wíc-geféra, *sm.* bailiff, 41. 172.

(*ge*) **Wician**, *vv.* (1) dwell, 18. 5, 31; 116. 9: (2) encamp, 36. 23; 40. 141: (3) anchor, 20. 88.

Wicing, *sm.* pirate, 108. 114; 134. 26; 136. 73.

Wio-stów, *sf.* camp, 30. 64, 67.
Wid, *aj.* wide.
Wid-cuð, *aj.* widely known, 120.
 6; 127. 239.
Wide, *av.* widely, far and wide,
 124. 153; 158. 156; 172. 81.
Wid-gille, *aj.* extensive, 64. 244;
 100. 171.
Wid-sæ, *sf.* open sea, 18. 11, 28;
 21. 103.
Wif, *sn.* (1) woman, 2. 18: (2)
 wife, 43. 10; 37. 69.
Wif-cyð, *sf.* company of a wo-
 man, 2. 11.
^(ge)**Wifian**, *wv.* marry, 76. 8; 81.
 155.
Wif-mann, *sm.* woman, 26. 62;
 27. 86.
Wig, *sn.* war, 120. 18; 122. 87;
 177. 80.
Wiga, *sm.* warrior, 136. 75; 176. 67.
Wig-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 131. 357.
Wigend (wiggend), *sm. (ptc.)* war-
 rior, 155. 69; 162. 283.
Wig-gryre, *sm.* war-terror, 120. 34.
Wig-haga, *sm.* (war-hedge), pha-
 lanx, 137. 102.
Wig-heard, *aj.* (war-hard), war-
 like, 136. 75.
Wig-hryre, *sm.* (falling in war),
 slaughter, carnage, 131. 369.
Wig-hús, *sn.* (war-house), battle-
 ment, 29. 36.
Wig-plega, *sm.* war-play, battle,
 142. 268; 143. 316.
Wig-sigor, *sm.* victory in war,
 129. 304.
Win, *sn.* wine, 30. 67; 154. 29;
 155. 67.
Win-gedrino, *sn.* wine-drinking,
 154. 16.
Win-geard, *sm.* vineyard, 53. 42,
 47. 54.
Win-háte, *sf.* invitation to wine,
 153. 8.
Win-seð, *aj.* satiated with wine,
 156. 71.
Win-sæl, *sn.* wine-hall, 176. 78.
Wir, *sm.* wire, 180, 14.

Wír-boga, *sm.* wire-bow, 179. 3.
Wís, *aj.* wise, learned, 6. 58; 51.
 2; 176. 64.
Wísdóm, *sm.* wisdom, learning, 5.
 10, 14; 166. 30.
Wíse, *sf.* (1) manner, wise, 49.
 94; 105. 34: (2) business, affair,
 48. 65.
Wise, *av.* wisely, 177. 88.
Wísan, *wv., w. dat.* direct, guide,
 138. 141.
^{ge}**Wítan**, *sn.* (1) depart, 29. 42;
 pleonastic *w. infin.* (vb. of motion),
 120. 13; 163. 291: (2) die, 80.
 131; 84. 265: (3) 'up gewitan,'
 ascend, rise, 172. 71.
Wíte, *sn.* punishment, torment, 5.
 27; 44. 44; 172. 61.
Wíttega (witga), *sm.* (1) wise man,
 166. 30: (2) prophet, 9. 19; 58.
 57.
Wítgestre, *sf.* prophetess, 72. 494.
Wítgian, *wv.* prophecy, 58. 57;
 72. 494.
Wítgung, *sf.* prophecy, 58. 62;
 89. 57.
Wítlian, *wv.* torment, 44. 43.
Wílano, *aj. w. instr.* proud, 122.
 82; 154. 16; 184. 27.
Wílo, *aj.* lukewarm, 92. 166.
Wílite, *sm.* beauty, 167. 75. [WI-
 tan.]
Wíle-séon, *sf.* sight, spectacle,
 132. 400.
Wlíting, *aj.* beautiful, 158. 137;
 165. 7; 167. 72.
Wítlan, *sn.* see, look, 149. 322;
 130. 342; 155. 49.
Wolcen, *sn.* cloud, 155. 67; 166.
 27; 167. 61.
Wolde, *pret. of willan.*
Word, *sn.* word, 4. 1; 7. 77; 171.
 35 (command).
^{ge}**Worden**, *ptc. of weorðan.*
Worhte, *pret. of wyrcan.*
Worpen, *ptc. of weorpan.*
Woruld (weoruld), *sf.* (1) world,
 5. 28; 86. 322; 91. 133: (2)
 way of life, life, 148. 73.

Woruld-buénd, *sm.* world-dweller, 156. 82.
Woruld-caru, *sf.* worldly care, 96. 47.
Woruld-cund, *cj.* worldly, secular, 4. 4.
Woruld-gielp, *sm.* worldly boast, pride, 11. 86.
Woruldhád, *sm.* secular life, 47. 20; 48. 70.
Worulldie, *aj.* worldly, 77. 57; 78. 64; 79. 94.
Worulldice, *sm.* world-kingdom, world, 176. 65.
Worulld-geséllig, *aj.* worldly prosperous, 140. 219.
Worulld-seamu, *sf.* world-shame, public disgrace, 108. 128; 109. 132.
Worulld-strengu, *sf.* world-strength, 180. 2.
Worulld-strúdere, *sm.* world-spoiler, spoliator, 110. 182.
Worulld-ping, *sm.* worldly thing, affair, 5. 25; 11. 94.
Worulld-wísdóm, *sm.* worldly wisdom, 78. 59.
Worn, *sm.* troop, multitude, 159. 163; 177. 91.
Wód, *pret. of wadan.*
Wód, *aj.* mad, 100. 170.
Wódnis, *sf.* madness, 100. 164.
Wág (wóh, wó), *aj.* crooked, 179. 3.
Wéh-dóm, *sm.* unjust decision, 111. 201.
Wéhlic (wólic), *aj.* perverse, wrong, 57. 35.
Wóh-gestréon, *sm.* unjust acquisition, 111. 200.
Wóma, *sm.* (noise), terror, 177. 103.
Wóp, *sm.* weeping, 55. 122; 77. 47; 167. 51. [Wépan.]
Wórian, *uv.* (wander), crumble to pieces, 176. 78.
Wracu, *sf.* (1) revenge, 150. 148; (2) punishment, 68. 370; 91. 144; (3) cruelty, misery, 167. 51. [Wrecan.]

Wréss, *aj.* (1) angry, hostile, 131. 369; (2) grievous, cruel, 171. 51; 174. 7; 'wráðum,' fiercely, 180. 17.
Wrésslic, *aj.* grievous, severe, 149. 110.
Wræc, *pret. of wrecan.*
Wræc, *sm.* misery. [Wrecan.]
Wræfull, *aj.* wretched, 90. 109.
Wræc-lást, *sm.* (track, step, of exile), path of exile, exile, 123. 102; 174. 5; 175. 32.
Wræc-síð, *sm.* (exile-journey), exile, 77. 29, 32.
Wrætt, *sf.* ornament, work of art, 128. 281.
Wrættlic, *aj.* ornamental, splendid, wondrous, 127. 239; 132. 400; 167. 63; 183. 3.
Wrættlice, *av.* splendidly, 167. 75.
Wræcon, *pret. pl. of wrecan.*
 (ge) **Wræcan**, *sv.* (1) avenge, 2. 6; 28. 11; 156. 92; (2) punish, 8. 15; 16. 258; 44. 32 (*dat.*).
Wræccan, see **Wéccan.**
Wrecend, *sm.* avenger, 120. 6.
Wręnc, *sm.* trick.
 (ge) **Wręgan**, *uv.* accuse, 88. 45.
Wréon, *sv.* cover, 179. 5; 180. 11.
Wridian, *uv.* grow, flourish, 166. 27. [Wridan.]
 ge **Writ**, *sm.* writing, scripture, 6. 69; 90. 86; 166. 30. [Writan.]
Wrixendlice, *av.* in turn, 50. 121.
 ge **Wrixlian**, *uv.* (exchange, buy), obtain, 149. 90.
 ge **Wrixle**, *sm.* exchange, purchase, 121. 54.
Wridan, *sv.* grow.
Wridan, *sv.* twist, wrap.
Wríhan see **Wréon.**
Writan, *sv.* write, draw, 13. 146, 154.
Writere, *sm.* writer, 72. 501.
Wróht, *sf.* accusation, crime. [Wrégan.]
Wróhtláo, *sm.* accusation, calumny, (in pl.), 107. 84.

Wucu, *see* **Wicu**.

Wudu, *sm.* (1) forest, wood, 15. 230; 35. 6, 7; 125. 166: (2) tree, 170. 27.

Wudu-béam, *sm.* forest-tree, 167. 75.

Wudu-fæsten, *sn.* wood-fastness, forest-cover, 36. 24.

Wudu-holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 166. 34.

Wuduwe, *see* **Widuwe**.

Wuht, *see* **Wiht**.

Wuldox, *sn.* (1) glory, 12. 139; 79. 94; 155. 59: (2) praise, thanks, 164. 343.

Wuldor-béag, *sm.* (ring), crown of glory.

Wuldorbéagian, *vv.* crown, 91. 140.

Wuldor-bléad, *sm.* glorious success, 158. 156.

Wuldor-fæder, *sm.* glorious father, 47. 43.

Wuldfullice, *av.* gloriously, 89. 68.

Wuldor-gesteald, *sn.* glorious dwelling, 181. 16.

Wulf, *sm.* wolf, 160. 206; 163. 296; 183. 18.

Wulf-hlið, *sn.* wolf-slope (hillside inhabited by wolves), 123. 108.

gēWuna, *sm.* habit, custom, 109. 161.

Wund, *sf.* wound, 9. 26; 138. 139; 143. 293.

Wund, *aj.* wounded, 137. 113; 138. 144.

Wunden-feax, *aj.* with twisted (braided, curled) hair, 124. 150.

Wunden-loco, *aj.* with twisted (braided) locks, 157. 103; 164. 326.

Wunden-mæl, *aj.* with twisted ornaments (of a sword), 128. 281.

(*ge*)**Wundian**, *vv.* wound, 2. 16. 24; 16. 243; 116. 10.

Wundor, *sm.* wonder, marvel, 47. 43; 109. 139; 127. 259 (monster); 153. 8 (splendour).

Wundorlie, *aj.* wonderful, wondrous, 29. 39; 125. 190; 181. 1. 29.

Wundrian, *vv. w. gen.* wonder (at), 6. 45; 49. 107; 100. 154.

gēWunelio, *aj.* customary, usual, 78. 58.

(*ge*)**Wunian**, *vv.* (1) dwell, stay, continue, 1. 4 (*w. dat.*), 5; 30. 76; 76. 21; 168. 82; 169. 3; 183. 18: (2) be used to, be in the habit of, 46. 3.

Wunung, *sf.* dwelling, abode, 59. 98; 81. 179.

Wurdon, *pret. pl. of* **weorðan**.

Wurð, *see* **Weorð**.

Wurpan, *see* **Weorpan**.

Wurpon, *pret. pl. of* **weorpan**.

Wynn, *sf.* joy, 165. 7, 12; 167. 70; 'wynnum,' joyfully, beautifully, 170. 15. [Wine.]

Wynn-land, *sm.* land of joy, 168. 82.

Wynnléas, *aj.* joyless, 125. 166.

Wynnlíc, *aj.* pleasant, beautiful, 145. 10; 166. 34.

Wynnum, *aj.* pleasant, 48. 77; 105. 13; 167. 65.

(*ge*)**Wyrocan**, *vv.* (1) work, do, make, 23. 168; 36. 18; 51. 1. 117. 30 (build): (2) strive after, *w. gen.* 124. 137; 184. 21. [Weorc.]

Wyrd, *sf.* (1) fate, 44. 33; 174. 5, 15: (2) event, phenomenon, 182. 2. [Weorðan.]

gēWyrdelic, *aj.* historical, 76. 7. *gēWyrde*lioðe, *av.* accurately, 69. 414.

Wyrd-writere, *sm.* historian, 88. 44.

gēWyrht, *sm.* desert, merit, 44. 33; 108. 112. [Weorc.]

Wyrhta, *sm.* worker, maker, 53. 42, 43. 55; 165. 9.

Wyrm, *sm.* (1) serpent, dragon, 125. 180; 157. 115; (2) worm, insect, 182. 3.

Wyrm-cynn, *sm.* serpent-kind, 125. 175.

Wyrm-lfō, *sn.* serpent's body, 177.
98.

Wyrm-sele, *sm.* hall of serpents,
157. 119.

Wyrm-san, *wv.* fester, become in-
flamed, 9. 27.

Wyrt, *sf.* (1) (herb), crop, 52. 30:
(2) root, 123. 114.

Wyrt-truma (wyrtruma), *sm.* root,
52. 23.

Wýscan, *wv.* wish, 130. 354.

V.

Yfel, *aj.* evil, bad, 12. 112; 109.
160; *comp.* wiersa, 27. 101; 104.
3; 111. 208; *superl.* wierst (wier-
rest), 9. 48; 81. 168.

Yfel, *sn.* evil, wickedness, mischief,
12. 110; 41. 185; 138. 133.

Yfele (yfle), *av.* badly, ill, 150.
142; *comp.* wirs, 27. 91.

Yfelian, *wv.* get bad, 104. 4.

Yfelnis, *sf.* wickedness, 95. 11.

Ymb-b-eorgan, *sv.* protect around,
shield, 127. 253.

Ymbe (ymb, embe), *prp.*, *w. acc.*
around, about—(1) *place*, 3. 40:
(2) *time*, 53. 45: (3) *object of*

verb, 5. 12; 11. 96; 83. 210;
av. ‘hú hé ymbe wolde,’ how he
would act about it (in the matter),
90. 92.

Ymb-clyppan, *wv.* embrace, 171.
42.

Ymb-gang, *sm.* circuit, circum-
ference, 29. 30, 35.

Ymb-hwierft, *sm.* circuit, world,
87. 1; 166. 43.

Ymb-sittan, *sv.* besiege, 13. 165.
166; 37. 51.

Ymb-útan, *prp.*, *w. acc.* around
(outside), about, 14. 173; 18.
34 (ymb híe útan); 29. 32; *av.*
37. 50, 51, 53.

Yteren, *aj.* belonging to an otter,
19. 60. [Otor, *sm.* ‘otter.’]

Yþ, *sf.* wave, 125. 187; 126.
219.

Yþ-gebländ, *sm.* mixture of waves,
surge, 123. 123: 130. 343.

Yþ-faru, *sf.* passage of waves, flood,
166. 44.

Yþ-gewinn, *sm.* wave-strife, life in
the waves, 125. 184.

Yr, *s.* back of axe, 114. 4.

Ytemest, *see* Útera.

July 1881.

BOOKS

PRINTED AT

The Clarendon Press, Oxford,

AND PUBLISHED FOR THE UNIVERSITY BY

HENRY FROWDE,

AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,

7 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

LEXICONS, GRAMMARS, &c.

- A Greek-English Lexicon, by Henry George Liddell, D.D., and Robert Scott, D.D. *Sixth Edition.* 4to. cloth, 1*. 15s.*
- A Greek-English Lexicon, abridged from the above, chiefly for the use of Schools. *Nineteenth Edition, carefully revised throughout.* 1881. square 12mo. cloth, 7*. 6d.*
- A copious Greek-English Vocabulary, compiled from the best authorities. 1850. 24mo. bound, 3*.*
- Græcae Grammaticæ Rudimenta in usum Scholarum. Auctore Carolo Wordsworth, D.C.L. *Nineteenth Edition, 1877.* 12mo. cloth, 4*.*
- A Practical Introduction to Greek Accentuation, by H. W. Chandler, M.A. 1862. 8vo. cloth, 1*. 6d.*
- Scheller's Lexicon of the Latin Tongue, with the German explanations translated into English by J. E. Riddle, M.A. fol. cloth, 1*. 12s.*
- A Latin Dictionary, founded on Andrews' Edition of Freund's Latin Dictionary. Revised, enlarged, and in great part re-written, by Charlton T. Lewis, Ph.D., and Charles Short, LL.D. 4to. cloth, 1*. 12s. 6d.*
- A Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language, arranged with reference to the Classical Languages of Europe, for the use of English Students. By Monier Williams, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 1*. 5s.*
- A Sanskrit English Dictionary, Etymologically and Philologically arranged, with special reference to Greek, Latin, German, Anglo-Saxon, English, and other cognate Indo-European Languages. By Monier Williams, M.A., Boden Professor of Sanskrit. 1872. 4to. cloth, 4*. 12s. 6d.*
- An Icelandio-English Dictionary, based on the MS. collections of the late R. Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by G. Vigfusson. With an Introduction, and Life of R. Cleasby, by G. Webbe Dasent, D.C.L. 4to. cloth, 3*. 7s.*
- An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language, arranged on an Historical basis. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. To be completed in Four Parts. Parts I—III., 4to. 1*. 6d.* each.
Part IV. *In the Press.*

GREEK CLASSICS.

Aeschylus: *Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Gul. Dindorfi. Second Edition, 1851. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Sophocles: *Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione et cum commentariis Gul. Dindorfi. Third Edition, 2 vols. 1856. 8vo. cloth, 12s.*
Each Play separately, 1s. 6d.

The Text alone, printed on writing paper, with large margin, royal 8mo. cloth, 8s.

The Text alone, square 16mo. cloth. 3s. 6d.
Each Play separately, 1s. 6d. (See also page 11.)

Sophocles: *Tragoediae et Fragmenta cum Annotati. Gul. Dindorfi. Tomi II. 1854. 8vo. cloth, 10s.*
The Text, Vol. I. 5s. 6d. The Notes, Vol. II. 4s. 6d.

Euripides: *Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Gul. Dindorfi. Tomi II. 1854. 8vo. cloth, 10s.*

Aristophanes: *Comoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Gul. Dindorfi. Tomi II. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 11s.*

Aristoteles; *ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Accedunt Indices Syntagmata. Tomi XI. 1857. 8vo. cloth, 10s.*
The volumes may be had separately (except Vol. IX.), 5s. 6d. each.

Aristotelis Ethica Nicomachea, *ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Crown 8vo. cloth, 5s.*

Demosthenes: *ex recensione Gul. Dindorfi. Tomi IV. 1856. 8vo. cloth, 12s.*

Homerus: *Ilias, ex rec. Gul. Dindorfi. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Homerus: *Odyssaea, ex rec. Gul. Dindorfi. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Plato: *The Apology, with a revised Text and English Notes, and a Digest of Platonic Idioms, by James Riddell, M.A. 1858. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.*

Plato: *Philebus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by Edward Poste, M.A. 1860. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.*

Plato: *Sophistes and Politicus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. 1866. 8vo. cloth, 11s.*

Plato: *Theaetetus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. 1861. 8vo. cloth, 5s.*

Plato: *The Dialogues, translated into English, with Analyses and Introductions. By B. Jowett, M.A., Master of Balliol College, and Regius Professor of Greek. A new Edition in five volumes. 1875. Medium 8vo. cloth, 32s. 10s.*

Thucydides: *translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes and Indices. By the same. 2 vols. 1881. Medium 8vo. cloth, 12s. 12s.*

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

The Holy Bible in the Earliest English Versions, made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers : edited by the Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden. 4 vols. 1850. royal 4to. cloth, 3*L.* 3*s.*

Also reprinted from the above, with Introduction and Glossary by W. W. SKEAT, M.A.

(1) **The New Testament in English, according to the Version by John Wycliffe, about A.D. 1388, 1879.** Extra scap. 8vo. cloth, 6*s.*

(2) **The Book of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Solomon's Song, according to the Version by John Wycliffe.** Revised by John Purvey. Extra scap. 8vo. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Holy Bible : an exact reprint, page for page, of the Authorized Version published in the year 1611. Demy 4to. half-bound, 1*L.* 1*s.*

Novum Testamentum Graece. Edidit Carolus Lloyd, S.T.P.R., necnon Episcopus Oxoniensis. 18mo. cloth, 3*s.*

The same on writing paper, small 4to. cloth, 1*os.* 6*d.*

Novum Testamentum Graece juxta Exemplar Millianum. 18mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

The same on writing paper, small 4to. cloth, 9*s.*

The Greek Testament, with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version :—

- (1) Pica type. Demy 8vo. cloth, 1*os.* 6*d.*
- (2) Long Primer type. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4*s.* 6*d.*
- (3) The same, on writing paper, with wide margin, cloth, 1*os.* 6*d.*

Evangelia Sacra Graece. fcap. 8vo. limp, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Vetus Testamentum ex Versione Septuaginta Interpretatum secundum exemplar Vaticanum Romae editum. Accedit potior varietas Codicis Alexandrini. *Editio Altera.* Tomi III. 1875. 18mo. cloth, 1*8s.*

ECCLÉSIASTICAL HISTORY, &c.

Baeda Historia Ecclesiastica. Edited, with English Notes, by G. H. Moberly, M.A. 1869. crown 8vo. cloth, 1*os.* 6*d.*

Chapters of Early English Church History. By William Bright, D.D. 8vo. cloth, 1*ss.*

Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Burton. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. cloth, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Socrates' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Hussey. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

ENGLISH THEOLOGY.

Butler's Analogy, with an Index. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Butler's Sermons. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Hooker's Works, with his Life by Walton, arranged by John Keble, M.A. *Sixth Edition*, 3 vols. 1874. 8vo. cloth, 11s. 11s. 6d.

Hooker's Works; the text as arranged by John Keble, M.A. 2 vols. 1875. 8vo. cloth, 11s.

Pearson's Exposition of the Creed. Revised and corrected by E. Burton, D.D. *Sixth Edition*, 1877. 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

Waterland's Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist, with a Preface by the present Bishop of London. 1868. crown 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.

ENGLISH HISTORY.

A History of England. Principally in the Seventeenth Century. By Leopold Von Ranke. 6 vols. 8vo. cloth, 3d. 3s.

Clarendon's (Edw. Earl of) History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England. To which are subjoined the Notes of Bishop Warburton. 7 vols. 1849. medium 8vo. cloth, 2l. 10s.

Clarendon's (Edw. Earl of) History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England. 7 vols. 1839. 18mo. cloth, 1l. 1s.

Freeman's (E. A.) History of the Norman Conquest of England: its Causes and Results. *In Six Volumes*. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Vol. I. and II. together, *Third Edition*, 1877. 1l. 16s.

Vol. III. *Second Edition*, 1874. 1l. 1s.

Vol. IV. *Second Edition*, 1875. 1l. 1s.

Vol. V. 1876. 1l. 1s.

Vol. VI. Index, 1879. 10s. 6d.

Rogers's History of Agriculture and Prices in England, A.D. 1259-1793. Vols. I. and II. (1259-1400). 8vo. cloth, 2l. 2s.

Vols. III. and IV. *in the Press*.

MISCELLANEOUS.

An Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation. By Jeremy Bentham. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.

Bacon's Novum Organum, edited, with English Notes, by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 9s. 6d. *See also page 15*.

Bacon's Novum Organum, translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 9s. 6d.

Smith's Wealth of Nations. A new Edition, with Notes, by J. E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. cloth, 21s.

The Student's Handbook to the University and Colleges of Oxford. *Fifth Edition*. Extra scap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Clarendon Press Series.

The Delegates of the Clarendon Press having undertaken the publication of a series of works, chiefly educational, and entitled the **Clarendon Press Series**, have published, or have in preparation, the following.

Those to which prices are attached are already published; the others are in preparation.

I. ENGLISH.

A First Reading Book. By Marie Eichens of Berlin; and edited by Anne J. Clough. Ext. fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 4d.

Oxford Reading Book, Part I. For Little Children. Ext. fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 6d.

Oxford Reading Book, Part II. For Junior Classes. Ext. fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 6d.

An Elementary English Grammar and Exercise Book. By O. W. Tancock, M.A., Head Master of Norwich School. Second Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

An English Grammar and Reading Book, for Lower Forms in Classical Schools. By the same Author. Third Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Typical Selections from the best English Writers, with Introductory Notices. Second Edition, in Two Volumes. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d. each.

The Philology of the English Tongue. By J. Earle, M.A., formerly Fellow of Oriel College, and Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. Third Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Book for Beginners in Anglosaxon. By John Earle, M.A., Professor of Anglosaxon, Oxford. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

An Anglo-Saxon Reader, in Prose and Verse, with Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.

The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. White. Edited by R. Holt, M.A. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 11s.

Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. Morris, LL.D., and W. W. Skeat, M.A.
Part I. *In the Press.*
Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughmans Crede' to the 'Shephearde's Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. Third Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman.
By William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Third Edition. Extra Imp. Two vols. 1s. 6d.

Chaucer. The Prior's Tale; Sir Thopas; The Merchant's Tale; The Clerk's Tale; The Squire's Tale, &c. Edited by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Second Edition. Extra Imp. Two vols. 1s. 6d.

Chaucer. The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Franklin's Tale; The Second Nun's Tale; The Summoner's Tale. By the same Editor. Second Edition. Extra Imp. Two vols. 1s. 6d.

Old English Drama. Marlowe's Tragical History of Doctor Faustus, and Greene's Entertainment of Peter Pomegranate and Peter Lamprey. Edited by A. W. Wright, M.A., Professor of History and English Literature at Queen's College, Manchester. Extra Imp. Two vols. 1s. 6d.

Marlowe. Edward III. With Notes, &c. By O. W. Crookshank, M.A., Head Master of Norwich School. Extra Imp. Two vols. 1s. 6d.

Shakespeare. Hamlet. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra Imp. One vol. 1s. 6d.

Shakespeare. Select Plays. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra Imp. Two vols. 1s. 6d.

The Taming of the Shrew, 1s. 6d.	King Lear, 1s. 6d.
All That Like Me, 1s. 6d.	A Midsummer Night's Dream, 1s. 6d.
Julius Caesar, 1s.	Cymbeline, 1s. 6d.
Richard the Third, 1s. 6d.	Henry the Fifth, 1s. 6d.

For other Plays, see p. 1.

Milton. Areopagitica. With Introduction and Notes. By J. V. Eliot, M.A. Second Edition. Extra Imp. Two vols. 1s. 6d.

Bunyan. Holy War, Life and Death of Mr. Badman. Edited by E. Venner, M.A. In Prose and Verse. See also p. 1.

Addison. Selections from Papers in the Spectator. With Notes. By T. Arnold, M.A. University College, Birmingham. Extra Imp. Two vols. 1s. 6d.

Burke. Four Letters on the Proposals for Peace with the Regicide Directory of France. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A. Extra Imp. Two vols. 1s. See also p. 1.

Also the following in paper covers.

Goldsmith. Deserted Village. 1s.

Gray. Elegy, and Ode on Eton College. 1s.

Johnson. Vanity of Human Wishes. With Notes by E. J. Payne, M.A. 1s.

Keats. Hyperion, Book I. With Notes by W. T. Arnold, B.A. 1s.

Milton. With Notes by R. C. Browne, M.A.

Lycidas, 1s. L'Allegro, 1s. Il Penseroso, 1s.

Comus, 1s. Samson Agonistes, 1s.

Parnell. The Hermit. 1s.

A SERIES OF ENGLISH CLASSICS

Designed to meet the wants of Students in English Literature; by the late J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature at King's College, London.

1. **Chaucer.** The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; The Knighten Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. Morris, LL.D. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. See also p. 6.
2. **Spenser's Faery Queene.** Books I and II. By G. W. Kitchin, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. each.
3. **Hooker.** Ecclesiastical Polity, Book I. Edited by R. W. Church, M.A., Dean of St. Paul's. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.
4. **Shakespeare.** Select Plays. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers.*
I. The Merchant of Venice. 1s. II. Richard the Second. 1s. 6d.
III. Macbeth. 1s. 6d. (For other Plays, see p. 6.)
5. **Bacon.**
I. Advancement of Learning. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
II. The Essays. With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. Thurstield, M.A.
6. **Milton.** Poems. Edited by R. C. Browne, M.A. In Two Volumes. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.
Sold separately, Vol. I. 4s. Vol. II. 3s.
7. **Dryden.** Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; Astraea Redux; Annus Mirabilis; Absalom and Achitophel; Religio Laici; The Hind and the Panther. Edited by W. D. Christie, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
8. **Bunyan.** The Pilgrim's Progress, Grace Abounding, and A Relation of his Imprisonment. Edited, with Biographical Introduction and Notes, by E. Venables, M.A., Precentor of Lincoln. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.
9. **Pope.** With Introduction and Notes. By Mark Pattison, B.D., Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford.
I. Essay on Man. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers.* 1s. 6d.
II. Satires and Epistles. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers.* 2s.
10. **Johnson.** Select Works. Lives of Dryden and Pope, and Rasselas. Edited by Alfred Milnes, B.A. (Lond.), late Scholar of Lincoln College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
11. **Burke.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford.
I. Thoughts on the Present Discontents; the Two Speeches on America, etc. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
II. Reflections on the French Revolution. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. See also p. 6.
12. **Cowper.** Edited, with Life, Introductions, and Notes, by H. T. Griffith, B.A., formerly Scholar of Pembroke College, Oxford.
I. The Didactic Poems of 1789, with Selections from the Minor Pieces, A.D. 1779-1783. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.
II. The Task, with Tirocinium, and Selections from the Minor Poems, A.D. 1784-1799. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Latin Reader. By John B. Allen, M.A.
School, Cambridge. *Third Edition.* Extra
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Exercise Book. By the same Author.
Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Latin or Easy Extracts, Latin and Greek.
By J. S. Jerram, M.A. *Second Edition, Revised.*
Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

A Translation into Latin. For the use of
Schools. Selected by J. Y. Sargent, M.A. *Fifth Edition.* Extra
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Latin Reader. By T. J. Nunn, M.A. *Third*
Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Latin Reader. *In Preparation.*

The Commentaries (for Schools). With Notes
and Maps, etc. By C. E. Moberly, M.A., Assistant Master in Rugby School.
The Fall of War. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
The Fall of War. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
The Fall of War. Book I. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Cicero. Selection of interesting and descriptive passages
with Notes. By Henry Walford, M.A. In Three Parts. *Third Edition.*
Each Part separately, in limp cloth, 1s. 6d.

Cicero. Select Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the
late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Cicero. Select Orations (for Schools). With Notes. By
J. R. King, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Cornelius Nepos. With Notes, by Oscar Browning, M.A.
Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Livy. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps.
By H. Lee Warner, M.A. In Three Parts. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d. each.

Ovid. Selections for the use of Schools. With Introduc-
tions and Notes, etc. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A.
Second Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Pliny. Select Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the
late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Catulli Veronensis Liber. Iterum recognovit, apparatus
criticum prolegomena appendices addidit, Robinson Ellis, A.M. 8vo. cloth, 16s.

Catullus. A Commentary on Catullus. By Robinson
Ellis, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 16s.

**Catulli Veronensis Carmina Selecta, secundum recog-
nitionem Robinson Ellis, A.M. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.**

Cicero de Oratore. With Introduction and Notes. By A. S. Wilkins, M.A., Professor of Latin, Owens College, Manchester.

Book I. Demy 8vo. cloth, 6s.

Book II. Demy 8vo. cloth, 5s.

Cicero's Philippic Orations. With Notes. By J. R. King, M.A. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

Cicero. Select Letters. With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By Albert Watson, M.A., Fellow and Lecturer of Brasenose College, Oxford. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. cloth, 18s.

Cicero. Select Letters (Text). By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s.

Cicero pro Caelentio. With Introduction and Notes. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A., Professor of Humanity, Glasgow. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Livy, Book I. By J. R. Seeley, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Cambridge. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. cloth, 6s.

Horace. With Introductions and Notes. By Edward C. Wickham, M.A., Head Master of Wellington College. Vol. I. The Odes, Carmen Seculare, and Epodes. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s.

Horace. A reprint of the above, in a size suitable for the use of Schools. Just ready.

Persius. The Satires. With a Translation and Commentary. By John Conington, M.A. Edited by H. Nettleship, M.A. Second Edition. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

Selections from the less known Latin Poets. By North Pinder, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 15s.

Fragments and Specimens of Early Latin. With Introduction and Notes. By John Wordsworth, M.A., Tutor of Brasenose College, Oxford. Demy 8vo. cloth, 18s.

Tacitus. The Annals. Books I.—VI. With Essays and Notes. Preparing.

A Manual of Comparative Philology, as applied to the Illustration of Greek and Latin Inflections. By T. L. Papillon, M.A., Fellow of New College. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6s.

The Roman Poets of the Augustan Age. Virgil. By William Young Sellar, M.A., Professor of Humanity in the University of Edinburgh. 8vo. cloth, 14s.

The Roman Poets of the Republic. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 14s.

III. GREEK.

A Greek Primer, for the use of beginners in that Language. By the Right Rev. Charles Wordsworth, D.C.L., Bishop of St. Andrews. Sixth Edition. Revised and Enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 11s. 6d.

Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective; their forms, meaning, and quantity; embracing all the Tenses used by Greek writers, with references to the passages in which they are found. By W. Veitch. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

The Elements of Greek Accentuation (for Schools):
abridged from his larger work by H. W. Chandler, M.A., Waynflete Professor
of Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy, Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

A Series of Graduated Greek Readers:

First Greek Reader. By W. G. Rushbrooke, M.L.,
formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, Second Classical Master
at the City of London School. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Second Greek Reader. By A. J. M. Bell, M.A.
Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Third Greek Reader. *In Preparation.*

**Fourth Greek Reader; being Specimens of Greek
Dialects.** With Introductions and Notes. By W. W. Merry, M.A.
Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Fifth Greek Reader. Part I, Selections from Greek
Epic and Dramatic Poetry, with Introductions and Notes. By Evelyn
Abbott, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
Part II. By the same Editor. *In Preparation.*

The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry; with Intro-
ductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.

A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose; with Introductory
Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A., and J. E. L. Shadwell, M.A.
Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Aeschylus. Prometheus Bound (for Schools). With Notes.
By A. O. Prickard, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Aeschylus. Agamemnon. With Introduction and Notes
by Arthur Sidwick, M.A., Tutor of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; late
Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Assistant Master of Rugby School.
Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Aristophanes. In Single Plays, edited with English Notes,
Introductions, &c. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo.
The Clouds, 2s. *Other plays will follow.*
The Acharnians, 2s.

Arrian. Selections (for Schools). With Notes. By J. S.
Phillipps, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School.

Cebetis Tabula. With Introduction and Notes by C. S.
Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Euripides. Alcestis (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A.
Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Euripides. Helena (for Schools). By the same Editor.
In the Press.

Herodotus. Selections. With Introduction, Notes, and
Map. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Homer. *Odyssey*, Books I-XII (for Schools). By W. W.
Merry, M.A. *Nineteenth Thousand.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
Book II, separately, 1s. 6d.

Homer. *Odyssey*, Books XIII-XXIV (for Schools). By
the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.

Homer. Iliad. Book I (for Schools). By D. B. Monro, M.A., Vice-Provost of Oriel College, Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Homer. Iliad. Book XXI. With Introduction and Notes, by Herbert Hallstone, M.A., late Scholar of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.

Lucian. Vera Historia (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.

Plato. Selections (for Schools). With Notes. By B. Jowett, M.A., Regius Professor of Greek; and J. Purves, M.A. *In the Press.*

Sophocles. In Single Plays, with English Notes, &c. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo.
Oedipus Rex, Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone, 1s. 9d. each.
Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae, Philoctetes, 1s. each.

Sophocles. Oedipus Rex: Dindorf's Text, with Notes by the present Bishop of St. David's. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.

Theocritus (for Schools). With Notes. By H. Kynaston (late Snow), M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Xenophon. Easy Selections (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map. By J. S. Phillipotts, B.C.L., and C. S. Jerram, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Xenophon. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By J. S. Phillipotts, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Xenophon. Anabasis, Book II. With Notes and Map. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Aristotle's Politics. By W. L. Newman, M.A., Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford.

Demosthenes and Aeschines. The Orations on the Crown. With Introductory Essays and Notes. By G. A. Simcox, M.A., and W. H. Simcox, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 1s.

Homer. Odyssey, Books I-XII. Edited with English Notes, Appendices, &c. By W. W. Merry, M.A., and the late James Riddell, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 1s.

Homer. Odyssey, Books XIII-XXIV. By S. H. Butcher, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford.

Homer. Iliad. With Introduction and Notes. By D. B. Monro, M.A., Vice-Provost of Oriel College, Oxford. *Preparing.*

A Homeric Grammar. By D. B. Monro, M.A. *In the Press.*

Sophocles. With English Notes and Introductions. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., Professor of Greek, St. Andrews.
Vol. I. Oedipus Tyrannus. Oedipus Coloneus. Antigone. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 16s.
Vol. II. Ajax. Electra. Trachiniae. Philoctetes. Fragments. 8vo. cloth, 16s. *Just Published.*

Sophocles. The Text of the Seven Plays. By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

A Handbook of Greek Inscriptions, illustrative of Greek History. By E. L. Hicks, M.A. *In the Press.*

IV. FRENCH.

An Etymological Dictionary of the French Language, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. By A. Brachet. Translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

Brachet's Historical Grammar of the French Language. Translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

A Primer of French Literature. By George Saintsbury. Second Edition, with Index. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

French Classics, Edited by GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. Univ. Gallie. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. each.

Corneille's Cinna, and Molière's Les Femmes Savantes. Racine's Andromaque, and Corneille's Le Menteur. With Louis Racine's Life of his Father.

Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin, and Racine's Athalie. With Voltaire's Life of Molière.

Regnard's Le Joueur, and Brueys and Palaprat's Le Grondeur.

A Selection of Tales by Modern Writers.

Selections from the Correspondence of Madame de Sévigné and her chief Contemporaries. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Louis XIV and his Contemporaries; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With Notes, Genealogical Tables, etc. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

V. GERMAN.

German Classics, Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc., Professor in King's College, London.

Goethe's Egmont. With a Life of Goethe, &c. Third Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Schiller's Wilhelm Tell. With a Life of Schiller; an historical and critical Introduction, Arguments, and a complete Commentary. Fifth Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Lessing's Minna von Barnhelm. A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, Complete Commentary, &c. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Schiller's Historische Skizzen: Egmonts Leben und Tod, and Belagerung von Antwerpen. Second Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Goethe's Iphigenie auf Tauris. A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

A German Reader, in Three Parts. Part I. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. Just Published.

In Preparation. By the same Editor.

Lessing's Nathan der Weise. With Introduction, Notes, etc.

Schiller's Maria Stuart. With Notes, Introduction, etc.

Schiller's Jungfrau von Orleans. With Notes, Introduction, etc.

Selections from the poems of Schiller and Goethe.

Becker's (K. F.) Friedrich der Grosse.

LANGE'S GERMAN COURSE.

The Germans at Home; a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. Second Edition. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

The German Manual; a German Grammar, a Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Grammar of the German Language. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

This 'Grammar' is a reprint of the Grammar contained in 'The German Manual,' and, in this separate form, is intended for the use of students who wish to make themselves acquainted with German Grammar chiefly for the purpose of being able to read German books.

German Composition; Extracts from English and American writers for Translation into German, with Hints for Translation in foot-notes. In the Press.

Lessing's Laokoon. With Introduction, English Notes, &c. By A. Hamann, Phil. Doc., M.A., Taylorian Teacher of German in the University of Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Wilhelm Tell. By Schiller. Translated into English Verse by Edward Massie, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.

VI. MATHEMATICS, &c.

Figures made Easy: a first Arithmetic Book. (Introductory to 'The Scholar's Arithmetic.') By Lewis Hensley, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6d.

Answers to the Examples in Figures made Easy. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 1s.

The Scholar's Arithmetic. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

The Scholar's Algebra. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Book-keeping. By R. G. C. Hamilton and John Ball. New and enlarged Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. limp cloth, 2s.

Acoustics. By W. F. Donkin, M.A., F.R.S., Savilian Professor of Astronomy, Oxford. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism. By J. Clerk Maxwell, M.A., F.R.S. A New Edition, edited by W. D. Niven, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. In the Press.

An Elementary Treatise on the same subject. Edited from the Materials left by Professor Clerk Maxwell, by W. Garnett, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. *Nearly ready.*

A Treatise on Statics. By G. M. Minchin, M.A. Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Demy 8vo. cloth, 14s.

Geodesy. By Colonel Alexander Ross Clarke, R.E. Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s. 6d.

VII. PHYSICAL SCIENCE.

A Handbook of Descriptive Astronomy. By G. F. Chambers, F.R.A.S. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s.

Chemistry for Students. By A. W. Williamson, Phil. Doc., F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry, University College, London. *A new Edition with Solutions,* 1873. Extra cap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.

A Treatise on Heat, with numerous Woodcuts and Diagrams. By Robert Stewart, LL.D., F.R.S., Professor of Physics, Owen College, Manchester. *Fourth Edition.* Extra cap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

Lessons on Thermodynamics. By R. E. Baynes, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

Forms of Animal Life. By G. Rolleston, M.D., F.R.S., Linacre Professor of Physiology, Oxford. Demy 8vo. cloth, 1s.

Exercises in Practical Chemistry. Vol. I. **Elementary Exercises.** By A. G. Vernon Harcourt, M.A., F.R.S.; and H. G. Madan, M.A. *Third Edition.* Revised by H. G. Madan, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 9s.

Geology of Oxford and the Valley of the Thames. By John Phillips, M.A., F.R.S., Professor of Geology, Oxford. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 1s.

Crystallography. By M. H. N. Story-Maskelyne, M.A., Professor of Mineralogy, Oxford. *In the Press.*

VIII. HISTORY.

A Constitutional History of England. By W. Stubbs, D.D., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford. *Library Edition.* Three vols. Demy 8vo. cloth, 2l. 8s.
Also in Three Volumes, Crown 8vo., price 12s. each.

Select Charters and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History from the Earliest Times to the reign of Edward I. By the same Author. *Third Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.

A Short History of the Norman Conquest. By E. A. Freeman, M.A. Extra cap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History. By H. B. George, M.A. Small 4to. cloth 12s.

A History of France, down to the year 1793. With numerous Maps, Plans, and Tables. By G. W. Kitchin, M.A. In 3 vols. Crown 8vo. cloth, price 10s. 6d. each.

Selections from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers of the Marquess Wellesley, K.G., during his Government of India. Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 4s.

Selections from the Wellington Despatches. By the same Editor. 8vo. cloth, 24s.

A History of the United States of America. By E. J. Payne, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford. *In the Press.*

A Manual of Ancient History. By George Rawlinson, M.A., Camden Professor of Ancient History, Oxford. Demy 8vo. cloth, 14s.

A History of Greece. By E. A. Freeman, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford.

Italy and her Invaders. A.D. 376-476. By T. Hodgkin, Fellow of University College, London. Illustrated with Plates and Maps. 8 vols. Demy 8vo. cloth, 1*s*. 1*s*.

IX. LAW.

The Elements of Jurisprudence. By Thomas Erskine Holland, D.C.L. Demy 8vo. cloth, 1*s*. 6*d*.

The Institutes of Justinian, edited as a Recension of the Institutes of Gaius. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5*s*.

Gaii Institutionum Juris Civilis Commentarii Quatuor; or, Elements of Roman Law by Gaius. With a Translation and Commentary. By Edward Poste, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. Second Edition. 8vo. cloth, 1*s*.

Select Titles from the Digest of Justinian. By T. E. Holland, D.C.L., Chichele Professor of International Law and Diplomacy, and C. L. Shadwell, B.C.L., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Demy 8vo. cloth, 1*s*.

Also in separate parts:—

Part I. Introductory Titles. 2*s*. 6*d*. Part II. Family Law. 1*s*.
Part III. Property Law. 2*s*. 6*d*.

Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 1). 3*s*. 6*d*. (No. 2). 4*s*. 6*d*.

Elements of Law considered with reference to Principles of General Jurisprudence. By William Markby, M.A. Second Edition, with Supplement. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s*. 6*d*

International Law. By W. E. Hall, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. Demy 8vo. cloth, 2*s*.

An Introduction to the History of the Law of Real Property, with Original Authorities. By Kenelm E. Digby, M.A. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s*. 6*d*.

Principles of the English Law of Contract. By Sir William R. Anson, Bart., B.C.L. Crown 8vo. cloth, 9*s*.

X. MENTAL AND MORAL PHILOSOPHY.

Bacon. Novum Organum. Edited. with Introduction, Notes, etc., by T. Fowler, M.A. 18*s*. 8vo. cloth, 1*s*.

Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by T. Fowler, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2*s*.

Selections from Berkeley. With an Introduction and Notes, By Alexander Campbell Fraser, LL.D. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s*. 6*d*.

The Elements of Deductive Logic, designed mainly for the use of Junior Students in the Universities. By T. Fowler, M.A. Seventh Edition, with a Collection of Examples. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3*s*. 6*d*.

The Elements of Inductive Logic, designed mainly for the use of Students in the Universities. By the same Author. Third Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 6*s*.

A Manual of Political Economy, for the use of Schools. By J. E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. Third Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4*s*. 6*d*.

XI. ART, &c.

- ▲ **Handbook of Pictorial Art.** By R. St. J. Tyrwhitt, M.A. *Second Edition.* 8vo. half morocco, &c.
- ▲ **Treatise on Harmony.** By Sir F. A. Gore Ouseley, Bart., M.A., Mus. Doc. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, nos.
- ▲ **Treatise on Counterpoint, Canon, and Fugue,** based upon that of Cherubini. By the same Author. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, nos.
- ▲ **Treatise on Musical Form, and General Composition.** By the same Author. 8vo. cloth, nos.
- ▲ **Music Primer for Schools.** By J. Troutbeck, M.A., and R. F. Dale, M.A., B. Mus. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.
- The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice.** By John Hullah. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.

XII. MISCELLANEOUS.

Text-Book of Botany, Morphological and Physiological. By Dr. Julius Sachs, Professor of Botany in the University of Würzburg. Assisted by S. H. Vines, M.A., assisted by W. T. Thiselton Dyer, M.A. Royal 8vo. half morocco, 32s. 6d.

- ▲ **System of Physical Education : Theoretical and Practical.** By Archibald Maclaren, The Gymnasium, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- An Icelandic Prose Reader, with Notes, Grammar, and Glossary.** By Dr. Guðrúnar Vigfússon and F. York Powell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1os. 6d.
- Dante. Selections from the Inferno.** With Introduction and Notes. By H. B. Cotterill, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
- Tasso. La Gerusalemme Liberata.** Cantos I, II. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- ▲ **Treatise on the Use of the Tenses in Hebrew.** By S. R. Driver, M.A., Fellow of New College. *New and Enlarged Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament.** By C. E. Hammond, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Exeter College, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
- ▲ **Handbook of Phonetics, including a Popular Exposition of the Principles of Spelling Reform.** By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

The DELEGATES OF THE PRESS invite suggestions and advice from all persons interested in education; and will be thankful for hints, &c., addressed to the SECRETARY TO THE DELEGATES, Clarendon Press, Oxford.

THE
OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS,
IN NINE SIZES,

Corresponding page for page with each other.

THREE EXTREMELY THIN & LIGHT EDITIONS,
Printed on India Paper.

Descriptions of Bindings.	No. 2A. Superintendent's Edition.	No. 5A. Pocket Edition.	No. 6A. Smallest Edition.
	Minion 8vo. Thin. 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ x 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches. 1 in. in thickness. 22oz. in weight.	Ruby 16mo. Thin. 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ x 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches. 1 in. in thickness. 15oz. in weight.	Pearl 16mo. Thin. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ x 4 inches. 1 inch thick. 12oz. in weight.
Cloth Boards, red edges .	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
French Morocco, gilt edges .	. . .	. . .	. . .
Paste Grain Morocco, limp .	0 13 6	0 9 0	0 7 0
Persian, red under gilt edges	0 15 6	0 11 0	0 8 0
Turkey Morocco, limp . .	0 18 0	0 12 0	0 10 0
Turkey Morocco, circuit .	1 1 0	0 15 0	0 12 0
Levant Morocco, limp . . . with flaps, calf lined . . .	1 4 0	0 18 0	0 14 6
Ditto, Ditto, Best, with edges red under gold in the round. The strongest and most flexible binding extant	1 11 6	1 2 6	0 18 0
With Apocrypha, extra . .	0 3 0	0 2 3	0 2 3
With Prayer-Book, extra . .	0 3 0	0 2 3	0 2 3
Specimens of Types {	Search the Scriptures.	Search the Scriptures.	Search the Scriptures.

The paper upon which these Editions are printed is very thin, but wonderfully opaque and tough. Specimen leaves will be sent on application.

For list of Six Editions on ordinary Rag-made
Printing Paper, Turn over.

THE
OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

SIX EDITIONS,
On best Rag-made Printing Paper.

Descriptions of Bindings.	Minion 4to. wide margin 94 \times 7 \times 14 in.		Minion 8vo. 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ \times 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ \times 14 inches.		Nonp. 8vo. 7 \times 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches.		Nonp. 8vo. With Red Border Lines. 7 \times 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ \times 14 inches.		Ruby 16mo. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ \times 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ \times 14 inches.		Pearl 16mo. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ \times 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ \times 14 inches.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.
Cloth Boards, red edges .	12	0	8	0	5	6	.	.	4	6	3	0
French Morocco . . . .	.	.	10	0	7	0	.	.	5	6	4	0
Paste-grain Morocco . .	.	.	10	6	7	6	.	.	6	6	4	0
Persian Morocco, limp .	18	0	12	6	9	0	12	0	8	0	6	0
Turkey Morocco, limp .	21	0	15	0	11	0	15	0	9	0	7	0
Ditto, with flap edges .	30	0	19	6	13	6	19	0	12	0	9	0
Levant Morocco, lined calf, with flap edges }	33	0	21	0	18	6	21	0	16	0	12	0
Ditto, ditto, very flexible, silk sewed, the most durable binding extant }	45	0	23	6	22	6	26	0	21	0	15	0
With Apocrypha, extra .	3	0	2	3	2	3	3	0	1	6	1	6
With Prayer-Book, extra	.	.	2	3	2	3	3	0	1	6	1	6

Specimens of Types will be sent on application.

THE
HELPS TO THE STUDY OF THE BIBLE,
Comprising all the ADDITIONAL MATTER contained
in the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

Pearl 16mo. size.	s.	d.	Nonpareil 8vo. size.	s.	d.
Cloth limp	1	0	Cloth boards	2	0
French Morocco, gilt edges	1	6	Paste-grain, limp	3	0

Ruby 16mo. size.			Minion 8vo. size.		
Cloth limp	1	6	Cloth limp	2	6

THE
OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS
CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING
HELPS TO THE STUDY OF THE BIBLE.

I. NOTES ANALYTICAL, CHRONOLOGICAL, HISTORICAL, GEOGRAPHICAL, ZOOLOGICAL, BOTANICAL, AND GEOLOGICAL.

1. NOTES ON THE OLD TESTAMENT:—

- I. Title of the Bible.
- II. Hebrew Divisions of the Bible:—
 - (a) The Law.
 - (b) The Prophets.
 - (c) The Scriptures.
- III. Divisions of the English Bible:—
 - (a) The Pentateuch.
 - (b) The Historical Books.
 - (c) The Poetical Books.
 - (d) The Prophetical Books.

Analysis and Summary of each.

2. SUMMARY OF THE INTERVAL BETWEEN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

3. FAMILY OF THE HERODS.

4. JEWISH SECTS, PARTIES, &c.

5. CHRONOLOGY OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

6. CHRONOLOGY OF THE ACTS AND EPISTLES.

7. HISTORICAL SUMMARY.

8. MIRACLES AND PARABLES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

9. MIRACLES AND PARABLES OF OUR LORD.

10. NAMES, TITLES, AND OFFICES OF CHRIST.

11. PROPHECIES RELATING TO CHRIST.

12. SPECIAL PRAYERS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE.

13. NOTES ON THE NEW TESTAMENT:—

- I. Early Copies.
- II. Divisions of the New Testament:—
 - (a) Constitutional and Historical.
 - (b) Didactic.
 - (c) Prophetical.

Analysis and Summary of each.

14. HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

15. PAUL'S MISSIONARY JOURNEYS.

16. " VOYAGE TO ROME.

17. GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY OF PALESTINE.

18. MOUNTAINS OF SCRIPTURE, WITH THEIR ASSOCIATIONS.

19. RIVERS AND LAKES OF SCRIPTURE, AND EVENTS CONNECTED WITH EACH.

20. ETOPOLOGY OF BIBLE LANDS.

21. QUADRUPEDS NAMED IN THE BIBLE, WITH DESCRIPTION OF EACH.

22. SUMMARY OF MAMMALIA OF THE BIBLE.

23. FISHERIES OF PALESTINE, WITH THEIR PRODUCTS.

24. AQUATIC ANIMALS MENTIONED IN THE BIBLE.

25. BIRDS FOUND IN PALESTINE.

26. REPTILES OF SCRIPTURE.

27. INSECTS OF PALESTINE.

28. TREES, PLANTS, FLOWERS, &c., OF PALESTINE.

29. GEOLOGY OF BIBLE LANDS:—

- I. Mineral Substances, &c.
- II. Metals.
- III. Precious Stones.

30. MUSIC AND MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS:—

- I. Stringed Instruments.
- II. Wind Instruments.
- III. Instruments of Percussion.

31. TABLES OF WEIGHTS, MEASURES, TIME, AND MONEY.

32. THE JEWISH YEAR.

33. WORDS OBSOLETE OR AMBIGUOUS.

34. WORDS USED SYMBOLICALLY.

35. BLANK LEAVES FOR MR. NOTES.

II. AN INDEX TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

III. THE NEW OXFORD CONCORDANCE.

IV. DICTIONARY OF SCRIPTURE PROPER NAMES, WITH THEIR PRONUNCIATION AND MEANINGS.

V. SCRIPTURE ATLAS (INDEXED).

1.—THE NATIONS OF THE ANCIENT WORLD.

2.—ARMENIA, ASYRIA, BABYLONIA, SYRIA, &c., IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.

3.—CANAAN IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.

4.—EGYPT AND THE SINAI PENINSULA, ILLUSTRATING THE JOURNEYS OF THE ISRAELITES TO THE PROMISED LAND.

5.—CANAAN AS DIVIDED AMONG THE TRIBES.

6.—DOMINIONS OF DAVID AND SOLOMON.

7.—THE KINGDOMS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.

8.—ASYRIA AND THE ADJACENT LANDS, ILLUSTRATING THE CAPTIVITIES.

9.—JERUSALEM AND ITS ENVIRONS.

10.—PALESTINE IN THE TIME OF OUR SAVIOUR.

11.—THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE APOSTOLIC AGE.

12.—MAP ILLUSTRATING THE TRAVELS OF ST. PAUL.

THE OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

Extracts from Opinions.

"The large collection of varied information which you have appended to the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS, in a form so readily available for reference, has evidently been compiled with the greatest care; and the testimony which you have received to its accuracy is a guarantee of its high value. I cannot doubt that the volume, in its various forms, will be of great service."—THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

"The notion of including in one volume all the helps that a clergyman or teacher would be likely to want for the study of the Bible has never been realised before with the same success that you have attained in the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS. In the small edition (Ruby 16mo. thin), by the use of paper very skilfully adapted to the purpose, there is a Bible with an Atlas, a Concordance, an Index, and several Tractates on various points of Biblical antiquity, the whole, in a very solid binding, weighing a pound and an ounce: no great weight for what is really a miniature library. The clergy will probably give the preference to the larger book, marked No. 4. This includes the Apocrypha, with all the helps to the use of the Bible that distinguish the series. Its type is excellent. Many clergymen are obliged to write sermons when travelling from place to place. This volume would serve as a small library for that purpose, and not too large for the most moderate portmanteau. I think that this work in some of its forms should be in the hands of every teacher. The atlas is very clear and well printed. The explanatory work and the indices, so far as I have been able to examine them, are very carefully done. I am glad that my own University has, by the preparation of this series of books, taken a new step for the promotion of the careful study of the Word of God. That such will be the effect of the publication I cannot doubt."—THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

"It would be difficult, I think, to provide for Sunday-School Teachers, or indeed for other students of the Bible, so much valuable information in so convenient a form as is now comprised in the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS."—THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

"Having by frequent use made myself acquainted with this edition of the Holy Scriptures, I have no hesitation in saying that it is a most valuable book, and that the explanatory matter collected in the various appendices cannot but prove most helpful, both to teachers and learners, in acquiring a more accurate and extensive knowledge of the Word of God."—THE BISHOP OF LICHFIELD.

THE OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

Extracts from Opinions (*continued*).

"The idea of a series of Bibles in different types, corresponding page for page with one another, is one which the Dean has long wished to see realised for the sake of those who find the type of their familiar copies no longer available.... The amount of information compressed into the comparatively few pages of the Appendix is wonderful. And the Dean is glad to hear that the help of such eminent contributors has been available for its compilation. The Concordance seems to be sufficiently full for reference to any text that may be required."—THE DEAN OF ROCHESTER.

"I have examined the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS with very great care, and congratulate you upon the publication of so valuable a work. It contains within a reasonable compass a large mass of most useful information, arranged so conveniently as to be easily accessible, and its effect will be not merely to aid, but also, I think, to stimulate the studies of the reader. The book is also printed so beautifully, and is so handsome in every way, that I expect it will be greatly sought after, as a most acceptable present to any who are engaged in teaching in our Sunday Schools and elsewhere."—THE DEAN OF CANTERBURY.

"I have examined with some care a considerable portion of the 'Helps to the Study of the Bible,' which are placed at the end of the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS, and have been much struck with the vast amount of really useful information which has there been brought together in a small compass, as well as the accuracy with which it has been compiled. The botanical and geological notices, the account of the animals of Scripture, &c., seem to be excellent, and the maps are admirable. Altogether, the book cannot fail to be of service, not only to teachers, but to all who cannot afford a large library, or who have not time for much independent study."—THE DEAN OF PETERBOROUGH.

"I have been for some time well aware of the value of the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS, and have been in the habit of recommending it, not only to Sunday-School Teachers, but to more advanced students, on the ground of its containing a large mass of accurate and well-digested information, useful and in many cases indispensable to the thoughtful reader of Holy Scripture; in fact, along with the Bible, a copious Index, and a Concordance complete enough for all ordinary purposes, this one volume includes a series of short but comprehensive chapters equivalent to a small library of Biblical works."—THE BISHOP OF LIMERICK.

THE OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

Extracts from Opinions (*continued*).

"Having examined the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS carefully, I am greatly pleased with it. The 'Helps to the Study of the Bible' at the end contain a great amount of most valuable information, well calculated not only to lead to a good understanding of the text, but to stimulate the student to further efforts. It differs from many publications in this, that the information is so admirably arranged, that it is well suited for reference, and is easily available for the student. The edition would be most useful to Sunday-School Teachers, a great help to those who desire that the young shall have a real knowledge of the Word of God."—THE BISHOP OF CORK.

"The OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS may, I think, without exaggeration, be described as a wonderful edition of the Holy Scriptures. The clearness and beauty of the type, and the convenient shape of the volume, leave nothing to be desired. I know nothing of the same compass which can be compared to the 'Helps to the Study of the Bible' for fulness of information and general accuracy of treatment. It is only real learning which can accomplish such a feat of compression."—THE BISHOP OF DERRY AND RAPHOE.

"I consider the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS to be simply the most valuable edition of the English Bible ever presented to the public."—THE REV. ARCHDEACON REICHEL.

"The OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS is in every respect, as regards type, paper, binding, and general information, the most perfect volume I have ever examined."—THE REV. PREBENDARY WILSON, of the *National Society's Depository*.

"The latest researches are laid under contribution, and the Bible Student is furnished with the *pith* of them all."—DR. STOUGHTON.

"The whole combine to form a Help of the greatest value."—DR. AXEY.

"I cannot imagine anything more complete or more helpful."—DR. W. MORLEY PUSSHON.

"I congratulate the teacher who possesses it, and knows how to turn its 'Helps' to good account."—DR. KENNDY.

"The essence of fifty expensive volumes, by men of sacred learning, is condensed into the pages of the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS."—THE REV. ANDREW THOMSON, D.D., of Edinburgh.

THE OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS.

Extracts from Opinions (*continued*).

"The OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS is the most valuable help to the study of the Holy Scriptures, within a moderate compass, which I have ever met with. I shall make constant use of it; and imagine that few who are occupied with, or interested in the close study of the Scriptures, will allow such a companion to be far from their side."—THE REV. BALDWIN BROWN.

"I do not think I shall ever leave home without the OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS, for one can scarcely miss his ordinary books of reference when this Bible is at hand. I know no other edition which contains so much valuable help to the reader."—THE REV. A. H. CHARTERIS, D.D., *Dean of the Chapel Royal*.

"The OXFORD BIBLES FOR TEACHERS are as good as ever we can expect to see."—THE REV. C. H. SPURGEON.

"The modest title of the work scarcely does justice to the range of subjects which it comprehends, and the quality of their treatment. As a manual of Biblical information and an auxiliary of Biblical study, it is unrivalled. It is as exhaustive as it is concise,—no irrelevant matter has been introduced, and nothing essential to Biblical study seems to have been omitted,—and in no instance, so far as I can judge, has thoroughness or accuracy been sacrificed to the necessities of condensation."—THE REV. ROBERT N. YOUNG, *of Headingley College, Leeds.*

"The OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS is really one of the greatest boons which in our day has been offered to the reading public. The information given is so various, and so complete, as scarcely to leave a single desideratum. To Christians, in their quiet researches at home, or in the course of extensive journeys, or in preparation for the duties of tuition, it is simply invaluable, and constitutes in itself a Biblical Library. The range of topics which it seeks to illustrate is very great, while the care and accuracy manifest in the articles deserves the highest praise. It is no exaggeration to say, that to the mass of Christian people it saves the expense of purchasing and the toil of consulting a library of volumes. At the same time, I know no book more likely to stimulate enquiry, and to give the power of appreciating further research into the history, structures, and meaning of the Sacred Oracle."—DR. GOOLD, *of Edinburgh.*

"These admirable Bibles must tend to extend the fame even of the Oxford Press."—THE RIGHT HON. W. E. GLADSTONE, M.P.

THE OXFORD BIBLE FOR TEACHERS IS RECOMMENDED BY

The ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY.
The ARCHBISHOP of YORK.
The BISHOP of LONDON.
The BISHOP of WINCHESTER.
The BISHOP of SALFORD.
The BISHOP of CARLISLE.
The BISHOP of CHESTER.
The BISHOP of ELY.
The BISHOP of GLOUCESTER and BRISTOL.
The BISHOP of LICHFIELD.
The BISHOP of LONDON.
The BISHOP of MANCHESTER.
The BISHOP of OXFORD.
The BISHOP of NOTTINGHAM.
The BISHOP of RIPON.
The BISHOP of ROCHESTER.
The BISHOP of SALISBURY.
The BISHOP of ST ALBANS.
The BISHOP of St ASAPH.
The BISHOP of St DAVIDS.
The BISHOP of WORCESTER.
The BISHOP of YORK and MAN.
The BISHOP of LIVERPOOL.
The DEAN of CANTERBURY.
The DEAN of DURHAM.
The DEAN of BANGOR.
The DEAN of WELLS.
The DEAN of ELY.
The DEAN of LUTHER.
The DEAN of HEREFORD.
The DEAN of LICHFIELD.
The DEAN of LLANDAFF.
The DEAN of MANCHESTER.
The DEAN of NORWICH.
The DEAN of NOTTINGHAM.
The DEAN of RIPON.
The DEAN of ROCHESTER.
The Late DEAN of WORCESTER.
CANON LIDDON.
CANON GREGORY.
The ARCHBISHOP of ARMAGH.
The ARCHBISHOP of DUBLIN.
The BISHOP of MASTH.
The BISHOP of DOWN and CONNOR.
The BISHOP of KILDALE.
The BISHOP of LIMERICK.
The BISHOP of NEWCASTLE.
The BISHOP of DERBY and RAPHAEL.
The BISHOP of CASHEL.
The BISHOP of KILMORE.
The BISHOP of CORK.
The BISHOP of OSBURY.
The VEN. DR. JACOBUS REICHEL.
The PRINCIPAL of THE THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE,
GLOUCESTER.

The PRINCIPAL of THE NATIONAL SOCIETY'S
TRAINING COLLEGE, BATTERSEA.
The CANON in Charge of DIVINITY SCHOOL, TRURO.
The PRINCIPAL of St. BERS COLLEGE.
The PRINCIPAL of THE THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE,
WELLS.

The PRINCIPAL of LICHFIELD THEOLOGICAL
COLLEGE.
The PRINCIPAL, St. DAVID'S COLLEGE.
The REV. H. H. CHARLES, D.D., F.R.S., LL.D.
The Rev. J. H. CHARLES, D.D., F.R.S., LL.D.
Dr. LEE, Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the
University of Glasgow.
The RIGHT HON. JOHN INGLIS, D.C.L., LL.D.,
Chancellor of the University of Edinburgh.

The EARL of SHAFTESBURY.
Dr. ANGUS.
Dr. STOUGHTON.
The REV. C. H. SPURGEON.
Dr. HODGKIN of the Westminster Normal Institution.
Dr. KENNEDY.
The Rev. EDWIN PAXTON HOOD.
The Rev. W. M'BRAYE BUNSHON, LL.D.
The Rev. HORATIO BONAR, D.D.
Dr. GOOLD of Edinburgh.
Dr. J. L. COOPER, M.A.
PROFESSOR BLAINE, B.D.
Dr. ANDREW THOMSON, of Edinburgh.
Dr. DAVID BROWN, Principal of Free Church
College, Aberdeen.
PROFESSOR SALMOND, of Free Church College.
Dr. W. LINDSAY ALEXANDER.
Dr. ALEXANDER MACCARTEN.
The Rev. PRINCIPAL RAINY, D.D., of New Col-
lege, Edinburgh.
Dr. JAMES MACGREGOR, of Edinburgh.
Dr. J. NATION, Principal of the Theological Insti-
tution, Sunderland.
Dr. NEWTH, of New College.
The Rev. E. J. JENKINS, M.A., President of the
Wesleyan Conference.
The Rev. M. C. OSBORN, Secretary of the Wesleyan
Conference.
Dr. G. B. OSBORN, of the Theological Institution,
Richmond.

The Rev. F. GREVES.
Dr. W. P. POPP, Professor of Theology, Didbury.
Dr. GERVASE SMITH.
The Rev. J. GEORGE MARTIN.
Dr. BALDING.
Dr. CHARLES STANFORD.
Dr. LANDELS.
The Rev. JOHN H. GODWIN.
The Rev. J. C. HARRISON.
The Rev. J. J. WOOD, M.A.
Dr. CHAMBERS.
The Rev. COLIN CAMPBELL McKECHNIE.
The Rev. R. TUCK, B.A.
The Rev. PRINCIPAL MCALL, of Hackney Col-
lege, London.
The Rev. ROBERT N. YOUNG, of Headingley
Collegiate School, Leeds.

The Rev. J. VAUGHAN PRICE, M.A., LL.D., of
Chesterfield College.
The Rev. PROFESSOR REYNOLDS, B.A., D.D.,
of Chesterfield College.

The Late Dr. JOSEPH MULLENS, Foreign Secretary
of the London Missionary Society.
The Rev. G. ROBERT, B.A., President of the
Baptist College, Rawdon, Leeds.

The Rev. CHARLES CHAPMAN, M.A., of Western
College, Plymouth.

The Rev. ALEXANDER HANNAY, Secretary of the
Congregational Union of Scotland and Wales.

The Rev. W. H. GRIFFITH, M.A., Principal of
Independent College, Tewkesbury.

Dr. ALEXANDER THOMSON, Professor of Hebrews
in the Lancashire Independent College.

The Rev. JAMES COMPTON GRAY, Author of
"Class and Clergy," "Copies for Teachers," "Bible
and Missionary," &c., &c.

The Rev. J. BALDWIN BROWN, B.A.
Sir CHARLES REED, Chairman of the London
School Board.

W. H. GROSE, Chairman of the Publication Com-
mittee of the Sunday School Union.

LONDON : HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.







